Clarendon Press Series

THE ELLIS LLWYD JONES HALL.

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A.

Of Ba[illegible] College, Oxford
Formerly President of [illegible]e Philological Society of London
Editor of 'Alfred's [illegible]rsion of the Cura Pastoralis'
Author of 'A His[illegible] of English Sounds' and
'A Handbook of Phonetics'

SECOND EDITION
REVISED AND ENLARGED

Oxford
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
M DCCC LXXIX

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

This book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated, while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent

system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it only by eye, and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals, and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to '*a*-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has been also carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated

from without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are, therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswold is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein. I have, however, eliminated the Late West-Saxon *y* s and *ý* s, which certainly did not belong to the older texts, even the West-Saxon ones, except of course in the case of the Battle of Maldon, which I have left unaltered.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the extracts from the Gospels. He may then proceed to the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswold, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óhthere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic

study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phœnix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, *October 20th*, 1876.

PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

THE news that the first edition of this work was exhausted took me by surprise, and the revision has necessarily been a hurried one. I have done my best to remove the errors and fill in the gaps of the former edition, and to bring it down to the present state of knowledge. The quantities have been carefully corrected, the stress marked, and the Notes enlarged. The practical experience of teachers like Prof. Skeat has suggested some modifications, such as the general table of noun-endings (p. xlvii), and in the next edition I shall make the word-order of the Glossary more strictly alphabetical, and also add some extracts from the Laws, together with some charters. It is my pleasing duty to acknowledge the great help I have received from various quarters; first and foremost from Prof. Skeat, then from Prof. J. Storm, of Christiania, and my German reviewers, and lastly from various students—all of them (as far as England is concerned) ladies. I owe the note on *prass* (p. 203) to two of Prof. Skeat's pupils, and that on *hrinde* (p. 202), which solves a long-vexed problem, to Dr. R. Morris.

H. SWEET.

LONDON, *March 10th*, 1879.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
Grammatical Introduction		xi
I.	Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
II.	On the State of Learning in England	4
III.	Translation of the Cura Pastoralis	8
IV.	The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V.	Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI.	The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII.	Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII.	Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX.	From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X.	Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI.	Extracts from the Gospels	51
XII.	Ælfric on the Old Testament	56
XIII.	Ælfric's Homilies	75
XIV.	Ælfric's Life of King Oswold	95
XV.	Wulfstan's Address to the English	103
XVI.	The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	113
XVII.	Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	116
XVIII.	Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	119
XIX.	The Battle of Maldon	133
XX.	The Fall of the Angels	145
XXI.	Judith	153
XXII.	The Happy Land, from the Phœnix	165

PAGE

XXIII. The Dream of the Rood 169

XXIV. The Wanderer 174

XXV. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf . . . 179

XXVI. Gnomic Verses 183

Notes 187

Glossary 209

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

During the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation. Those who stayed behind and preserved their language were afterwards called by the common name of 'Frisians,' and Frisian still bears a greater resemblance to English than any other of the cognate languages.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O.E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several dialects of O.E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon.

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in

the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were also copied in the West Saxon (W.S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W.S. form.

The W.S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E.W.S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L.W.S.).

LETTERS.

The English first learnt the use of the Roman alphabet from the Roman missionaries at the end of the sixth century, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation of the time. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters, ƿ and þ, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, ð, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O.E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of þ and ð, *w* being substituted for ƿ. In this book two new letters, ę and ǫ, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, ę standing for *ae*, ǫ for *ao*: ę is occasionally written in the oldest English MSS., and both ę and ǫ were systematically employed in the Old Icelandic orthography.

The accent ´ is used to denote length of vowel. It is very irregularly applied in the MSS. In this book it is written

everywhere without regard to MS. authority, to help the learner. The quantity is generally ascertainable with certainty from the comparison of the variations in the words and the comparison of the cognate languages.

In this book (·) is occasionally used to denote stress or accent beginning on the preceding letter. Thus *forg·if* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *g·ifen* as in *given*.

PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O.E. was purely phonetic; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German [1] (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation. The present English vowels as heard in *but*, *burn*, *fall*, did not exist in O. E., even approximately.

[1] The German pronunciation given is that of Hanover. S. G. means South German.

Letters.	Romic[1].	Keywords[2].	Examples.
a	*a*, (a)	m*a*n (G., Sc.)	b*a*n*a*, l*a*nd
á	*aa*, (aa)	f*a*ther	tw*á*, st*á*n
æ	*æ*	m*a*n	glæd, fæder
ǽ	ææ	*ai*r	sǽ, flǽsc
e	e	*éié* (F.)	weg, ic *ete*
ę	æ	m*e*n	m*ę*nn, *ę*nde
é	ee	s*ee* (G.)	h*é*, bl*é*tsung
i	i	s*i* (F.)	s*i*x, s*i*ge
í	ii	s*ieh* (G.)	w*í*n, f*í*ftig
o	o	st*o*ck (S.G.)	g*o*ld, h*o*pa
ǫ	*o*	n*o*t	*ǫ*n, fr*ǫ*m
ó	oo	s*o* (G.)	t*ó*, m*ó*na
u	u	*u*nd (S.G.)	f*u*ll, s*u*n*u*
ú	uu	g*u*t (G.)	n*ú*, *ú*t
y	y	véc*u* (F.)	s*y*nn, r*y*ne
ý	yy	grü*n* (G.)	br*ý*d, w*ý*scan
ea	æá	.....	*ea*x, w*ea*ll
eá	ææá	.....	*eá*, *eá*st
eo	eó	.....	*eo*m, m*eo*lc
eó	eóó	.....	h*eó*, d*eó*p

The pronunciation of the diphthongs is still a disputed point, especially as regards the stress—whether on the first or second element. If the student adopts the pronunciation here given, he has simply to pronounce the first element of

---

[1] A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

[2] It is difficult to find perfectly unambiguous examples of many of the sounds, especially the short close ones (*e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, *y*). They are best acquired by shortening the corresponding long vowels. The French vowels are generally of medial length, not properly short. *i* and *u* may be heard in the ordinary Sc. pron. of *sick* and *book* (not *buik*).

all the diphthongs (including the rarer *io*, *ió*, *iú*) approximately as *y* in 'you,' and give the second element its usual value [1].

Consonants. In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice. **c** and **g** are hard before all vowels, as in 'key,' 'begin':—*cirice, cége, cyning; gimm, beg·in-nan.* *c* was pronounced before *n*:—*cniht, ꝸnc·náwan.* In *ng* the *g* was fully pronounced as in 'finger,' both medial and final:—*finger, ꝸngel, singan, lang.* The pronunciation *cg* was probably that of a 'whispered' *gg*, intermediate to *gg* and *cc*:—*sꝸcgan, ꝸcg.*

f had the sound of *v* medially and finally:—*ofer, æfre, lífes, líf, ꝸf.* Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f*:—*oft, ófst.*

h initially had the same sound as in E.—*hé, hám.* Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch':—*fleóhan, eahta, riht, flyht; heáh, burh.* In *hl, hr, hw,* and *hn,* the *h* was originally pronounced separately [2], but the later pronunciation was probably the same as the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l, r, w, n. hw* was therefore pronounced as in 'where'; *hl* as in the Welsh 'llan'; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic 'hríngr,' 'hníga.' Examples are:—*hlúd, hláford, hlanc; hring, hreód; hwæt, hwít; hnꝸsce, hnígan.*

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. 'air,' &c.—*rǽran, hire, hǽr, hér, for, búr, fýr, fersc, ford, forht, wyrdwrítere.*

s always sharp, as in the Scandinavian languages, never as in E. 'is':—*ís, wís, is; ísig, freósan.*

þ as in 'thing,' **ð** as 'this':—*þing, þridda; ðú, ðis, áð,*

---

[1] The *y* in *you* is often not a consonant but a vowel, a close (e) in Palæotype.

[2] As shown in *hors* = *hross.*

áðas. In combination with a hard consonant ð has the sound of þ (which ought strictly to be written instead of ð): —*séc*ð, *pync*ð. In *hæf*ð, &c., both the *f* and the ð are soft.

w was pronounced not only before *r* as in *wráð*, *wrítan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc*, *wlítan*. Also before consonants, as in *sáwl*, *treówð*, (*hé*) *sáwð*, and finally, as in *snáw*, *cneów*, *hiw*.

Quantity. The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity:—*ac* (but), *ác* (oak); *bær* (bore *pret.*), *bér* (bier); *god* (God), *gód* (good); *geat* (gate), *geát* (poured *pret.*).

It must be observed that length was probably kept up only in accented syllables, and that words like *hé*, ðá, *tó* had their vowels shortened in such collocations as *hé lufað*, ðá *menn*, *tó·d·æg*, so that in *hé ne lufað* the *é* and the *e* had nearly the same quantity. The *á* in *ág·ifan*, &c., was in the same way probably short (or nearly so), in spite of its original length.

Double Consonants. The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from *manna* (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to suns), the first from the third syllable of *cynecynne* (to a royal family). They must be made distinctly double, as in E. 'bookcase,' 'penknife,' as distinguished from 'booking,' 'penny.' At the end of words double consonants are simply lengthened. The distinction between *in* (in) and *inn* (house), man[1] (=Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man) is therefore one of quantity. It must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the *n* of 'in,' 'man,' is long. The chief difficulty will therefore be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

---

[1] There is MS. authority for the distinction.

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictly observed in the MSS. In this book it is carried out consistently.

Accent. As a general rule the root-syllable has the accent :—*b·eran, b·erende, áb·eran, áb·erendlic ; g·ifan, forg·ifennis.*

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity. Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root syllable, as in *æ·tgrǽpe* (aggressive), *y·mbhwirft* (circuit), which have the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of a prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, unaccented in verbs: compare *æ·tgrǽpe* and *y·mbhwirft* with the verbs *ætwítan* (reproach), *ymbfón* (embrace), which accent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow their originals, thus *forg·ifennis* (forgiveness) accents the root-syllable, like *forg·ifan, a·ndswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *a·ndswaru.* There are some prefixes which, although inseparable, are always accented, because they have an emphatic meaning. Such are *ed-, mis-, or-, un-*, as in *e·dniwe* (renewed), *m·isdǽd* (misdeed), *o·reald* (very old), *u·nrihtwís* (unrighteous), *u·náberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *tóg·ædre* (together), *ymbú·tan* (around). Compounded adverbs are often accented in the same way, as in *fullnéah* (full nigh).

The accent is marked throughout in this book by (·) whenever there is any difficulty. In the Gospel extracts it is marked in all cases where it falls on some other than the first syllable, as also in the Glossary. In the other pieces it is not marked in words with such inseparable prefixes as *ge-, for-*, &c. (·) is also used to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *e·aldormann, r·ihtwís*, the

first (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a secondary accent, as in modern E.

Approximate Pronunciation. Those who find a difficulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following approximate pronunciation:—

a	*as in*	*a*sk (short)	bana (bărnăr)
á	„	f*a*ther	twá (twar)
æ	„	m*a*n	fæt (fat)
ǽ	„	th*e*re, h*ai*r	ðǽr (there)
e, ę	„	m*e*n	męnn (men), ic ete (ik etty)
é	„	th*ey*, s*ay*	hé (hay), wén (wain)
i	„	*i*t	hit (hit), sige (siggy)
í	„	*ea*t, s*ee*	wín (ween), fíftig (feeftig)
o, ǫ	„	n*o*t	ǫn (on), hopa (hoppar)
ó	„	n*o*te, n*o*	tó (toe), móna (moanar)
u	„	f*u*ll, g*oo*d	full (full), sunu (sŏonŏo)
ú	„	wh*o*, m*oo*n	hú (who), út (oot)
y	„	h*ü*bsch (G.) *or i*t	synn (sin), ryne (rinny)
ý	„	gr*ü*n (G.) *or* s*ee*	brýd (breed)
ea	„	*ya*rd (short)	eax (yărx)
eá	„	*ya*rd (long)	eást (yarst), eád (yard)
eo (io)	„	*yo*nder	eom (yomm)
eó (ió)	„	*yo*ke	heó (hyowe), deóp (dyoap)
iú	„	*you*, *u*se	iú (you)

The pronunciation given in parentheses (bărnăr, &c.), ridiculous as it seems, is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels :—

Short :—*a, e, o; i; u.*
Long :—*á, é, ó, ú.*
Diphthongs :—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *witan* (know), *sunu* (son[1]), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.) *bindan, bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* as in *hilpiþ* (helps), O.E. *hilpeð, gulðína* (golden), O. E. *gylden*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpan*, and in *golða* (gold), O. E. *gold*[2], or *u*, as in *helpa* (I help), O. E. *helpe*.

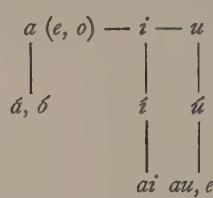
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O. E. (*ge*)*coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called 'gradation' (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindiþ* (*bindeð*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *á* and *ó* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *námun* (pl.) and *fór* (sing.) from *nam* (took, *pret. sing.*) and *faran* (go). *é* and

[1] Compare Greek *hideîn* and Sanskrit *sūnú*.

[2] European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved in, for example, the pret. singulars *band, halp*, O. E. *healp*.

ú are lengthenings of *i* and *u*. *ai* is a diphthongization of *i*, as in *wait* (*wát*) from *witan* (know). *eu* and *au* are diphthongizations of *u*, as in *fleugan* (*fleógan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*fleág*), pret. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated thus:—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations[1] are those of *e* and *o* followed by *i* into *i* and *u*, as described above. The next is that of *a* followed by *i* into the broad *ę*, as in O. E. *męnn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *dęrian*, 'injure,' from *daru*, *cęmpa*, 'champion,' originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other *i*-mutations are still later. The most important are those which change *u*, *ú* into *y*, *ý*, and *ó* into *œ́* (G. *schön*) which last became *é* in later O. E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *guldin*, from *gold*, *mýs* (=*músi*), 'mice,' *fét* (=*fóet*=*fóti*), 'feet,' *fléde* (=*flœde*=*flódi*), 'flooded,' from *mús*, *fót*, *flód*.

These mutations may be tabulated thus:—

$$\frac{a \ldots i = ę}{\begin{array}{l} u \ldots i = y \\ ú \ldots i = ý \\ ó \ldots i = œ́ (é) \end{array}}$$

[1] Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

Short Vowels.

1. **a, æ, ǫ.** Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plur. of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail)[1].

2. Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ǫ* in E. W. S., where such forms as *mǫnn*, *ǫnd*, *cǫmp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use. But in some very frequent words the *ǫ* becomes fixed, as in *ǫn* (on), *frǫm* (from), *ðǫne* (the, acc. masc. sing.), *ðǫnne* (than), which are the regular forms in Late as well as Early W. S[2]. *ǫ* for *a* occurs exceptionally before *f* in *ǫf* (of, off) throughout the language[3].

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dæges* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æðele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *nædre* (adder), *fæðm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *ges·lagen* (slain), *áh·afen* (raised), interchange with *ges·lægen*, *áh·æfen*[4].

---

[1] In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

[2] Exceptional *an* for *ǫn*, p. 16, l. 238 (*an weg*).

[3] The instrumentals *ðǫn* and *hwǫn* are distinct from the datives *ðám* and *hwám*. The older form of *ǫf* is still preserved in *afþanca*.

[4] Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a*, *ǫ*:—*ðænne*, 104. 5; *mænigfeald*, 91. 144.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x*=*hs*) it becomes *ea*:—*eall* (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *hearra* (lord), *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *beadu* and other *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *Seah* (saw, pret. of *seón*) was originally *seahw*, but in *gefeah* (rejoiced, pret. of *gefeón*), and in *sleán* (strike), *þweán* (wash), contracted from *sleahan* and *þweahan*, the change has taken place before single *h*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *irnan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* is still often preserved before *l*, as in *all*, *ǫnwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

e is sometimes written *æ*, to distinguish it from *e*, and in the oldest MSS. *æ* and *ę* are used for both *ę* and *æ*. Afterwards *ę* was disused, and *æ* reserved for the *æ* of *dæg*, &c. Examples of *æ*=*ę* are—*ges·ægð* (14. 181) for *ges·egð* (says), *áw·ænde* (76. 12) for *aw·ęnde* (turned, pret.) *ungewæmmed* (76. 27) for *ungewęmmed* (undefiled), *ásænd* (77. 40) for *ás·ęnd* (sent, ptc.)[1].

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xix), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* is not uncommon:—*sćtenga* (ambushes, 14. 188), *Basengum* (31. 21)[2].

In W. S. some words have *i* for *ea* before *ht*:—*miht* (might), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*meaht*(*e*), *neaht*, *sleaht*.

---

[1] In some words *ę* has changed permanently into *æ*:—*æfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hæleð* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn). In these words *æ* is not merely an occasional way of expressing *ę*, but there is a real change of sound. *Ęlfrędmede* (foreign) is very often written *ælfremede*, and it is possible that here also there may have been a change of sound.

[2] In *brengan* (40. 146) for *bringan* the *e* is probably rather *ę*.

2. In W. S. *ę* before *l*- and *r*-combinations generally becomes *i* (alternating with *ię* in E. W. S., with *y* in L. W. S.), as in *ildo* (age), *bildo* (boldness); *ird* (army), *irmðu* (poverty). Before other consonants in some words, such as *gescindan* (shame), *scippan* (create)[1].

L. W. S. has *i* for *e* in *hwilc* (which), *swilc* (such), *silf* (self), where E. W. S. has *hwelc*, *swelc*, *self*. Often also in *-ig*, as in *lyteg* (cunning), &c. where L. W. S. has *-ig*[2].

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around, 69. 408), but also in *ymbrene* for *ymbryne* (circuit, 89. 70).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorðe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eoh* (horse)=*eohw*. Before other consonants:—*eode* (went), *eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* (82. 189) and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo*=*i* is generally written *io*:—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custom), *ęngiotan* for *ęngitan* (understand).

The oldest form of *eo* was *ea*, still preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (29. 42), and *feala* for *feola*=*fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S. (87. 334; 92. 158, &c.)

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, especially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurð*, for *sweostor*

---

[1] In *-scipe* (ship) *i* is invariable.

[2] *i* in *siððan* (since) is shortened from *í*:—*síððan*=*síð ðan*.

(sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorð* (worth). So also *weó-* in *swutol* for *sweótol* (evident)[1].

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u*, as in *ðorh* for *þurh* (through), *foll* for *full* in *folneah*.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (38. 90), *cimð* (58. 70), &c. In L. W. S. the confusion is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The converse change of *i* into *y* is so common in L. W. S. as to constitute a special feature of the dialect. It is commonest before *l-* and *r*-combinations, and affects both original *i*, as in *scyld*, *wyllan*, for *scild* (shield), *willan* (will), *cyrice*, *hyre*, *hyrde* for *cirice* (church), *hire* (her), *hirde* (shepherd), and *i* from *ę* (p. xxiii), as in *yldo*, *byldo*, *fyrd*, *yrmðu*. Original *i* becomes *y* before other consonants, oftenest apparently before *s*, as in *ðysum* (this, dat.), *blyss* (bliss), *hyse* (youth), *ys* (is). Also before other consonants as in *syððan* (since), *gymm* (gem), *hyne* (him), and in *mycel* (much) the *y* seems to have established itself fully as an optional form. *y* from *ę* occurs not only in *gescyndan* (p. xxii), but also in *gyst* (guest), *hé stynt* (stands), *stranghynde* (strong-handed).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *swyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare. It is, however, fixed in *ryht* (right) and *dyde* (did).

---

[1] In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *cuman* (come) = *cwuman* = original *cwiman*, *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*. *Uton* (let us) occasionally shows the older form *wuton* (45. 46) = *witon* (cp. *gewítan*). In *dol* (foolish) = original *dwal* we have a similar change of *a* into o and loss of *w*. In *ged·wol*(*god*) the *w* is still kept.

Long Vowels.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus ðá (then), *hé* (he), *mé* (me), *nú* (now), ðú (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

a[1], **æ**[2]. E. W. S. occasionally has *ǽ* for *á*, as in *ágen*, *gást*, *swǽ* for *ágen* (own), *gást* (spirit), *swá* (so), and in the dat. plurals. *bǽm*, *twǽm* for *bám* (both), *twám* (two). *ǽnne* for *ánne* (one, acc. masc.), on the other hand is both L. W. S. and E. W. S.

e[3] in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *ǽ*, the *i*-mutation of *ó* (p. xx), still preserved in our texts in the word *ǽðel* (4. 9) for *éðel* (country). Other examples of *é*=*ǽ* are *féran* (travel) from *fór*, *fléde* (flooded) from *flód*, *fét* pl. of *fól* (foot), *céne* (bold), *wéste* (desert).

In E. W. S. *é* often occurs (alternating with *í*, *íe*, and

---

[1] á is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hám* (home), *hláf* (bread), *tácen* (sign). In some words it is original *á*, as in the plur. preterites *geáfon* (gave), (*ge*)*geáton* (understood), *lágon* (lag), *námon* (took), *sáwon* (saw), and in *bláwan* (blow). The *e* in *geáfon* and *gegeáton* belongs to the *g*, not to the *á*.

[2] ǽ = original *á*:—*wǽron* (they were), *dǽd* (deed), *strǽt* (street). In some words it is an *i*-mutation of *á* from original *ai*, as in *ǽnig* (any) from *án*, *hǽtt* (he calls) from *hátan*. In some cases it appears to be an independent development of original *ai* itself, as in *dǽl* (part), with which compare *ged·ál*, *flǽsc* (flesh), *sǽ* (sea).

[3] é in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original *á*, as in *wéron*, *déd*, *strét*. Even in W. S. this *é* is retained in *gér* (year), for the more usual *geár* (cp. *geáfon*, &c.), and in the subst. *réd* (council), when it forms part of names, such as *Ælfréd*, *Æðelréd*. In some verbal preterites *é* for *eó* is fixed, as in *lét* (let), *slép* (slept), compared with *weóp* (wept). In *méce* (sword), and *stéle* (steel), also *stýle* in L. W. S., *é* appears exceptionally instead of *ǽ* as *i*-mutation of original *á*. In *wén* (hope) = original *wáni*, the *á* first became *ó* by the influence of the following nasal (see note to ó below), and was then mutated, giving *wǽn*, whence the later *wén*.

with *ý* in L. W. S.) as a mutation of *eá*:—*hénan* (humiliate) from *heán*, *géman* (care), *héran* (hear), *néd* (need), *scéne* (beautiful). Sometimes also of *eó*, especially in the 3rd pers. sing. of verbs:—*beb·étt* or *beb·ítt* (commands), *crépð*, *crípð* (creeps), from *beb·eódan*, *creópan*.

In some words *eá* becomes *é* without mutation in E. W. S. *éc*, *ðéh* for *eác* (also), *ðeáh* (though). So also *eó* in early and late *tín* for *teón* (ten), although in *preótíne* (thirteen), &c., there seems to be mutation.

i[1] for *é*=mutation of *eá* (*eó*), is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S., although in L. W. S. it generally undergoes a further change into *ý*. These *í*s are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*geh·ír-sum* (obedient), *ál·isan* (release) from *leás*, *ǫnl·íhtan* (illuminate), from *leóht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the *ý*-forms:—*gehýrsum*, *álýsan*, *ǫnlýhtan*.

ó[2] in *nó*, an occasional form of *ná* (not)=*ne áwa*, may be due to labializing influence of the lost *w*.

ú[3] in *tú*, for *twá* (two, neuter), is E. W. S., *twá* reappearing in the later language.

ý. In L. W. S. *í*=*é* from *eá* and *eó* is regularly changed into *ý*:—*hýnan*, *gýman*, *hýran*, *nýd*, *sýcne*; *bebýtt*, *crypð*, *týn*[4].

---

[1] **í** is generally original:—*bítan* (bite), *mil* (mile), *ríce* (kingdom).

[2] **ó** is original in *blód* (blood), *flód* (flood), *módor* (mother). Original *á* before nasals has become *ó* in some words, as in *móna* (moon), *sóna* (soon), and in *fón* (catch), *hón* (hang), contracted from *fáhan*, *háhan*. *Cómon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwómon* (which also occurs)=*cwámon*.

[3] **ú** is generally original, as in *hús* (house), *rúm* (room), *út* (out). In *brúcan* (enjoy), *lúcan* (lock), it is an early simplification of original *eu* (O. E. *eó*).

[4] The anomalous form *bew·ypð* (91. 137) for *bewépð* (bewails) is probably due to the analogy of *crýpð*, &c. The same change of *é*=*æ* into *ý* occurs in *cýle* for *céle* (chill), but in this case there is an intermediate *cíle*, *ciéle*.

The change of original *í* into *ý* is very rare except in *sý* for *sí* (subj.), which is not uncommon (80. 148, 102. 336). Other examples are *swýðe* (98. 86) for *swíðe* (very) and *swýðre* (97. 83). The *í* may, however, have been shortened.

Diphthongs.

eá [1] is occasionally narrowed into *é* (p. xxv).

eó [2] is occasionally written *ió* in E. W. S. as in *hiőld* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *liőð* (song), *lióht* (light).

ie. This diphthong is the most characteristic feature of E. W. S. Its exact pronunciation is very uncertain, but to assist the learner it is here distinguished as *ie*, *ię*, *ié*, according to its origin. It occurs (1) for *i*,—*hiene* (him, acc.), *hieder* (hither), *beg·ietan* (get), *hiera* (their): (2) for *ę* before *l*- and *r*-combinations,—*ięldran* (parents), *ięldan* (delay), *bięldo* (boldness); *fięrd* (army), *forwięrnan* (prevent); before other consonants—*ges·cięndan* (shame), *więxð* (14. 181, 186) from *weaxan* (grow): (3) for *é* from *eá* and *eó*,—*giéman* (care), *hiéran* (hear), *hiéwð* (hews), from *heáwan*, *geliéfan* (believe); *beb·iélt* (commands) from *beb·eódan*: (4) for *í* very rarely,

---

[1] **eá** = orig. *au*:—*breád* (bread), *dreám* (joy), *heáh* (high), *eá* (water) and *neá* (near) come from original *ahwa*, *náhwa* through *ahw*, *náhw*; *aw*, *náw*; *au*, *nau*. *weá* (woe) comes from *waiwa* through *wáwa* (which is also an O. E. form), *wáw*, *wau*.

[2] **eó** (ió) answers to original *eu*:—*ceósan* (choose), *deóp* (deep), *leóht* (light).

iú is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iú* (formerly), *iúgoð* (youth), *iúng* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *geó* (*ió*):—*geó*, *geóguð*, *geóng*, where *ge* represents the palatal *g* (see under *g* below).

eó sometimes arises from *í*, as in *teón*, *þeón*, *wreón*, variations of *tíhan* (accuse), *þíhan* (flourish), *wríhan* (cover), *freó* and *frí* (free).

eó also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *heóld* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

except in *sie* for *sí* (subj.); other examples are *giefernes* (greediness, 10. 77), *gietsung* (avarice, 11. 86).

It will be seen that these *ie* s cover exactly the same ground as the L. W. S. *y*, *ý* from *ę*, *é*, and it is probable that the later *y*, *ý* are direct descendants of *ie*, *ię* and *ié*.

The original *ę* and *é* are still not uncommon in E. W. S., so that the same word sometimes has three different forms—*héran*, *hiéran*, *híran*, and rarely *hýran*.

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled before long vowels. Thus we find *récceleás* (6. 50) for *réceleás* (reckless), *hlúddre* (85. 285) for *hlúdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In *áttor* (poison), *wíggend* (warrior) the consonants are almost always doubled. It is probable that this is really a case of shifting of length from the vowel to the consonant, the former being shortened, and the latter doubled by way of compensation. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are), *weorðmynt* for *weorðmynd* (dignity). The same change medially in *ges'ynto*[1] (salvation) from *gesund*, *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words[2].

OPEN CONSONANTS.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne habban*, and often in *raðe* = *hraðe* (quickly)[3]. Finally in *feó*, *bleó* for *feoh* (money),

---

[1] From original *gisundida* through *gisyntida*.

[2] Uniformly in *súcan* (suck).

[3] Uniformly in *seón* (see), *þeón* (flourish), *þweán* (wash). Cp. the preterites *seah*, *þeáh*, *þwóh*.

bleoh (hue), with a probable lengthening of the vowel. Medially in *feores*, gen. of *feorh* (life), and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang*=*furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases.

c before *t* generally becomes *h*; thus *sécan* (seek) has preterite *sóhte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *ges·ýcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesýcte* and *gesýhte* (91. 125), and the verbs in *-lǽcan*, such as *neálǽcan*, vary in the same way [1].

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *ceósan* (choose), *gef·roren* from *freósan* (freeze). Similarly *íren* (iron) is a later form of *ísen*, which also exists.

In L. W. S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak) [2].

The transposition of *r* is very common in O. E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *irnan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bœrnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brȩnnan*, in *forma* (first), *gœrs* (grass).

s. *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S.: — *áxian* (ask)=*áscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, ð. In E. W. S. either *þ* or ð is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only ð, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the

---

[1] Cp. *gew·orct* (38. 76) for *geworht* (wrought) from *wyrcan*—quite an isolated archaism. In the oldest writings *ht* is almost uniformly represented by *ct*, even in root-words such as *næct* (night), *mæct* (might), as in the fragment of Cædmon (p. 195).

[2] Uniformly in the regular adverbial form *má* (more); cp. *mára*.

same soft sound (as in *then*). Afterwards, when the hard sound developed itself, *þ* was set apart to denote it. The general rule in L. W. S. MSS. is to write ð everywhere except initially:—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. It is, however, clear from modern E. that initial ð was still preserved in many words (chiefly pronominal) in common use, such as *ðú* (thou), *ðis* (this), *ðá* (then). In this book ð has been introduced uniformly in the early texts, and *þ* and ð, according to the above laws, in the later ones. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes ð, as in *gáseð* for *gást* (spirit), *æreste* for *ærest* (first), &c. This ð was, of course, hard, =*þ*.

ð often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearð* from *weorðan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworden; seoðan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of *þ* and ð, that is, it was uniformly vocal (=*v*), in the early period, while later it was hard (=*f*) initially, soft medially and finally.

Double *f* only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as in *habban* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.:—*uuið* (2. 7), *cuédon* (2. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ó*. It is also dropped in the preterites *girede*, *sirede*, from *girwan* (prepare), *sirwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *áðer* for *áwðer* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *eó*, as in *cneó*, *treó*, for *cneów* (knee), *treów* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw* are sometimes retained, as in *hiw* (colour), *niwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diph-

thongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *eá(w)*, *eó(w)*, as in *deáw* (dew), *gleáw* (prudent); *cneów* (knee), *þeów* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

Nasals.

n [1], **m.** *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scipun* (26. 68), *hwíton* (64. 261), *sumon* (79. 91); often also in *ðǫn* for *ðám*.

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(e)n* (even), sometimes also in *wǽmn* (66. 306, 320)=*wǽpn* (weapon), and *wimman* (65. 286) for *wífmann* (woman).

Stops.

c, g. *c*, especially in *sc*, and *g* are often written *ce*, *ge* before the back (hard) vowels *a*, *á*, *o*, *ó*, the *e* indicating a palatal pronunciation, as in the old-fashioned E. *kyind*, *skyies*. Thus we find *scolde* and *sceolde* (should), *scand* and *sceand* (shame), *scán* and *sceán* (shone), *arˈęccan*, *geþˈicgan* in late *aręccean* and *geðicgean* generally in early W. S., as also in other verbs in *cc* and *cg*. The *ea*s and *eá*s thus formed seem in many cases to have developed into real diphthongs, that is, the palatal consonants generated the palatal vowel *e* after them. Thus the regular forms of *ceaf* (chaff), *geaf* (gave), *geat* (gate) would be *cæf*, *gæf*, *gæt*, but these forma-

---

[1] Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, ð, the vowel being lengthened:—*húsl* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fíf* (five) = *finf* (or *fimf*), *cúð* (known) = *cunð*, *múð* (mouth) = *munð*. In *tóð* (tooth), *sóð* (true), *sófte* (softly), from *tanð*, *sanð*, *sanfto*, the *a* was first changed into *ǫ* or *o* (*ǫnð*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ést* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *ǫnsti*, *ósti*, *ést(i)*, *ést*.

tions were supplanted by the diphthong *ea*. The plural preterites *geáfon* (gave), *beg'eáton* (got), keep the *e* invariably, and it is probable that here also a general diphthong was developed.

ge is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*gér* (=*geér*) (year), *geoc* (yoke), *geóng* (young) = original *jár*, *joc*, *jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iúng*, *iú* (formerly), but apparently only as the first element of a diphthong [1]. There can be no doubt that this *ge* was really a variety of true *g*, not a mere orthographic device to represent *j*, for in the poetry it alliterates with undoubted *g*s; we even find such alliterations as *Juliana* (pronounced *Geuliana*) and *gód*. It was probably a palatal stopped (mute) consonant formed in the same place as *j* [2].

This *ge* also appears as *gi*, as in *giú* for *iú*. In *geár* (year), another form of *gér* with the *á* preserved, there seems to be a real diphthong *eá*, as possibly also in *geóng*, &c.

To avoid confusion the learner had better pronounce the *g* and the *e* separately in all cases, pronouncing in *geat*, for instance, in the same way as in *heard*.

g (palatal) is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardigan*, *eardigean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardige* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

Final *í* sometimes becomes *ig*, especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hí* (they), *sig* for *sí* (subj.), and before an inflectional vowel in *frige*, &c., pl. of *freó* (free)=*frí*. These *g*s were probably palatal.

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes

---

[1] If *iung* were really a consonantal *j* + a short vowel, it could not have become *geóng*, still less *geong*, with short *o* before a nasal.

[2] = Sanskrit *j*.

h in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh, feorh,=burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *beáh, slóh,=beág* (ring), *slóg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a consonant follows, as in (*hé*) *birhð* from *beorgan* (hide), *líhð* from *leógan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened :—*frínan, rén, þén,* for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g* :—*módi, mœnifeald, męniu=módig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *męnigu* (multitude).

x was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *néxta* for *néhsta*, superlative of *neáh* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas,=fiscas*, it must have been=*cs*, not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it becomes *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables : they are *a, u, o,* and *e*, all short[1].

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words ; thus we find *męnigu* (multitude) and *męnigo, bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms :—(*hé*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade, gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor, candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o, u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more

[1] The oldest E. distinguished between *e* and *ę* in terminations, and had also an unaccented *i*, as in *éci=éce*, &c.

than one consonant). Thus *wundor* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *módor* (mother) forms its pl. *módru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wǽrun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorðust* (worthiest), *lócude* (looked, pret.), for *weorðost*, *lócode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

General Remarks.

Gender. There are three genders in O. E.—masculine, feminine, and neuter. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*ðæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *ðæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *ðæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wíf* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Deófol* (devil) is sometimes masc., sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se móna* (moon), while *seó sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dóm*, *-hád* and *-scipe* are masc.—*se wísdóm* (wisdom), *se*

cildhád (childhood), *se freóndscipe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*seó écnis* (eternity), *seó hǽlu* (salvation, from *hál*, whole), *seó leornung* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wĭfmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se móna*, *seó sunne*, whose plurals are *mónan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, genitive, dative, and accusative. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*[1].

STRONG DECLENSION.

Masculines.

Class I (*as*-plurals).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom. Acc.*	stán (*stone*).	*Nom. Acc.*	stán-as
	Gen.	stán-es.	*Gen.*	stán-a.
	Dat.	stán-e.	*Dat.*	stán-um.

[1] *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, or (*-an*), p. xxxi, above.

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dǽl* (part), *snáw* (snow), *weg* (way); *cyning* (king), *hláford* (lord); *cildhád* (childhood).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*b*)	*Nom. Acc.*	ęnd-e (*end*).	*Nom. Acc.*	ęnd-as.
	Gen.	ęnd-es.	*Gen.*	ęnd-a.
	Dat.	ęnd-e.	*Dat.*	ęnd-um.

So also *męre* (lake), *stęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cásere* (emperor), *freóndscipe* (friendship).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*c*)	*Nom. Acc.*	dæg (*day*).	*Nom. Acc.*	dag-as.
	Gen.	dæg-es.	*Gen.*	dag-a.
	Dat.	dæg-e.	*Dat.*	dag-um.

So also *stæf* (staff). *Mǽg* (kinsman) changes *ǽ* into *á* in the pl., as if it were a short vowel: *mǽg*, *-es*, *-e*, *mág-as*, *-a*, *-um*.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*d*)	*Nom. Acc.*	ęngel (*angel*).	*Nom. Acc.*	ęngl-as.
	Gen.	ęngl-es.	*Gen.*	ęngl-a.
	Dat.	ęngl-e	*Dat.*	ęngl-um.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*éðel* (country), *winter* (winter), *þeóden* (king), *máð(u)m* (treasure). Also *mónað* (month), pl. *mónðas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *staðol* (foundation), *æcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *Æfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

(*e*) ***j*-nouns.** *Here* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxxii. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat. sing. is *herige* (36. 21, 24), the plur. *hergas* (31. 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears:—*here* (143. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which=*j*), such as *ende*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(*f*) ***w*-nouns.** Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	bearu[1] (*grove*).	*Nom. Acc.*	bearw-as (167. 71).
Gen.	bearw-es.	*Gen.*	bearw-a.
Dat.	bearw-e.	*Dat.*	bearw-um.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w*:—*bearowe* (183. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *beáh* (ring), pl. *beágas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *feores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *seoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (2. 28; 48. 53).

(*h*) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*engel* (169. 9), *hæleð* (heroes, 155. 56, 175), *mónað* (25. 43; 32. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (36.

---

[1] The acc. occurs 167. 67.

40), *sumera* (18. 6; 40. 138), *wealda* (35. 9, 27), *wintra* (18. 6)[1].

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (33. 7).

Hám (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (18. 26; 26. 52), as also *dæg* in *tó-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural: —*ilde* (men), *leóde* (people)[2], and several names of nations, *Dęne* (Danes), *Engle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dęnigea* (122. 73, 331).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	fót (*foot*).	*Nom. Acc.*	fét.
Gen.	fót-es.	*Gen.*	fót-a.
Dat.	fét.	*Dat.*	fót-um.

So also *tóð* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	mann (*man*).	*Nom. Acc.*	męnn.
Gen.	mann-es.	*Gen.*	mann-a.
Dat.	męnn.	*Dat.*	mann-um.

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

---

[1] These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sunu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

[2] In L. W. S. *leóde* became *leóda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. Acc.	sun-u (*son*).	*Nom. Acc.*	sun-a.
Gen.	sun-a.	*Gen.*	sun-a.
Dat.	sun-a.	*Dat.*	sun-um.

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first declension.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (44. 14).

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (140. 212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. Acc.	módor (*mother*).	*Nom. Acc.*	módor, módru (91. 125), módra.
Gen.	módor.	*Gen.*	módr-a.
Dat.	méder.	*Dat.*	módr-um.

So also *bróðor* (brother), *dóhtor* (daughter). *Módor* has an exceptional gen. *méder* (81. 160). *Bróðor* has a plural (*ge*)-*bróðru, -ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweostor* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI. (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. Acc.	freónd (*friend*).	*Nom. Acc.*	frínd, freónd-as.
Gen.	freónd-es.	*Gen.*	freónd-a.
Dat.	frínd (15. 230). freónd-e.	*Dat.*	freónd-um.

So also *feónd* (enemy).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. Acc.	wígend (*warrior*).	*Nom. Acc.*	wígend.
Gen.	wígend-es.	*Gen.*	wígend-ra.
Dat.	wígend. / wígend-e (155. 45).	*Dat.*	wígend-um.

So also *nergend* (saviour), *sceótend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sittende* (citizens), *rand-wígende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

Feminines.

Class I (*e*-accusatives[1]).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
(*a*) *Nom.*	car-u (*care*).	*Nom. Acc.*	car-a (-e).
Gen.	car-e.	*Gen.*	car-ena (-a).
Dat.	car-e.	*Dat.*	car-um.
Acc.	car-e.		

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the root-syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*b*). These nouns, whose *u* is a later change of original *a*, must not be confounded with the genuine *u*-nouns (Class V) or with the abstracts in *-u* (*-o*) of Class IV.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
(*b*) *Nom.*	stræt (*street*).	*Nom. Acc.*	stræt-a (-e).
Gen.	stræt-e.	*Gen.*	stræt-a.

[1] Accusative Singular.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Dat.	stræt-e.	*Dat.*	stræt-um
Acc.	stræt-e.		

So also *ecg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þeód* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *écnis* (eternity).

ár (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *árna*.

byrðen (burden) and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrðenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c.

sǽ (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sæs*.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*c*)	*Nom.*	sáwol (soul).	*Nom. Acc.*	sáwl-a.
	Gen.	sáwl-e.	*Gen.*	sáwl-a.
	Dat.	sáwl-e.	*Dat.*	sáwl-um.
	Acc.	sáwl-e.		

So also *ceaster* (city), *frófor* (consolation), *ófost* (haste).

Sáwol and *ófost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom. :—*sáwl*, *ófst*. *ádl* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(*d*) ***w*-nouns.** *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w*-nouns).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	dǽd (*deed*).	*Nom.*	dǽd-a (-e).
Gen.	dǽd-e.	*Gen.*	dǽd-a.
Dat.	dǽd-e.	*Dat.*	dǽd-um.
Acc.	dǽd.	*Acc.*	dǽd-a (-e).

So also *bén* (prayer), *brýd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwén* (queen), *fird* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *níd* (need), *scyld*

(guilt), *tíd* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wén* (hope), *woruld* (world)[1].

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *miht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*[2].

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

Class III (unchanged plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	niht (*night*).	*Nom.*	niht.
Gen.	niht (-e).	*Gen.*	niht-a.
Dat.	niht (-e).	*Dat.*	niht-um.
Acc.	niht.	*Acc.*	niht.

So also *mægð* (maid, 158. 138; 164. 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always has *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	bóc (*book*).	*Nom. Acc.*	béc.
Gen.	béc.	*Gen.*	bóc-a.
Dat.	béc.	*Dat.*	bóc-um.

So also *mús* (mouse), pl. *mýs*, and some others.

[1] These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period had *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

[2] This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	burg (*city*).	*Nom. Acc.*	byrig.
Gen.	byrig[1]	*Gen.*	burg-a.
Dat.	byrig.	*Dat.*	burg-um.

So also *turf* (turf), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* is sometimes declined like *dǽd*: gen. sing. *burge* (116. 14), pl. nom. *burga* (61. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	dur-u (*door*).	*Nom. Acc.*	dur-a.
Gen.	dur-a.	*Gen.*	dur-a.
Dat.	dur-a.	*Dat.*	dur-um.

The acc. *duru* occurs 2. 14; 9. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.	
Nom. Acc.	ild-u, -o (*age*).
Gen.	ild-u, -o.
Dat.	ild-u, -o.

So also *fyllu* (fullness), *hǽtu* (heat), *mǫnigu* (multitude), *þéostru* (darkness).

Many of these words (not *mǫnigu* and *þéostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Class I. Thus *ildu*, *irmðu* (poverty), become *ild*, *irmð*, and form gen. *ilde*, *irmðe*, plur. nom. acc. *ilda*, *irmða*, &c. *Þéostru* has dat. pl. *þéostrum*.

---

[1] The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(*See* Masculines.)

NEUTERS.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom. Acc.*	scip (*ship*).	*Nom. Acc.*	scip-u (-o).
	Gen.	scip-es.	*Gen.*	scip-a.
	Dat.	scip-e.	*Dat.*	scip-um.

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So all nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebed* (prayer), *geat* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*b*)	*Nom. Acc.*	fæt (*vessel*).	*Nom. Acc.*	fat-u.
	Gen.	fæt-es.	*Gen.*	fat-a.
	Dat.	fæt-e.	*Dat.*	fat-um.

So also *bæc* (back), *bæð* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*c*)	*Nom. Acc.*	ríc-e (*kingdom*).	*Nom. Acc.*	ríc-u.
	Gen.	ríc-es.	*Gen.*	ríc-a.
	Dat.	ríc-e.	*Dat.*	ríc-um.

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemǽre* (boundary), *spere* (spear), *wíte* (punishment).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *ge-*.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*d*)	*Nom. Acc.*	tungol (*luminary*).	*Nom. Acc.*	tungl-u.
	Gen.	tungl-es.	*Gen.*	tungl-a.
	Dat.	tungl-e.	*Dat.*	tungl-um.

So also *deófol* (devil, *also masc.*); *beác(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morðor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *heáfod* (head).

Setl (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

Méden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *híred* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (58. 64) for *werodu.*

(*e*) *j*-**nouns.** Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (13. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce.*

(*f*) *w*-**nouns.** *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu.* So also *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wésten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru, -ra, -rum.* So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* also has unchanged pl. in composition, as in *hisecild* (89. 54).

Class III (plural unchanged).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom. Acc.*	hús (*house*).	*Nom. Acc.*	hús.
	Gen.	hús-es.	*Gen.*	hús-a.
	Dat.	hús-e.	*Dat.*	hús-um.

So also all nouns with long root-syllable:—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword) *wíf* (woman). *Cneów* and *treów* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-eów* = *iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Feoh* (cattle, money) drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases, the *o* being lengthened:—gen. *feós*, dat. *feó.*

WEAK DECLENSION.

Masculines.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom.*	steorr-a (*star*).	*Nom. Acc.*	steorr-an.
	Gen.	steorr-an.	*Gen.*	steorr-ena.
	Dat.	steorr-an.	*Dat.*	steorrum.
	Acc.	steorr-an.		

So also all nouns in *a*:—*cęmpa* (warrior), *ęg(e)sa* (terror), *guma* (man), *wít(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-ǫna* (6. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (122. 94; 146. 26).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*b*)	*Nom.*	weá (*woe*).	*Nom. Acc.*	weá-n.
	Gen.	weá-n.	*Gen.*	weá-na.
	Dat.	weá-n.	*Dat.*	weá-m / weá-um (?)
	Acc.	weá-n.		

So also *freá* (lord), *tweó*[1] (doubt).

Leó (lion) is both masc. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity:—*leó*, acc. fem. sing. (66. 320), *leónum*, dat. pl. (71. 463). It is usually declined like *weá*.

Feminines.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom.*	tung-e (*tongue*).	*Nom. Acc.*	tung-an.
	Gen.	tung-an.	*Gen.*	tung-ena.
	Dat.	tung-an.	*Dat.*	tung-um.
	Acc.	tung-an.		

[1] In the oldest E. the weak declension had o (*u*) throughout:—*hano*, gen. *hanun*(*-on*). The *ó* of *tweó* arose from original *tweho* = *tweha*.

So also *cirice* (church), *fémne* (virgin), *hlǽfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 174. 8).

(*b*) **Contracted and anomalous nouns.** *Æ* (law) = *ǽwe* (which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Eá* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *ðǽre eás* (18. 25; 40. 147).

Éástron[1] (Easter) = *Éástran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Éástron* (114. 136).

NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	eág-e.	*Nom. Acc.*	eág-an.
Gen.	eág-an.	*Gen.*	eág-ena.
Dat.	eág-an.	*Dat.*	eág-um.
Acc.	eág-e.		

So also *eáre* (ear).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Owing to the fragmentary state of many of the O. E. inflectional groups it is impossible to present all their details together in a clear and comprehensive form. The above arrangement is intended to bring out all the essential distinctions, even when preserved only in a few words. But the most practical course for the beginner is to confine his attention at first to those forms which are still of general use in whole classes of nouns, and to regard the others as irregularities. The following are, then, the regular endings :—

[1] This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Strong.

	Masculine.	*Feminine.*		*Neuter.*	
		(*a*) 'care'-class.	(*b*) 'deed'-class.	(*a*) 'ship'-class.	(*b*) 'house'-class.
Sing. Nom.	stán.	car-u.	dæd.	scip.	hús.
Gen.	stán-es.	car-e.	dæd-e.	scip-es.	hús-es.
Dat.	stán-e.	car-e.	dæd-e.	scip-e.	hús-e.
Acc.	stán.	car-e.	dæd,(-e)	scip.	hús.
Plur. Nom.	stán-as.	car-a.	dæd-a.	scip-u.	hús.
Gen.	stán-a.	car-ena.	dæd-a.	scip-a.	hús-a.
Dat.	stán-um.	car-um.	dæd-um.	scip-um.	hús-um.
Acc.	stán-as.	car-a.	dæd-a.	scip-u.	hús.

Weak.

Sing. Nom.	steorr-a.	tung-e.	eág-e.
Gen.	steorr-an.	tung-an.	eág-an.
Dat.	steorr-an.	tung-an.	eág-an.
Acc.	steorr-an.	tung-an.	eág-e.
Plur. Nom.	steorr-an.	tung-an.	eág-an.
Gen.	steorr-ena.	tung-ena.	eág-ena.
Dat.	steorr-um.	tung-um.	eág-um.
Acc.	steorr-an.	tung-an.	eág-an.

The mutation-plural irregulars *fót* (p. xxxviii), *bóc* and *burg* (pp. xlii, xliii) should also be learnt as soon as possible.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. and in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the dat. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter

employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long root-syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *u*s are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (16. 242; 19. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(*a*) *Nom.*	til (*good*),	til-u, til,	til.
Gen.	til-es,	til-re,	til-es.
Dat.	til-um,	til-re,	til-um.
Acc.	til-ne,	til-e,	til.
Instr.	til-e,	(til-re),	til-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	til-e,	til-e,(-a),	til-u, til-e.
Gen.		til-ra.	
Dat.		til-um.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *fǽrlic* (dangerous), *sibbsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mennisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(*b*) *Nom.*	hwæt (*quick*),	hwat-u, hwæt,	hwæt.
Gen.	hwat-es,	hwæt-re,	hwat-es.
Dat.	hwat-um,	hwæt-re,	hwat-um.
Acc.	hwæt-ne,	hwat-e,	hwæt.
Instr.	hwat-e,	(hwæt-re),	hwat-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	hwat-e,	hwat-e (-a),	hwat-u, hwat-e.
Gen.	hwæt-ra.		
Dat.	hwat-um.		

Observe gen. and dat. sing. *hwat-es*, *-e*, not *hwætes*, *-e*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(*c*) *Ece* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *eces*, fem. *ecere* or *ecre*, fem. sing. nom. *ecu*, *ece*, &c. So also *blíðe* (glad), *fége* (death-doomed), *gréne* (green), *wirðe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *écium* for *écum*, *fégeum* (137. 125).

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(*d*) *Nom.*	hálig (*holy*),	hálg-u, hálig,	hálig.
Gen.	hálg-es,	hálig-re,	hálg-es.
Dat.	hálg-um,	hálig-re,	hálg-um.
Acc.	hálig-ne,	hálg-e,	hálig.
Instr.	hálg-e,	(hálig-re),	hálg-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	hálg-e,	hálg-e (-a),	hálg-u, halg-e.
Gen.	hálig-ra.		
Dat.	hálg-um.		

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *háliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*eádig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*dígol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *ágen* (own), *cristen* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlátor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hętol* (hostile), *sweótol* (clear), are never contracted)[1].

(*e*) *w*-**adjectives.** *Gearu*, *-o* (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. *o* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (137. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (=*gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(*f*) **Consonant changes.** Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in *-enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *ágenne*, &c. often becomes *ágene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in *-erre*, *-erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the *r* s in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Ísern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *íserne* (13. 152) for *ísernne*.

(*g*) **Irregularities.** *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final *u* is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plur. in *a*:—*manega*, *cyningas* (67. 357).

Feá, *feáwa* (few) has gen. *feára*, dat. *feáwum*, but is often indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

---

[1] *Sweótol* may, therefore, be really *sweotol* with short *o*.

Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(*a*) *Nom.*	gód (*good*),	gód,	gód.
Gen.	gód-es,	gód-re,	gód-es.
Dat.	gód-um,	gód-re,	gód-um.
Acc.	gód-ne,	gód-e,	gód-e.
Instr.	gód-e,	(gód-re),	gód.

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	gód-e	gód-e (-a),	gód, gód-e.
Gen.		gód-ra.	
Dat.		gód-um.	

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *sóð* (true), *wís* (wise).

For *-re -ra*, *-ere -era* occurs, especially in later texts.

(*b*) **Consonant Changes and Irregularities.** *Fág* (variegated), &c. often becomes *fáh*, by the usual change. *Wóg*, *wóh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wóum* (179. 3). *Heáh* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *heágum*. *Heáge* is often contracted into *heá*. *Heáhne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *heánne* (171. 40). *Freó* (free) often has plur. *frige* (106. 52). *Hreóh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hreó*, fem. sing. acc. (177. 105), *hreóra* (166. 45). *Hreón* (121. 58) seems to stand for *hréoum*, but may be a weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	se góda,	seó gód-e,	ðæt gód-e.
Gen	ðæs gód-an,	ðére gód-an,	ðæs gód-an.
Dat.	ðám gód-an,	ðére gód-an,	ðám gód-an.
Acc.	ðone gód-an,	ðá gód-an,	ðæt gód-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. ðá gód-an.
Gen. ðára gód-ena (-ana).
Dat. ðám gód-um.

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *ðára gódena* we find *ðára gódra* (85. 277; 87. 2), for *ðám gódan* we find *ðám gódum* (14. 187; 76. 27); and conversely *ðǽm gódan* appears as plur. (14. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes, being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*ðára gyltendra* (16. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Heáh* has *se heá*, *ðone heágan* or *heán*, &c. *Hreóh* forms *seó hreó* (174. 16).

Comparison.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*leóf* (dear), *leófor*, *leófost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*leófra* masc., *leófre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorðust* (34. 27), *swiftust* (183. 3): often *a*; *wéstast* (29. 38), *hlúdast* (183. 4): and rarely *e*; *ungefóglecest* (29. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (*long*),	lęngra (lęng),	lęngest.
strang (*strong*),	stręngra,	stręngest.
eald (*old*),	ildra,	ildest.
feorr (*far*),	(firr),	firrest.
séfte (sófte) (*soft*),	(séft).	
eáð (eáðe) (*easy*),	(ið),	íðest, eáðost.
heáh (*high*),	héra,	héhst.
neáh (*near*),	(neár),	néhst.
geóng (*young*),	gingra,	gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

gód, (wel) (*good*),	bętera (bęt),	bętst.
yfel (*bad*),	wirsa (wirs),	wirrest, wirst.
micel (*great*),	mára (má),	mæst.
lytel (*little*),	læssa (læs),	læst.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions):—

(ær) (*formerly*),	ærra (æror),	ærest.
(fore) (*before*),	....	forma, fyrmest.
(inn) (*in*),	innera,	innemest.
(norð) (*north*),	(norðor),	norðmest.
(ufan) (*above*),	ufera,	yfemest, ymest.
(út) (*out*),	úterra (útor),	ytemest.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
án,	*one.*	forma (*first*).
twá,	*two*	óðer.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
þreó,	*three.*	þridda.
feówer,	*four.*	feórða.
fíf,	*five.*	fífta.
six,	*six.*	sixta.
seofon,	*seven.*	seofoða.
eahta,	*eight.*	eahtoða.
nigon,	*nine.*	nigoða.
tín,	*ten.*	teóða.
ęndlufon,	*eleven.*	ęndlyfta.
twęlf,	*twelve.*	twęlfta.
þreó-tíne,	*thirteen.*	
feówer-tíne,	*fourteen.*	
fíf-tíne,	*fifteen.*	
six-tíne,	*sixteen.*	
seofon-tíne,	*seventeen.*	
eahta-tíne,	*eighteen.*	
nigon-tíne,	*nineteen.*	
twęn-tig,	*twenty.*	
án and twęntig,	*twenty-one.*	
þri-tig,	*thirty.*	
feówer-tig,	*forty.*	
fíf-tig,	*fifty.*	
six-tig,	*sixty.*	
hund-seofon-tig,	*seventy.*	
hund-eahta-tig,	*eighty.*	
hund-nigon-tig,	*ninety.*	
hund, hundred, hund-teón-tig,	*hundred.*	
hund-ęndlufon-tig,	*hundred and ten.*	
hund-twęlf-tig,	*hundred and twenty.*	
þúsend,	*thousand.*	

Án is declined like other adjectives.

Twá is declined thus:—

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom. Acc.	twegen,	twá,	twá (tú).
Gen.		tweg(e)a, twegra.	
Dat.		twǽm, twám.	

Tú is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twega* and *twǽm*.

Like *twá* is declined *begen* (both):—

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom. Acc.	begen,	bá,	bá (bútú).
Gen.		beg(e)a, begra.	
Dat.		bǽm, bám.	

The occasional *bútú* stands for *bá-twá*. *Bega* and *bǽm* are E. W. S.

Þreó is declined thus:—

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom. Acc.	þrí, þreó[1],	þreó,	þreó.
Gen.		þreóra.	
Dat.		þrim.	

The others, up to *twelf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus:—

Nom. Acc.	feówere (169. 8).
Gen.	feówera (19. 45).
Dat.	feówerum (41. 193).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-téne* (19. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally

[1] 21. 103; 83. 211.

agree with their noun:—*þritigra daga* (82. 194), *þritigum nihtum* (81. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives:—*twęntig hryðera* (19. 52), *sixtig ġlna* (19. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fiftiges ġlna lange* (19. 44), *ðritiga sum* (34. 26); dat. *ǫn fiftegum mancessa* (7. 85).

Hund, hundred, and *þúsend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *feówer hunde wintrum* (24. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens:—*án and twęntig.*

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated:—*feówer hund geára and hundnigontig geára* (71. 458)=490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *ôðer,* which is always strong.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

Nom.	ic (*I*),	ðú (*thou*).
Gen.	mín,	ðín.
Dat.	mé,	ðé.
Acc.	mé (mec),	ðé (ðec).

DUAL.

Nom.	wit,	git.
Gen.	uncer,	incer.
Dat.	unc,	inc.
Acc.	unc (uncit),	inc (incit).

PLURAL.

Nom.	wé,	gé.
Gen.	úre,	eówer.
Dat.	ús,	eów.
Acc.	ús (úsic),	eów (eówic).

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut..
Nom.	hé (*he*),	heó (*she*),	hit (*it*).
Gen.	his,	hire,	his.
Dat.	him,	hire,	him.
Acc.	hine,	hí,	hit.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	hí, hig.
Gen.	hira.
Dat.	him.

Hig is L. W. S. For *hira*, *heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mé rẹste* (I rest myself), *hé hine rẹsteð*, &c. *Self*, *silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hé hæfð*) *hine selfne forg·ietene* (12. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mín (my), *mines*, *minne*, &c.; so also *ðín* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres*, *uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *úre*

(our), *úres*, *úrne*, gen. pl. *úrra*, L. W. S. *úra* (p. li). *eówer* (your), *eówres*, *eówerne*, gen. pl. *eówerra*, *eówra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives:—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *sín* (declined like *mín*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (=Lat. *ejus*), as in 156. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *ágen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun:—*his ágenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	hwá,	hwæt.
Gen.	hwæs,	hwæs.
Dat.	hwǽm, hwám,	hwǽm, hwám.
Acc.	hwǫne,	hwæt.
Instr.	hwý (hwǫn),	hwý.

So also are declined *geh·wá*, *á·ghwá* (each). *Gehwá* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwǽre*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwǫn*, 'wherefore,' instead of *for hwám* with the dat.

Hwǽm is E. W. S. For *hwǫne*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæðer* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	se (*the*),	seó,	ðæt.
Gen.	ðæs,	ðære,	ðæs.
Dat.	ðæm, ðám,	ðære,	ðæm, ðám.
Acc.	ðone,	ðá,	ðæt.
Instr.	ðý (ðon),	(ðære),	ðý.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	ðá.
Gen.	ðára.
Dat.	ðæm, ðám.

Ðæm is E. W. S. For ðý, ðon occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for* ðon ðe (because), &c. For ðone there is sometimes found ðane, ðæne. **Ðáre** occurs for ðære, and ðæra for ðára; ðæra is rather a late than an early form.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	ðes (*this*),	ðeós,	ðis.
Gen.	ðises,	ðisse, ðissere,	ðises.
Dat.	ðisum,	ðisse, ðissere,	ðisum.
Acc.	ðisne,	ðás,	ðis.
Instr.	ðýs,	(ðisse, ðissere),	ðýs.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	ðás.
Gen.	ðissa, ðissera.
Dat.	ðisum.

The *s* of ðises, ðisum is often doubled:—ðisses, ðissum. The full ðissere, ðissera are more frequent in L. W. S, than

the shorter *ðisse, ðissa,* which are very common in the earlier language. *Ðiosan* for *ðisum* occurs 27. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swelc, swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *ðe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *se,* which is declined, *se ðe*=who, masc.; *seó ðe,* fem.; *ðǫne ðe,* whom, masc., &c. *Se* alone is also used as a relative.

Ðe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmǽr . . . , ðe se arcebiscop Ælfeáh ǽr gen·ęrede his lífe* (114. 19)='whose life the archbishop Ælfeáh had formerly saved.'

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense of 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swá* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swá h·wa swá, swá hwilc swá* (whoever), *swá hwæt swá* (whatever). Others with *ǽg-*, such as *ǽ·ghwá, ǽ·ghwilc* (each), *ǽ·ghwæðer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *á-* are formed *á·wiht* (aught), *áht, náht* (naught), *á·hwæðer* (one of two), *áwðer, náwðer* (neither of two).

Án and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *án mann, sum mann*='a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ælc (each), *ǽnig* (any), *nǽnig* (no, none) are declined like adjectives.

Óðer (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes :—*ðá óðre mænn*. It often contracts *óðerre, óðerra* into *óðre, óðra*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of 'one' (French 'on').

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (*-ede, -ode, -de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	bind-e,	bind-e.
	2.	bind-est,	bind-e.
	3.	bind-eð,	bind-e.
plur.		bind-að,	bind-en, -on.
Pret. sing.	1.	band,	bund-e.
	2.	bund-e,	bund-e.
	3.	band,	bund-e.
plur.		bund-on,	bund-en, -on.

Imper. sing. bind ; *plur.* bindað. *Infin.* bindan.

Partic. pres. bindende ; *pret.* bunden.

For the pret. pl. *bundon, bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindað*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb :—*gé bindað*, but *binde gé*, which is generally interrogative or

imperative[1]. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*móte wé* (105. 15), *þurfe wé* (134. 34)=*móton wé, þurfon wé*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* (16. 241), *þyrfe* (16. 247; 158. 153), from *sculan, þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tó*:—*tó bindęnne*, for which *tó bindanne* (*-ęnne*) is also found.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hát-te* from *hátan*, which is both present (181. 26) 'is called,' and pret. 'was called.'

STRONG VERBS

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band, wé bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*ðú bunde, ic bunde, wé bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel[2], as follows:—

a	*becomes*	ę (i, y)	*as in*	(hé) stęnt	*from*	standan (*stand*).
ea	,,	ę (i, y)	,,	(fęlð) filð	,,	feallan (*fall*).
e	,,	i	,,	bireð, birð	,,	beran (*bear*).

[1] This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gé* came to be synonymous with *bindað gé*, which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gé* came to be the regular form.

[2] The original endings were *-is, -ið*:—*ðú bindis, hé bindið*.

eo *becomes* i	*as in*	birgð	*from*	beorgan (*hide*).
á „ æ	„	hætt	„	hátan (*bid*).
ó „ é	„	gréwð	„	grówan (*grown*).
eá „ é (í, ý)	„	(hlépð)hlípð	„	hleápan (*leap*).
eó „ é (í, ý)	„	(crépð)crípð	„	creópan (*creep*).
ú „ ý	„	lýcð	„	lúcan (*close*).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hé standeð*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *ę*, as *hé færeð* from *faran*[1].

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

-teð *becomes*	-tt	*as in*	(hé) lætt	*from*	lætan (*let*).
-deð „	-tt[2]	„	bítt	„	bídan (*wait*).
-ddeð „	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan (*ask*).
-ðeð „	-ðð	„	cwiðð	„	cweðan (*say*).
-seð „	-st	„	císt	„	ceósan (*choose*).
-ndeð „	-nt	„	bint	„	bindan (*bind*).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fiðð* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, ð and *st* are dropped, as in (ðú) *cwíst* = *cwiðst* from *cweðan*, *birst* = *birstst* from *berstan* (burst), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxxii; between *d* and ð, p. xxx; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxix.

Some verbs, such as *seón* (see), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic seó; ic, ðú, hé seó*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double con-

---

[1] This *æ* may be a later change of *ę*; cp. *hæle*, &c.

[2] In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., *-ið* and *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sind*, &c.), so that *bidit bindit* were contracted into *bítt, bint*.

sonants, *swerian* (swear), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class [1].

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *eó* or *é*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

(*a*) eó-*preterites*.

ea :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.[2]	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
feallan (*fall*)	filð	feóll	feóllon	feallen
healdan (*hold*)	hilt	heóld	heóldon	healden
wealdan (*wield*)	wilt	weóld	weóldon	wealden
weallan (*boil*)	....	weóll	weóllon	weallen

á :—

bláwan (*blow*)	bláwð	bleów	bleówon	bláwen
(ǫn)cnáwan (*know*)	-cnáwð	-cneów	-cneówon	-cnáwen
sáwan (*sow*)	sáwð	seów	seówon	sáwen
swápan (*sweep*)	swápð	sweóp	sweópon	swápen
wáwan (*blow*)	....	....	....	wáwen

æ :—

hwæsan (*wheeze*)	....	hweós	....	....

é :—

wépan (*weep*)	wépð	weóp	weópon	....

ó :—

blówan (*bloom*)	....	bleów	bleówon	blówen
flówan (*flow*)	fléwð	fleów	fleówon	flówen
grówan (*grow*)	gréwð	greów	greówon	grówen
rówan (*row*)	réwð	reów	reówon	....
spówan (*succeed*)	....	speów	speówon	....

[1] *biddan* = *bidian*.

[2] Only the contracted forms are given.

eá :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
heáwan (*hew*)	híwð	heów	heówon	heáwen
hleápan (*leap*)	hlípð	hleóp	hleópon	hleápen

(*b*) *é-preterites.*

a :—

bannan (*proclaim*)	....	....	....	bannen
blandan (*mix*)	....	....	....	blanden
gangan[1] (*go*)	....	géng	géngon	gangen

á :—

lácan (*play*)	....	....	....	....
scádan (*divide*)	....	scéd(eó)	....	scáden

æ :—

grætan (*weep*)	....	....	....	....
lætan (*let*)	lætt	lét	léton	læten
(ǫn)drædan[2] (*dread*)	dræt	-dréd	-drédon	....
slæpan[3] (*sleep*)	slæpð	slép	slépon	....

ó :—

fón[4] (*sieze*)	féhð	féng	féngon	fangen
hón (*hang*)	....	héng	héngon	hangen

---

[1] *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gán*, and conjugated thus :—

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	gá,	gá.
	2.	gǽst,	gá.
	3.	gǽð,	gá.
plur.		gáð,	gán.
Pret.		eode, -on,	eode, -en (-on).

Imper. gá, gáð. *Infin.* gán.

Ptc. pres. gánde; *pret.* geg·án.

Eode is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

[2] *Ǫfd·rædan* has a weak partic. *ǫfdrǽdd.*

[3] *Slǽpan* has also a weak pret. *slǽpte* (50. 131).

[4] *Fón* and *hón* are old contractions of *fangan*, *hangan*.

II. 'Drink'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*), followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bindan (*bind*)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
cringan (*bow*)	....	crang	crungon	crungen
drincan (*drink*)	drincð	dranc	druncon	druncen
findan[1] (*find*)	fint	fand	fundon	funden
frignan[2] (*ask*)	....	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
gildan (*pay*)	gilt	geald	guldon	golden
(be)ginnan (*begin*)	-ginð	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
grindan (*grind*)	....	....	....	grunden
hlimman (*resound*)	....	....	hlummon	....
irnan[3] (*run*)	irnð	arn	urnon	urnen
gelimpan (*happen*)	gelimpð	gelamp	gelumpon	gelumpen
linnan (*cease*)	....	....	....	....
scrincan (*shrink*)	scrincð	scranc	scruncon	scruncen
springan (*spring*)	springð	sprang	sprungon	sprungen
stincan (*stink*)	....	....	....	....
stingan (*sting*)	....	stang	stungon	stungen
swimman (*swim*)	swimð	swamm	swummon	....
swincan (*toil*)	swincð	swanc	swuncon	....
windan (*wind*)	wint	wand	wundon	wunden
winnan (*fight*)	winð	wann	wunnon	wunnen
þindan (*swell*)	þint	....	....	þunden
þringan (*press*)	....	þrang	þrungon	þrungen

[1] *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

[2] *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel:—*frīnan*, *frān*, &c. = (*frægn*), &c.

[3] *Irnan* = *rinnan* (p. xxix).

e :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
belgan (*be angry*)	bilgð	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
berstan (*burst*)	birst	bærst	burston	borsten
bregdan[1] (*draw*)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (*dig*)	....	dealf	....	....
helpan (*help*)	hilpð	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (*melt*)	....	mealt	....	....
swelgan (*swallow*)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (*swell*)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (*die*)	....	swealt	swulton	....
þerscan (*thrash*)	þirscð	....	....	....

eo :—

beornan[2] (*burn*)	birnð	barn	....	....
ceorfan (*cut*)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
feohtan (*fight*)	fiht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
feolan (*penetrate*)	....	fealh	fulgon	folen[3]
hweorfan (*turn*)	hwirfð	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan, murnan (*care*)	....	mearn	murnon	....
sweorcan (*darken*)	....	....	....	....
weorpan (*throw*)	wirpð	wearp	wurpon	worpen
weorðan (*become*)	wirð	wearð	wurdon	worden

III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*(*e*), followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a*(*æ*) in pret. sing., *á*(*á*) in pret. plur., *u*(*o*) in ptc. pret.

---

[1] *Bregdan* often drops the *g* :—*bredan, bræd, broden*, &c.

[2] *Beornan*=*brinnan* (p. xxviii).

[3] Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

i :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
niman (*take*)	nimð	nam	{ námon / nómon }	numen
e :—				
beran (*bear*)	birð	bær	bǽron	boren
brecan (*break*)	bricð	bræc	brǽcon	brocen
cwelan (*die*)	....	cwæl	cwǽlon	cwolen
helan (*conceal*)	....	hæl	hǽlon	holen
sceran (*cut*)	....	scær	scǽron	scoren
stelan (*steal*)	....	stæl	stǽlon	stolen
teran (*tear*)	....	tær	tǽron	toren
þweran (*beat*)	....	....	.... þuren = (þworen)	

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e, eo*) followed by simple consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from III in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

i :—

gifan (*give*)	gifð	geaf	geáfon	gifen
(ǫn)gitan (*perceive*)	-gitt	-geat	-geáton	-giten
e :—				
cweðan (*say*)	cwið(ð)	cwæð	cwǽdon	cweden
etan (*eat*)	itt	æt	ǽton	eten
fretan (*devour*)	....	fræt	frǽton	freten
metan (*measure*)	....	mæt	mǽton	meten
gen·esan (*recover*)	genist	genæs	genǽson	genesen
sprecan [1] (*speak*)	spricð	spræc	sprǽcon	sprecen
swefan (*sleep*)	....	swæf	swǽfon	....
tredan (*tread*)	tritt	træd	trǽdon	treden

[1] Sometimes *sp̄ecan*, &c. in L. W. S.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
wegan (*carry, kill*)		wæg	wǽgon	wegen
wrecan (*avenge*)	wricð	wræc	wrǽcon	wrecen

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, site, þige.*

biddan (*pray*)	bitt	bæd	bǽdon	beden
fricgan (*ask*)	....	....	....	....
licgan (*lie*)	ligeð, liðð	læg	lǽgon(á)	legen
sittan (*sit*)	siteð, sitt	sæt	sǽton	seten
þicgan (*take*)	þigeð	þeah	þǽgon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms :—

gef·eón (*rejoice*)	gefihð	gefeah	gefǽgon	gefegen[1]
seón (*see*)	sihð	seah	sáwon sǽgon	gesewen gesegen

V. 'Drive'-conjugation.

Verbs in *í*. Pret. sing. *á*, plur. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

bídan (*wait*)	bítt	bád	bidon	biden
bítan (*bite*)	bítt	bát	biton	biten
blícan (*glitter*)	blícð	....	....	....
drífan (*drive*)	dríf ð	dráf	drifon	drifen
flítan (*dispute*)	....	....	....	....
grípan (*seize*)	grípð	gráp	gripon	gripen
hlídan (*cover*)	....	hlád	....	hliden
hnígan (*bow*)	....	hnág	hnigon	....
hnítan (*knock*)	....	....	hniton	....
hrínan (*touch*)	hrínð	hrán	hrinon	....
líðan (*go*)	....	....	....	liden

[1] The form *gef·ægen* (33. 18) probably owes its *æ* to confusion with the adjective *fægen*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
(be)lífan (*remain*)	....	-láf	....	....
líhan (*lend*)	líhð	láh[1]	....	....
míðan (*hide*)	....	....	....	....
nípan (*grow dark*)	....	náp	....	....
rídan (*ride*)	....	rád	ridon	riden
(á)rísan (*rise*)	-rist	-rás	-rison	-risen
scínan (*shine*)	scínð	scán	scinon	scinen
scrífan (*care*)	scrífð	scráf	scrifon	....
scríðan (*go*)	....	....	....	....
sígan (*sink*)	sígð	ság	sigon	....
slítan (*tear*)	....	slát	sliton	sliten
(be)smítan (*defile*)	....	....	....	....
snícan (*creep*)	....	....	....	....
sníðan (*cut*)	....	snáð	snidon	sniden
stígan (*rise*)	stígð	stág	stigon	stigen
(be)swícan (*deceive*)	-swícð	-swác	-swicon	-swicen
gewítan (*depart*)	gewítt	gewát	gewiton	gewiten
(æt)wítan (*reproach*)	....	....	....	....
wrídan (*grow*)	....	....	....	wriden
wríðan (*twist*)	....	....	....	wriden
wríhan (*cover*)	wríhð	wráh	wrigon	wrigen
wrítan (*write*)	....	wrát	writon	writen

VI. 'Choose'-conjugation.

Verbs in *eó*, sometimes *ú*, *eá* in pret. sing., *u* in plur., *o* in ptc. pret.

eó :—

beódan (*command*)	bítt	beád	budon	boden
breótan (*break*)	brítt	breát	....	broten
(á)breóðan (*fail*)	....	-breáð	....	-broðen[2]

[1] Also *leáh* (157. 124), as if from *leóhan*. Cp. *wreón* below.

[2] *-broden* would be the regular form.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
breówan (*brew*)	....	....	....	browen
ceósan (*choose*)	císt	ceás	curon	coren
cleófan (*cleave*)	....	cleáf	clufon	clofen
creópan (*creep*)	crípð	creáp	....	....
dreógan (*endure*)	drígð	dreág	drugon	....
dreósan (*fall*)	....	dreás	....	droren
fleógan (*fly*)	flígð	fleág	flugon	flogen
fleóhan (*flee*)	fliehð	fleáh	flugon	....
fleótan (*float*)	....	....	....	....
freósan (*freeze*)	....	freás	fruron	froren
hreósan (*fall*)	hríst	hreás	hruron	hroren
hreódan (*adorn*)	....	....	....	hroden
hreówan (*repent*)	hríwð	hreáw[1]	....	....
(for)leósan (*lose*)	-líst	-leás	-luron	-loren
neótan (*enjoy*)	....	....	....	....
reócan (*exhale*)	....	....	....	....
reótan (*weep*)	....	....	....	....
seóðan (*boil*)	....	....	....	soden
þeón[2] (*flourish*)	....	....	....	....
wreón[2] (*cover*)	....	wreáh	....	....
ú:—				
búgan (*bend*)	....	beáh	bugon	....
dúfan (*dive*)	....	deáf	....	....
lúcan (*lock*)	lýcð	leác	lucon	locen
lútan (*bow*)	lýtt	leát	luton	....
scúfan (*push*)	....	sceáf	....	....
slúpan (*slip*)	....	....	....	slopen
súcan (*suck*)	....	....	....	....

[1] *ofhreów* (81. 160).

[2] þeón and *wreón* are later forms of *þihan* and *wrihan* of Conjugation V: *wrihan* generally has *wrigen* in the ptc., even where it has *wreáh* as pret.

VII. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ó* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

a :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (*go*)	fær$ð	fór	fóron	faren
galan (*sing*)	....	gól	....	....
grafan (*dig*)	....	gróf	....	....
hladan (*load*)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (*quarrel*)	....	....	....	....
scacan (*shake*)	....	scóc	....	scacen
scafan (*shave*)	....	scóf	....	....
spanan (*entice*)	spæn$ð	....	....	....
standan	stęnt	stód	stódon	standen
wacan (*awake*)	....	wóc	....	....
wadan (*go*)	....	wód	wódon	....

ea :—

weaxan (*grow*)	wixt	weóx [1]	weóxon	weaxen

The following verb is anomalous :—

u :—

cuman (*come*)	cym$ð	c(w)óm	c(w)ómon	cumen [2]

Cwóm(*on*) is E., *cóm*(*on*) L.W.S.

The following have weak presents, like those of *sęcgan*, &c. ('seek'-class). Imper. *hęfe*. *Swęrian* is sometimes conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

hębban (*raise*)	hęf$ð	hóf	hófon	hafen (æ)
scę$ð$ðan (*injure*)	....	scód [3]	....	....

[1] The anomalous *weôx* has superseded the original *wóx*.

[2] *Cuman* = original *cwiman*, *cwam* (*cwǫm*), *cwámon* after the 'bear'-conj. When *cwámon* had become *cwómon* by the influence of the *w* (p. xxvi, note 2) the analogy of *stód*, *stódon*, &c. changed *cwǫm* into *cwóm*.

[3] Also weak *sęgedе*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
scippan (*create*)	scipð	scóp	....	scapen (ea)
stęppan (*step*)	....	stóp	stópon	....
swęrian (*swear*)	swęreð(-að)	swór	....	sworen[1]

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

sleán (*strike*)	slihð	slóg	slógon	slagen (æ)
þweán (*wash*)	þwihð	þwóg	þwógon	þwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*híran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)[2].

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hírde*, *geh·íred*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sęnde* from *sendan*), and *-llde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nded* becomes *nd* (*sęnd* from *sęndan*). After *t*, *p*, and *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*métte*, *gem·étt*; *dypte*, *dypt*; *lixte*, *lixt* from *métan*, *dyppan*, *lixan*. After *c* the same changes take place and *c* becomes *h*:—*tǽhte*, *tǽht* from *tǽcan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

---

[1] *Sworen* = *swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

[2] Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*nęrian*, *cýðian*, *nęrede*, *cýðede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (*-on*), *lufade*, (*-ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cýðian*, *cýðede* became *cýðan*, *cýðde*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *lęge*, *sęte* from *lęcgan*, *sęttan*.

(*a*) 'Hear'-*class*.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	híre (*hear*),	híre.
	2.	hírest, hírst,	híre.
	3.	híreð, hírð,	híre.
plur.		hírað,	híren, -on.
Pret. sing.	1.	hírde,	hírde.
	2.	hírdest,	hírde, -est.
	3.	hírde,	hírde.
plur.		hírdon,	hírden, -on.

Imper. sing. hír; *plur.* hírað. *Infin.* híran.

Ptc. pres. hírende; *pret.* geh·íred.

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L.W.S. (55. 116; 57. 17[1]).

Like *híran* are conjugated:—

cýðan (*make known*)	(hé) cýð(ð)	cýðde cýdde[2]	gecýðed gecýdd
fyllan (*fill*)	fylð	fylde	gef·yld
lǽdan (*lead*)	lǽtt	lǽdde	gel·ǽded gelǽdd
lǽran (*teach*)	lǽrð	lǽrde	gel·ǽred
lęcgan (*lay*)	lęgeð[3]	lęgde léde	gel·ęged gel·éd
gel·ífan (*believe*)	gelífð	gelífde	gelífed
nęmnan (*name*)	nęmneð	nęmnde nęmde	gen·ęmned

[1] Cp. 70. 433, 434, 481, 483. [2] *cýdde*, *gecýd*(*d*) are later forms.
[3] ic lęcge, ðú lęgest, hé lęgeð.

rǽsan (*rush*)	rǽst	rǽsde	....
wénan (*hope*)	wénð	wénde	....
sęndan (*send*)	sęnt	sęnde	ges·ęnded / gesęnd
węndan (*turn*)	węnt	węnde	gew·ęnded / gewęnd
lęttan (*hinder*)	lętt	lętte	gel·ętt
métan (*meet*)	métt	métte	gem·étt
sęttan (*set*)	sętt	sętte	ges·ęted / gesętt
dyppan (*dip*)	dypð	dypte	....
rípan (*reap*)	rípð	rípte	....
lixan (*shine*)	lixt	lixte	....
ícan (*increase*)	....	íhte	....
(neá)lǽcan (*approach*)	-lǽcð	-lǽcte / -lǽhte	-lǽht
tǽcan (*teach*)	tǽcð	tǽhte	tǽht

Girwan (prepare), *sirwan* (betray) drop the *w* in the pret. forms :—*girede*, *sirede*; *geg·ired*, *ges·ired*. *Swębban* (put to sleep) has ptc. *swęfed*. *Smeágan*, *smeán* (consider), *þreágan*, *þreán* (blame), *tweón* (doubt), and *þeón* (push) contract :—(*hé*, *hí*) *smeáð*, *tweóð*; *þreáde*, *tweóde*, *geþ·reád*, &c.

(*b*) 'Seek'-*class*.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þóhte*.

ę :—

cwęllan (*kill*)	....	cwealde	cweald
sęcgan[1] (*say*)	sęgeð	sægde / sǽde	sægd / sǽd

[1] sęcge, sęgest, sęgeð. Imper. sing. *sęge* and *saga* (after Conj. II).

sęllan (*give*)	sęlð, silð	sealde	ges·eald
stęllan (*place*)	....	stealde	ges·teald
þęncan (*think*)	þęncð	þóhte	geþ·óht
i:—			
bringan[1] (ę) (*bring*)	bringð	bróhte	geb·róht
y:—			
bycgan (*buy*)	....	bohte	geb·oht
þyncan (*appear*)	þyncð	þúhte	geþ·úht
wyrcan (*work*)	wyrcð	worhte	gew·orht
é:—			
récan (*care*)	récð	róhte	....
sécan (*seek*)	sécð	sóhte	ges·óht

The following verbs (all in *ęcc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel change, the unchanged ones being most common in L.W.S.:—

cwęccan (*shake*)	cwęceð	cweahte, cwęhte
dręccan (*afflict*)	dręceð	dreahte, dręhte
ręccan (*relate*)	ręceð	reahte, ręhte
stręccan (*stretch*)	stręceð	streahte, stręhte
węccan (*arouse*)	węceð, węcð	weahte, węhte
þęccan (*cover*)	þęceð	þeahte, þęhte

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. *-ęcce*, *-ęcest*, *-ęceð*, plur. *-ęccað*.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

[1] *Bringan* is a strong, *bręngan* a weak form, only found in E. W. S.

(*a*) 'Wean'-*class*.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	nęrige (*save*),	nęrige.
	2.	nęrest,	nęrige.
	3.	nęreð,	nęrige.
plur.		nęriað,	nęrien, -on.
Pret. sing.	1.	nęrede,	nęrede.
	2.	nęredest,	nęręde, -est.
	3.	nęrede,	nęrede.
plur.		nęredon,	nęreden, -on.

Imper. nęre, nęriað. *Infin.* nęrian.
Partic. pres. nęrigende; *pret.* gęnered.

So also *dęrian* (injure), *fęrian* (carry), *hęrian* (praise), *węnian* (accustom, wean), *węrian* (defend), *pęnian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *dwęlian* (seduce), *fręmian* (perform), often form their preterites *dwęlode*, *fręmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nęrie*, *nęriende*; *nęrigan* (92. 164), *nęrigað*, &c.

(*b*) 'Love'-*class*.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	lufige (*love*),	lufige.
	2.	lufast,	lufige.
	3.	lufað,	lufige.
plur.		lufiað,	lufien, -on.
Pret. sing.	1.	lufode,	lufode.
	2.	lufodest,	lufode, -est.
	3.	lufode,	lufode.
plur.		lufodon,	lufoden, -on.

Imper. lufa, lufiað. *Infin.* lufian.
Partic. pres. lufigende; *pret.* gelufod.

So also *blétsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. In E.W.S. *ge* often occurs for *g*:—(*hí*) *lufigeað*, *lufigean* (inf.), &c. For *-ode*, *-od*, &c., *-ade*, *-ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E.W.S. *siglan* (pret. *sigldе*), *timbrian*, with pret. *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sirwan* has pret. *sirede*, *sirwde*, and *sirwode* (90. 94). *Fętian* (fetch) often has pret. *fętte*. We find the preterites *æteówde* (85. 292), *þeówde* (50. 134) from *æteówian* (show), *þeówian* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing. 1.	(hafu), hæbbe,	hæbbe (a).
2.	(hafast), hæfst,	hæbbe (a).
3.	(hafað), hæfð,	hæbbe (a).
plur.	habbað (æ),	habben, -on (æ).
Pret.	hæfde.	

Imper. hafa, habbað (æ). *Infin.* habban.

Partic. pres. hæbbende (a); *pret.* geh·æfd.

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbað*, *hæbbað*, &c. interchange constantly.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing. 1.	libbe,	libbe.
2.	leofast,	libbe.
3.	leofað,	libbe.
plur.	libbað,	libben, -on.
Pret.	leofode, lifde.	

Imper. leofa, libbað. *Infin.* libban.
Partic. pres. libbende; *pret.* gel·eofod.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	folgige,	folgige.
	2.	folgast, fylgst,	folgige.
	3.	folgað, fylgð,	folgige.
plur.		folgiað,	folgigen, -on.
Pret.		folgode, fyl(i)gde.	

Imper. folga, folgiað. *Infin.* folgian, fyl(i)gan.
Partic. pres. folgiende, fylgende; *pret.* gef·olgod.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	wát (*know*)	wite.
	2.	wást,	wite.
	3.	wát,	wite.
plur.		witon,	witen, -on.
Pret.		(wisse), wiste[1].	

Imper. wite, witað. *Infin.* witan.
Partic. pres. witende; *pret.* witen.

The other strong verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Áh (*possess*), áge, ágon; áhte; ágen (*adj.*) So also *náh* =*ne áh.*

[1] *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S.

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon; úðe; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cúðe; cunnan; cúð (*adj.*)

Deág (*be worth*), dearst, dugon; dohte; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durron; durre, dyrre (*subj.*); dorste.

Gem·an (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon; gemunde; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon; mage, mæge (*subj.*); (meahte), mihte.

Mót (*may*), móst, móton; móste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (sceolon); scyle (*subj.*); sc(e)olde.

Þearf (*need*), þurfon; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*); þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret. :—

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	wile, wille,	wile, wille.
	2.	wilt,	wile, wille.
	3.	wile, wille,	wile, wille.
plur.		willað,	willen, -on.
Pret.		wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (will not):—

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	nyle, nelle,	nyle, nelle.
	2.	nylt,	nyle, nelle.
	3.	nyle, nelle,	nyle, nelle.
plur.		nyllað, nellað,	nyllen, nellon.
Pret.		nolde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nella*ð, &c., *nylla*ð is found.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle, nylla*ð.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	eom; beó;	sí, sig; beó.
	2.	eart; bist;	sí, sig; beó.
	3.	is; bið;	sí, sig; beó.
plur.		sindon, sind; beóð;	sin; beón.
Pret. sing.	1.	wæs,	wǽre.
	2.	wǽre,	wǽre.
	3.	wæs,	wǽre.
plur.		wǽron,	wǽren, -on.

Imper. wes, wesað; beó, beóð. *Infin.* wesan; beón.
Partic. pres. wesende.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	dó,	dó.
	2.	dést,	dó.
	3.	déð,	dó.
plur.		dóð,	dón.
Pret.		dyde.	

Imper. dó, dóð. *Infin.* dón.
Partic. pres. dónde; *pret.* ged·ón.

Bún (dwell) has plur. *búað*, pret. *búde*, partic. pret. *geb·ún* and *geb·úd.*

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

á- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *áf·aran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensitive meaning, as in *ál·ísan* (loosen), *ác·ennan* (bring forth).

(2) = *áwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *á·hwæðer*, *á·hwǽr*, *á·wiht*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *Á-ge-* becomes *ǽg-*, as in *ǽ·ghwá*, *ǽ·ghwilc*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *áw·eg* (*aweg*?) = *on weg* (away), *áb·úton* = *ymb·úton*.

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *beh·ón* (hang with), *bes·ettan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *beg·án* (surround), *bes·wícan* (deceive) from *swícan* (depart from, cease), *beþ·encan* (consider) from *þencan* (think). In *bed·ælan* (deprive), *ben·iman* (deprive), from *dǽl* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *bel·íðan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *líðan* (go). In *beb·ycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple *bycgan* (buy). In some words, such as *bec·uman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning':—*e·dhwirft* (turn, change), *e·dleán* (requital), *e·dniwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *ford·ón* (destroy), *forg·ifan* (give away), *forw·eorðan* (perish). Often it is merely intensitive, though generally in a bad sense:—*forb·ærnan* (burn up), *form·idan* (compel), *forr·otian* (rot away)[1].

ge- was originally collective, as in *gef·éra* (companion) from *féran* (go), *geb·róðru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *geg·án* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *gán* (go), *gef·rignan* (hear of, learn) from *frignan* (ask), *geh·leápan* (leap on) from *hlcápan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *híran* (hear) and *seón* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that *ge-* cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *ág·án* can only form its past partic. *ág·án*, not *geágán*.

[1] It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *fer-*.

mis- ='mis-' :—*m·isdǽd* (misdeed), *m·islimpan* (go wrong) from *gelimpan* (happen).

ǫn- is only in a few words the prep. *ǫn*, as in *ǫng·eán* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *ǫng·innan* (begin), but has the sense of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *ǫnl·ísan* (loosen), *ǫnl·úcan* (unlock), *ǫnw·acan* (wake up).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *o·rsorg* (careless), *o·rwéna* (despairing).

óð- generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*óðf·eallan* (decline), *óðw·ǫndan* (turn away, deprive).

tó- in *t·ócyme* (coming), *tóg·ædre* (together), &c., is the prep. *tó*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix[1], signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tób·erstan* (burst asunder), *tód·ǽlan* (divide), *tóweorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely negative, sometimes intensitive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *u·nþeáw* (bad custom, immorality) from *þeáw* (custom), *u·ndǽd* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*w·anhál* (unhealthy), *w·anspédig* (poor).

Terminations.

NOUNS.

(*a*) Personal.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*hálend* (healer, Saviour), *sceótend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere='-er':—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

-estre, fem., ='-eress':—*wítegestre* (prophetess).

[1] Originally *te-*.

-ing :—*earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æðeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æðele* (noble), *Scilding* (son of Scild).

-ling :—*deórling* (darling) from *deóre* (dear), *réepling* (captive) from *réepan* (bind).

-en :—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *méeden* (maiden) from *mæg*ð; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þeówen* from *þeów* (servant).

(*b*) Inanimate.

-els, masc. :—*mircels* (mark), *récels* (incense), *wáfels* (dress).

(*c*) Abstract.

-að (**o**ð), masc. denoting action :—*fisca*ð (fishing), *hergað* (plundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives :—*écnis* (eternity), *gel·ícnis* (likeness).

-uð (-ð), fem. :—*geógu*ð (youth), *treówð* (truth), *þíf*ð (theft) from *þeóf* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming *-ing* :—*hálgung* (consecration), *leornung, -ing* (learning), *miltsung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

-dóm, masc. :—*freódóm* (freedom), *wísdóm* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *léecedóm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

-hád, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition' :—*cildhád* (childhood), *mæg*ð*hád* (virginity).

-lác, neut. :—*reáflác* (robbery), *wróhílác* (accusation).

-ræden. fem. :—*gec·widréden* (agreement) from *cwide* (speech), *teónréden* (injury) from *teóna* (insult, injury). The subst. *réeden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

-scipe, masc. :—*freóndscipe* (friendship), *weorðscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *leódscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was 'shape,' 'condition.'

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry) :—*árstafas* (honour), *gliwstafas* (joy).

ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to' :—*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hæðen* (heathen) from *hæð* (heath), *stænen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation :—*blódig* (bloody), *hálig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation, = '-ish' :—*Englisc* (English) from *Angel*, *cirlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mennisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol :—*hetol* (violent) from *hete* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes 'material,' 'nature' :—*hóciht* (hooked), *stæniht* (stony) from *stán*.

-sum :—*hírsum* (obedient) from *híran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From originally independent words :—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives :—*átorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn*, *cunnan*) :—*deófolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

-fæst :—*árfæst* (honourable, good), *sóðfæst* (truthful), *þrymfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = '-fold' :—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = '-full' :—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowfull), *þrymfull* (glorious).

-leás = '-less' :—*árleás* (dishonourable, wicked), *gímeleás*

(careless). Hence feminines in *-leást* :—*gímeleást* (carelessness), *slǽpleást* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *gelíc*) = '-ly' :—*eorðlic* (earthly), *gástlic* (spiritual).

-węnde (connected with *węndan*) :—*hálwęnde* (wholesome), *hwílwęnde* (transitory).

-weard, -es, = '-wards' :—*hámweard, -es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fæst, full,* and *leás.*

VERBS.

-ettan :—*hálettan* (salute), *licettan* (simulate) from *gelíc* (like), *sárettan* (grieve).

-sian :—*hreówsian* (repent), *mǽrsian* (celebrate) from *hreów* (sad), *mǽre* (famous).

From independent words :—

-lǽcan (from *lác*) :—*ánlǽcan* (unite), *genéalǽcan* (approach), *gerihtlǽcan* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives :—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelíce* (similarly).

-unga (-inga) :—*eallunga* (entirely), *fáringa* (suddenly). In *grundlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words :—

-mælum (dat. pl. of *mǽl,* 'mark') :—*flocemælum* (troopwise), *sceáfmælum* (sheafwise), *stycemælum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) particles of verbs—nouns in *-nis,* adjectives in *-lic,* adverbs in *-lice.*

Nouns:—*forg·ifennis* (forgiveness), *ác·ennednis* (birth), *fors·ewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted: —*forh·ohnis* (contempt)=*forhogodnis*, *underþ·eódnis* (subjection)=*underþeodednis*, *hęrennis* (praise)=*hęrednis*.

Adjectives:—*dęriendlic* (injurious), *unáberendlic* (intolerable).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

Cases.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *árian* (honour), *dęrian* (injure), *fręmian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *leóf* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—'Đá wæs Hróðgáre hors geb·æ̀ted' (Then was for H. a horse bitted, 124. 148). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—'Mé cóm ǫn gem·ynd' (It came into my mind, 4. 2); 'Wæs ðæ̀m hæftméce Hrunting nama' (The name of the hilted sword was H., 126. 206). It is often used reflexively:—'Đæt hé him gen·áme áne íserne hearstepannan' (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 13. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—'Hí him hámweard férdon' (They journeyed homewards, 25. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—'Đá óðre wǽron hungre ác·wolen' (The others had died of hunger, 38. 100); 'Geá·scode ðǫne cyning lytle werode' (Heard that the king was with a small force, 2. 11); 'Heorot hornum trum' (The stag strong of horns, 123. 119). Also in the termination *-málum*

(*styccemælum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle læssa* (much less, 19. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 24. 1, 154. 12 (ðý feórðan dógore). In 71. 474 it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *ręste wunedon* (169. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative: —'Hé wearð him inweardlice gel·ufod' (Was loved by him, 76. 16); 'Đæt wæs unáseęcgendlic ænigum męnn' (Could not be told by any man, 114. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals [1], with *hwæt* in the sense of 'something' (hwæt ryhtlices, 11. 82), and in other cases:—'nóht leásunga' (Nothing of lies, no lies, 46. 15); 'Hú mycel ðæs folces wæs' (How much of the people there was, 114. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—'wíges heard' (brave in war, 137. 130); 'fíftiges ęlna lange' (fifty ells long, 19. 44); 'Nis ðæt feor heonon mílgemearces' (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 123. 112); 'Wé willað eów friðes healdan' (We will hold you in peace, 135. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ánstręces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and dáde* (106. 141). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—'ðæs ilcan wintres' (33. 7); 'wintres and sumeres' (166. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *fægen* (glad), *gef·eón* (rejoice), *girnan* (desire), with *gem·yndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask), take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'Đæt ænegu ðeód óðre

[1] See p. liii.

friðes bǽde' (That any nations should ask another for peace, 27. 103). Some verbs, such as *ǫnl·íhan* (lend), *tíðian* (grant), *forw·irnan* (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'Him ne úðe God lęngran lífes' (God granted him not a longer life, 159. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brúcan* (enjoy) always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *leás* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing:—'Cynewulf ben·am Sigebryht his ríces' (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); 'Hé hine heáfde bec·earf' (He cut off his head, 130. 339). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrínan* (touch), *ǫnf·ón* (receive).

Agreement.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*góde męnn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition: 'Ðá męnn sindon góde'; 'Hé geseah óðre ídele standan' (He saw others standing idle, 53. 45).

Apposition.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition:—'ðá burg Hierusalem' (13. 146); 'ealne ðǫne eard Asiam' (all the continent of Asia, 82. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined:—'(Hé) wearð ǫfs·lægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gec·íged' (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 95. 7). So also 98. 100; 99. 143. Cp. also *farende* (64. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *feá* in the plural, followed by a noun:—'swiðe feáwe ðá ðeáwas' (very few of the virtues, 5. 30); 'sume ðá téð' (some of the teeth, 19. 39); 'sume hig wǽron rihtwíse' (some of them were righteous, 67. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—'ǫn middeweardum hiere ríce' (in the middle of her kingdom, 28. 25); 'heó healfne forc·earf ðǫne sweoran him' (she cut the half of his neck = 'cut it half through,' 157. 105). So also 35. 5, 10, and 39. 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (throughout), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *æfter* (after), *ǽr* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *búfan* (above), *bútan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *ǫf* (of), *tó* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *ǫn* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *ǫn* with the acc. signifies 'into' (which is also expressed in O.E. by *intó*), with the dat. 'in.' But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accus. used with verbs of rest, as in 'His hús ofer stán get·imbrode' (Built his house on a rock, 51. 2), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in 'Sume feóllon ǫn stǽnihte' (Some fell on a stony place, 52. 19).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W.S., *ǫn* being generally substituted for it, the meaning 'on' being often expressed by *ofer*, as in 51. 2, above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen. such as *wiþ* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *ðér* is generally substituted

for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *ðér*; *on hit*, for example, becoming *ðéron*:—'Curfon hie ðæt (the tomb) of beorhtum stáne, ges·ǽtton hie ðéron sigora Wealdend' (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 172. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—'hé him tó cwæð' (he said to him, 85. 296); 'eástdǽlum on' (in the east-regions, 165. 2); 'ðe hiora spéda on beóð' (of which their wealth consists, 19. 46); 'wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean' (wé cannot follow after them, 6. 42). Similarly with *ðér*:—'Hí ðér gen·ámon inne ealle ðá gehádodan menn' (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 114. 23). Compare 'Óð ðæt hie ðérinne fulgon' (Until they penetrated into it, 3. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 114. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a prĕ-position and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbú·tan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie útan* (18. 34). So also *bet·weónum* in 'be sǽm tweónum' (between the seas, 121. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) After the definite article:—'se wælhreówa' (the cruel one); 'ðá hálgan láreowas' (the holy teachers); 'ðy ilcan geáre' (in the same year).

(2) After *ðis*:—'ðás leásan spell' (these false stories); 'ðás mínе word' (these my words, 51. 5).

(3) Often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—'úre earme folc' (our poor nation, 113. 15); 'his ansundan mægðhádes' (of his unimpaired virginity, 76. 5). Sometimes after the genitive:—'Godes miclan wundru'

(God's great miracles, 64. 262). Observe that *ágen* always preserves the strong form:—'ǫn his ágnum lande' (19. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *án, sum.*

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article:—'Geþ·ęnc nú se mæra maga Healfdęnes, snottra fęngel' (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 126. 223). So also 127. 232.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose:—'hęre-stræl hearda' (the sharp war-arrow, 125. 184); 'wudu sélesta' (the best wood, best of woods, 170. 27).

Note that *óðer* always retains the strong form:—'ǫn ðám óðrum dæge' (on the second day); 'ðá óðre hęrgas' (the other armies.)

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns: 'be lande' (18. 20), 'ofer land' (20. 81.), 'to wuda' (15. 230, 43. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Deófol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—'Hé wolde ad·ræfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten. Ǫnd se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður' (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 2. 8). So also in 84. 262 and 95. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses:—'his ðá háligan sáwle' (his holy soul, 114. 49); 'hæleð mín se leófa!' (my beloved man, 172. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—'Ǫn ælcre byrig bið cyning' (In each city there is a king, 22.

for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *ðér*; *ǫn hit*, for example, becoming *ðérǫn*:—'Curfon hie ðæt (the tomb) ǫf beorhtum stáne, ges·ęttон hie ðérǫn sigora Wealdend' (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 172. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—'hé him tó cwæð' (he said to him, 85. 296); 'eástdælum ǫn' (in the east-regions, 165. 2); 'ðe hiora spéda ǫn beóð' (of which their wealth consists, 19. 46); 'wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean' (wé cannot follow after them, 6. 42). Similarly with *ðér*:—'Hí ðér gen·ámon inne ealle ðá gehádodan męnn' (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 114. 23). Compare 'Óð ðæt hie ðérinne fulgon' (Until they penetrated into it, 3. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 114. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbú·tan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie útan* (18. 34). So also *bet·weónum* in 'be sæm tweónum' (between the seas, 121. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) After the definite article:—'se wælhreówa' (the cruel one); 'ðá hálgan láreowas' (the holy teachers); 'ðy ilcan geáre' (in the same year).

(2) After *ðis*:—'ðás leásan spell' (these false stories); 'ðás míne word' (these my words, 51. 5).

(3) Often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—'úre earme folc' (our poor nation, 113. 15); 'his ansundan mægðhádes' (of his unimpaired virginity, 76. 5). Sometimes after the genitive:—'Godes miclan wundru'

(God's great miracles, 64. 262). Observe that *ágen* always preserves the strong form:—'ǫn his ágnum lande' (19. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *án, sum.*

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article:—'Geþ·ęnc nú se mæra maga Healfdęnes, snottra fęngel' (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 126. 223). So also 127. 232.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose:—'hęre-stræl hearda' (the sharp war-arrow, 125. 184); 'wudu sélesta' (the best wood, best of woods, 170. 27).

Note that *óðer* always retains the strong form:—'ǫn ðám óðrum dæge' (on the second day); 'ðá óðre hęrgas' (the other armies.)

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns: 'be lande' (18. 20), 'ofer land' (20. 81.), 'to wuda' (15. 230, 43. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Deófol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—'Hé wolde ad·ræfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten. Ǫnd se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður' (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 2. 8). So also in 84. 262 and 95. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses:—'his ðá háligan sáwle' (his holy soul, 114. 49); 'hæleð mín se leófa!' (my beloved man, 172. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—'Ǫn ælcre byrig bið cyning' (In each city there is a king, 22.

129)—or else *án* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat stronger meaning of 'a certain one':—'Se hét af·yllan áne cyfe mid weallendum éle' (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 76. 25); 'Nim sume tigelan' (Take a tile, 13. 145). 'Ęft ǫn fyrste ríxode sum wælhreów cásere ǫn Rómana ríce' (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 76. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: '(Adam and Eve) wurdon ðá deádlice and ad·ræfde *bútú* ǫf ðære myrhðe tó ðisum middangearde' (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 59. 102). So also 171. 48, where *bútú* includes Christ and the fem. *ród*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in 'ðæt wæron ealle Finnas' (they were all Fins, 18. 28).

VERBS.

Number.

When ðæt or ðis is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—'Eall ðæt sindon micle and ęgeslice dæda' (All those are great and terrible deeds, 108. 105). So also 18. 28.

After *élc ðára ðe*...(each of those who...) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *ðára ðe*, but with *élc*: 'ælc ðæra ðe ðás míne word geh·ýrð' (51. 1).

Person.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses:—'Nó ðæs fród leofað gumena bearna, ðæt ðǫne

grund wite' (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 123. 117). So also 125. 170 and 93. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—'Đǽr mæg nihta geh·wǽm níðwundor seón' (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 123. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—'mé gem·ǽtte' (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—'hine nánes ðinges ne lyste' (he desired nothing); 'ðæs ús ne scamað ná' (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—'him þyncð' (it appears to him).

Tenses.

There being no future inflection in O. E. the present is used instead:—'Gá gé ǫn mínne wíngeard, and ic sylle eów ðæt riht bið' (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right, 53. 47). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 82. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—'Hé mid ðám leóhte his gást ag·eaf ðám Drihtne ðe hine tó his ríce gel·aðode' (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 86. 326). So also 6. 55, 57; 10. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæf* ð and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—'Fela ic ǫn ðám beorge geb·iden hæbbe wráðra wyrda' (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 171. 50); 'Đá Beormas hæfdon swíðe wel geb·ún hira land' (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 18. 29). Originally these periphrastic forms were employed only with transitive verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case,

agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings:—'Óð ðæt hie hine ǫfs·lægenne hæfdon' (Until they had killed him, 2. 17). In the later language the uninflected *ǫfslægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 114. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban*:—'hé is cumen' (he has come); 'hé wæs cumen' (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject:—'hí wǽron cumene' (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in 'gegán hæfdon' (they marched, 160. 219), but also in 'hæfde geworden' (had happened, 162. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning:—'gé sindon leógende' (9. 19)=*gé leógað*; 'bið sǽtigende' (13. 170)=*sǽtað*; 'wæs winnende' (24. 2)=*wann*. So also 'gódiende weorðan' (105. 19)=*gódian*.

In such preterites as 'wín wearð áteorod' (wine failed, was wanting, 76. 9), and 'wearð gesíclod' (sickened, 100. 169), which are exceptionally formed by *wearð* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearð* in the literal sense of 'became,' and regard the participle as an adjective—'became wanting,' 'became sickened.' There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

Passive.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorðan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification:—'Asia is geteald tó healfum dǽle middaneardes' (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 82. 208). So also *bróht bið* (105. 30), *weorðe genęred* (16. 251). 'Nú is ðeós gifu eów ætbroden' (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you,

80. 126). So also 82. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearð*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:—'ǫfslægene wǽrun' (were killed, 3. 40); 'ǫfslægene wurdon' (were killed, 25. 29); 'ǫfslægen wæs' (had been killed, 2. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorðan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state *weorðan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *wearð*, although *wæs* is also common.

Subjunctive.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (=imperative):—'Ǫn Godes naman áhreóse ðis tempel' (In God's name may this temple fall, 84. 246); 'Lære mǫn siððan furður ǫn Lǽdengeðióde ðá ðe mǫn furðor læran wille' (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 6. 70); 'Árære ðé, Drusiana' (Rise, D., 77. 49).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In indirect narration and question:—'Ðá cwǽdon hie ðæt him nǽnig mæg leófra nære ðǫnne hiera hláford' (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 2. 34); 'Hé befrán hwǽr Cristes cęnningstów wære' (He asked where Christ's birthplace was, 87. 15); 'Ðá wundrode se ðegn for hwǫn hé ðæs bǽde' (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 49. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put

in the indic., as in 13. 140, 170. In 105. 34, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding): —'Dæt him þyncð ðæt hé hæbbe, ðæt him bið ætbroden' (What he thinks he has, shall be taken from him, 55. 120); 'Woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm ǫn lǫnde wǽre ðý wé má geðeóda cúðon' (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 6. 52); 'Ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hie mid firde gefóre' (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 26. 66); 'Ic bebióde ǫn Godes naman ðæt nán mǫnn ðǫne æstel frǫm ðǽre béc ne dō' (I command in God's name that no man remove the mark from the book, 7. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—'Hé carað dæges and nihtes ðæt his feoh gehealden sí' (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 80. 147). So also 78. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—'Bið ðǫnne rihtlic geþúht ðæt gé geswícon eóweres gedwyldes' (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 83. 240); 'Tíma is ðæt ðú mid ðínum bróðrum wistfullige ǫn mínum gebeórscipe' (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 85. 294).

(5) To express result:—'Hie becómon út ǫf ðám hęrige, ðæt hie sweótóllice geseón mihten ðǽre wlitigan byrig weallas blícan' (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 158. 136). So also 154. 23.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—'Ic swugode, swelce ic hit ne gesáwe' (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 9. 21). So also 29. 40 and 177. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *búton*:—'Wes ðú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime' (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 127. 229); 'Se byrst wyrð gemǽne ealre ðisse þeóde, búton God gebeorge'

(The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 106. 63). So also with *nimðe*, 155. 52 and 178. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:—'Ic ðé ðá fæhðe feó leánige, gif ðú ǫn weg cymest' (I will reward for the feud with money, if thou escapest, 123. 129).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present—*gif ic wære = ic neom*.

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O.E. the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—'Hit wǽre tó hrædlic, gif hé ðá ǫn cildcradole ácweald wurde' (It would have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the cradle, 90. 102). In 109. 132 *cúðon* is subj. pret., and stands for the present, implying *wé ne cunnon*, the other clause being represented by the words *ús eallum tó worulds-cearne* without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *ðeáh*, which often has nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—'Ðeáh se láreow ðis eall gecýðe, ne forstęnt hit him nóht' (Although (even if) the teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 14. 193). So also 84. 256 and 106. 63.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other collocations to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 141. 251 and 174. 10. In 20. 95 the negation is implied:—'Seó (sǽ) is brádre ðǫnne ǽnig mann ofer seón mæge' (The sea is broader than (that) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction:—'Đæs ús scamað swíðe ðæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc *tæcon*' (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 110. 187). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ǽr* is always followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts:—'Đǫne búr útan beeode, ǽr hine ðá mǫnn ǫnfunden ðe mid ðám cyninge wǽrun' (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 2. 12). So also 21. 103; and with *ǽr ðám ðe* (5. 33).

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Sceolde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be:—'Đe him beboden wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem ǫn áwrítan' (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 13. 158); 'Đém mǽdencildum hie fortęndun ðæt swíðre breóst foran, ðæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, ðæt hie hæfden ðý stręngran scyte' (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 25. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. 'Đá þúhte him tó huxlic ðæt hé híran sceolde ǽnigum hláforde' (Then it seemed to him too ignominious that he should obey any lord, 59. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—'Đá ðe ðǽr ǽrest

cómon wéndon ðæt hig sceoldon máre ǫnfón' (Those that came first expected to receive more, 53. 58).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose :—'Him behéton ðæt hí woldon ðisne eard healdan' (They promised him to protect this country, 115. 59); 'Ne cóm hé for ðý ðæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce him tó geteón' (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 90. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for ðý ðæt hé...getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Móste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 150. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

Infinitive.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense :—'Hét ðá bǽre sęttan' (Ordered the bier to be set down, 77. 48); 'Lét niman ǫf hire eall ðæt heó áhte' (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 118. 72). So also after *híran* :—'Of ðám ðe wé nú sęcgan hírdon' (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 50. 140). After *geséon*, 171. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—'ordered them to set down...,' &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle :—'Ðá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna' (The prince of thanes came walking in, 132. 393).

Gerund.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose :—'Út ęode se sáwere his sæd tó sáwenne' (The sower went forth to sow his seed, 52. 17). So also 13. 156 and 26. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb) : —'Hit is sęndlic ymb swelc tó sprecanne' (It is shameful to

speak about such things, 26. 76). So also 125. 168. In 28. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb 'be' it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense:—'Mǫnige scylda beóð tó forberanne' (Many sins are to be tolerated, 9. 24). So also 11. 100.

Negation.

The negative particle is *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms:—'Tócwýsed hreód hé ne forbrýtt' (He breaks not the crushed reed, 52. 14); 'Hit ná ne feóll' (It did-not-fall at all, 51. 4); 'Ǫn nánum mǫnn nyton náne áre' (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 44. 32). When *ne* . . *ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence:—'Ne flít hé ne hé ne hrýmð' (He neither quarrels nor cries, 52. 12).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and allitteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses, divided by a pause, and bound together by allitteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one* allitterative letter in the first half verse.

'Đá cóm *i*nn gán | *ea*ldor þegna
*d*ǣdcéne mǫnn | *d*óme gewurðad
*h*æle *h*ildedeór | *H*róðgár grétan.'

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last allitterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time :—

'Ofer*d*rencte his *d*uguðe ealle, swilce hie wǽron *d*eáðe
geslægene.
*S*áre ic wæs mid *s*orgum gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre ðám
*s*ęcgum tó handa.'

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the allitterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mé*, the possessive *sín*, *gamol*, *dógor*, *swát* for *eald*, *dæg*, *blód*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenǽdre* (war-adder) for 'arrow,' *goldgifa* (goldgiver) for 'king,' *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for 'feather,' *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men='distributer of gold to men') for 'king,' &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

'Unriht æfnde, óð ðæt *ende* becwóm
swilt æfter synnum. Ðæt *gesíne* wearð
wídcuð werum, ðætte wrecend ðá git
lifde æfter láðum.'

Here *ende* and *swilt*, *gesíne* and *wídcúð* are variations on the simple ideas of 'death' and 'evident.'

Other examples are *héðstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 123. 129 we find three parallels, *feó*, *ealdgestreónum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwæpen* (sword-weapon) for 'sword,' *feóndsceaða* (hostile enemy)='enemy,' &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply 'injury,' 'mischief,' 'hatred,' and the prose meaning 'sin' is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only 'hater' but 'persecutor,' 'enemy,' just as *níð* is both 'hatred' and 'violence,' 'strength'; *heard* is 'sharp' as well as 'hard,' and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardecg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *niht seó þýstre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and allitteration of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discourse of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 59. 85, for instance, might easily be written thus, in a doggrel metre:—

'Ac wolde mid *rí*ccetere | him *rí*ce gewinnan,
and þurh *mó*dignisse | hine *ma*cian tó Gode,
and nam him ge*ga*dan | ongeán *G*odes willan
tó his *u*nræde | on *eo*rnost gefæstnod.'

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.

I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods, as given in Mr. Earle's edition (Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel; Oxford, 1865), and that of Thorpe for the Rolls series (The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation.

755. Hér Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his ríces ǫnd West-seaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǽdum, būtan Hamtúnscíre; ǫnd hé hæfde ðá, óð hé ǫfslóg ðǫne aldormǫnn ðe him lęngest wunode. Ǫnd hiene ðá Cynewulf ǫn Andréd ádræfde;

ond hé ðǽr wunade, óð ðæt hiene án swán ofstang æt Pryfetes flódan (ond hé wræc ðone aldormonn Cumbran). Ond se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuið Bretwalum; ond ymb xxxi wintra ðæs ðe hé ríce hæfde, hé wolde ádræfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten (ond se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður.) Ond ðá geáscode hé ðone cyning lytle werode on wífcýððe on Merantúne, ond hine ðǽr berád, ond ðone búr útan beeode, ǽr hine ðá menn onfunden ðe mid ðám cyninge wǽrun.

Ond ðá ongeat se cyning ðæt, ond hé on ðá duru eode, ond dá unheánlice hine werede, óð hé on ðone æðeling lócude, ond ðá út rǽsde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hie ealle on ðone cyning wǽrun feohtende, óð ðæt hié hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ond ðá on ðæs wífes gebǽrum onfundon ðæs cyninges ðegnas ðá unstilnese, ond ðá ðider urnon swá hwelc swá ðonne gearo wearð ond radost. Ond hiera se æðeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebeád, ond hiera nǽnig hit geðicgean nolde; ac hie simle feohtende wǽron [1], óð hie alle lǽgon bútan ánum Bryttiscum gísle, ond se swíðe gewundad wæs.

Ðá on morgenne gehiérdun ðæt ðæs cyninges ðegnas, ðe him beæftan wǽrun, ðæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. Ðá ridon hie ðider, ond his aldormann Ósríc, ond Wíferð his ðegn, ond ðá menn ðe hé beæftan him lǽfde ǽr, ond ðone æðeling on ðǽre byrig métton, ðǽr se cyning ofslægen læg, (ond ðá gatu him tó belocen hæfdon,) ond ðá ðǽrtó eodon. Ond ðá gebeád hé him hiera ágenne dóm feós ond londes, gif hie him ðæs ríces úðon; ond him cýðdon ðæt hiera mǽgas him mid wǽron, ðá ðe him from noldon. ond ðá cuǽdon hie ðæt him nǽnig mǽg leófra nǽre ðonne hiera hláford, ond hie nǽfre his banan folgian noldon. Ond ðá budon hie hiera mǽgum ðæt hie gesunde from eodon; ond hie

[1] wæran.

cuǽdon ðæt tæt ilce hiera geférum geboden wǽre ðe ǽr mid ðám cyninge wǽrun. Ðá cuǽdon hie ðæt hie[1] ðæs ne ǫnmunden 'ðǫn má ðe eówre geféran ðe mid ðám cyninge ǫfslægene wǽrun.' Ǫnd hie ðá ymb ðá gatu feohtende wǽron óð ðæt hie ðǽrinne fulgon, ǫnd ðǫne éðeling ǫfslógon, ǫnd ðá męnn ðe him mid wǽrun, alle bútan ánum, se wæs ðæs aldormǫnnes godsunu; ǫnd hé his feorh genęrede, ǫnd ðeáh hé wæs oft gewundad.

[1] hie *twice*.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871–2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfréd kyning háteð grétan Wærferð biscep his wordum lufliċe ǫnd fréondliċe; ǫnd ðé cýðan háte ðæt mé cóm swíðe oft ǫn gemynd, hwelce wiotan[1] iú[2] wæron giond Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra háda ge woruldcundra; ǫnd hú gesæliglica tída ðá wæron giond Ángelcynn; ǫnd hú ðá kyningas ðe ðǫne ǫnwald hæfdon ðæs folces ǫn[3] ðám[3] dagum[3] Gode ǫnd his ærendracum[4] hérsumedon; ǫnd hú[5] hie ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ǫnweald[6] innanbordes gehióldon, ǫnd eác út hiora éðel[7] gerýmdon[8];

[1] wutan *C.* [2] gio *C.* [3] *om. in* C. [4] ærendwrecum *both MSS.*
[5] *om. in H.* [6] anwald *C.* [7] oeðel *C.* [8] rymdon *C.*

ǫnd hú him ðá speów ægðer ge mid wíge ge mid wísdóme; ǫnd eác ðá godcundan hádas hú giorne hie wæron ægðer ge ymb láre ge ymb liornunga, ge[1] ymb ealle ðá ðiówotdómas ðá hie Gode dón scoldon; ǫnd hú man ú·tanbordes wísdóm ǫnd láre hieder ǫn lǫnd sóhte, ǫnd hú wé hie nú sceoldon úte begietan, gif wé hie habban sceoldon. Swá[2] cláne hió wæs óðfeallenu ǫn Angelcynne ðætte swíðe feáwa[3] wæron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðéninga cúðen understǫndan ǫn Ęnglisc oððe furðum án ærendgewrit ǫf Lédene ǫn Ęnglisc áręccean; ǫnd ic wéne ðætte nóht[4] mǫnige begiondan Humbre náren. Swá feáwa[3] hiora wæron ðætte ic furðum ánne ánlépne ne mæg geðęncean be súðan Tęmese, ðá ðá ic tó ríce féng. Gode æ·lmihtegum sie ðǫnc ðætte wé nú ænigne ǫnstal habbað láreówa. Ǫnd[5] for ðǫn ic ðé bebióde ðæt ðú dó swá ic geliéfe ðæt ðu wille, ðæt ðú ðé ðissa worulddinga tó ðæm geæmetige, swá ðú oftost mæge, ðæt ðú ðǫne wísdóm ðe ðé God sealde ðær ðær ðú hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðęnc hwelc wítu ús ðá becómon for ðisse worulde, ðá ðá wé hit nóhwæðer ne selfe ne lufodon, ne eác óðrum mǫnnum ne léfdon: ðǫne naman ánne we lufodon[6] ðætte we Cristne wæren[7], ǫnd swíðe feáwe ðá ðeáwas.

Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ðá gemunde ic eác hú ic geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhęrgod wære ǫnd forbærned, hú ðá ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stódon máðma ǫnd bóca gefylda[8], ǫnd eác micel męnigeo Godes ðiówa; ǫnd ðá swíðe lytle fiorme ðára bóca wiston, for ðæm ðe hie hiora nánwuht ǫngiotan ne meahton, for ðæm ðe hie náron ǫn hiora ágen[9] geðióde áwritene. Swelce hie cwæden: 'Úre ięldran, ðá ðe ðás stówa ær hióldon, hie lufodon wísdóm, ǫnd ðurh ðǫne hie begeáton welan, ǫnd ús læfdon. Hér

[1] ond *C.* [2] swa *C. throughout.* [3] feawe *C.* [4] nauht *C.* [5] *om. in C.* [6] hæfdon *C.* [7] wæron *C.* [8] gefyldæ *H.* [9] ægen *C.*

mon mæg giet gesión hiora swæð, ac wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, ond[1] for ðæm wé habbað nú ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wísdóm, for ðæm ðe wé noldon tó ðæm spore mid úre móde onlútan.'

Đá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ða wundrade ic swíðe swíðe ðára gódena wiotona ðe giú wæron giond Angelcynn, ond ðá béc ealla[2] be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hie hiora ðá nænne[3] dæl noldon on hiora ágen[4] geðióde wendan. Ac ic ðá sóna eft mé selfum a·ndwyrde, ond cwæð: 'Hie ne wéndon ðætte æfre menn sceolden[5] swá récceleáse weorðan, ond sió lár swá óðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hie hit forléton, ond woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm on londe wære ðý wé má geðeóda cúðon.'

Đá gemunde ic hú sió æ wæs érest on Ebreisc-geðióde funden, ond eft ðá[6] hie Creácas geliornodon, ðá wendon hie hie on hiora ágen[7] geðióde ealle, ond eác ealle óðre béc. Ond eft Lædenware swá same, siððan hie hie geliornodon, hie hie wendon ealla ðurh wise wealhstódas on hiora ágen geðióde. Ond eác ealla óðra Cristna[8] ðióda sumne dæl hiora on hiora ágen geðióde wendon. For ðý mé ðyncð betre, gif ió swá ðyncð, ðæt wé eác suma[9] béc, ðá ðe niédbeðearfosta sien eallum monnum tó wiotonne, ðæt wé ðá on ðæt geðióde wenden ðe wé ealle gecnáwan mægen, ond gé dón swá wé swíðe eáðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wé ðá stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sió gióguð ðe nú is on Angelcynne frióra monna, ðára ðe ðá spéda hæbben ðæt hie ðæm befeolan mægen, sien tó liornunga óðfæste, ðá hwíle ðe hie tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen, óð ðone first ðe hie wel cunnen Englisc gewrit árædan: lære mon siððan furður on Lædengeðióde ðá ðe mon furðor læran wille,

[1] *om. in C.* [2] eallæ *H.* [3] nanne *C.* [4] ægen *C.* [5] sceoldon *C.* [6] ða ða *C.* [7] ægen *C.* [8] oðræ Cristnæ *H.* [9] suma *H.*

ǫnd tó hiérran[1] háde dón wille. Đá ic ðá gemunde hú sió lár Lædengeðiódes ær ðissum[2] áfeallen[3] wæs giond Angelcynn, ǫnd ðeáh mǫnige cúðon Ęnglisc gewrit árædan, ðá ǫngann ic ǫngemang óðrum mislicum ǫnd manigfealdum[4] bisgum ðisses kyneríces ðá bóc węndan ǫn Ęnglisc ðe is genęmned ǫn Lǽden 'Pastoralis,' ǫnd ǫn Ęnglisc 'Hierdebóc,' hwílum word be worde, hwílum andgit ǫf andgiete, swá swá ic hie geliornode æt Plegmunde mínum ærcebiscepe, ǫnd æt Assere[5] mínum biscepe, ǫnd æt Grimbolde mínum mæsseprióste, ǫnd æt Iohanne mínum mæssepreóste. Siððan ic hie ðá geliornod hæfde, swá swá ic hie forstód, ǫnd swá ic hie a·ndgitfullicost arękcean meahte[6], ic hie ǫn Ęnglisc áwęnde ǫnd tó ælcum biscepstóle ǫn mínum ríce wille áne ǫnsęndan; ǫnd ǫn ælcre bið án æstel, se bið ǫn fíftegum mancessa. Ǫnd ic bebióde ǫn Godes naman ðæt nán mǫnn ðǫne æstel frǫm ðǽre béc ne dó[7], ne ðá bóc frǫm ðǽm mynstre: uncúð hú lǫnge ðǽr swá gelǽrede biscepas sien, swá swá nú, Gode ðǫnc, wel hwǽr siendon. For ðý ic wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðǽre stówe wǽren, búton se biscep hie mid him habban wille, oððe hió hwǽr tó læne sie, oððe hwá óðre bí wríte.

[1] hieran *H.* [2] ðysum *C.* [3] oðfeallen *C.* [4] monigfaldum *C.*
[5] Asserie *C.* [6] mæhte *C.* [7] doe *C.*

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS,

Chap. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871–2.]

Hú gesceádwís se ręccere sceal bión ǫn his ðreáunga ǫnd ǫn his ó·leęccunga, ǫnd eác ǫn his hátheortnesse ǫnd ǫn his mǫnnðwærnesse.

Eác is tó wietanne ðætte hwílum bið gód wærlice tó míðanne his hiéremǫnna scylda ǫnd tó lícettanne suelce hé hit nyte; hwílum ęft tó sęcganne; hwílum, ðeáh hit mǫn cúðlice wite, hit is tó forberanne; hwílum ęft smeálice ǫnd geornlice tó séceanne [1]; hwílum líðelice tó ðreátianne; hwílum suíðlice ǫnd stræclice tó ðráfianne.

Mǫnige sint, swá swá wé ær cuædon, ðe mǫn sceal wærlice lícettan, ǫnd ðeáhh·wæðre ęft cýðan, for ðæm ðæt hie ǫngieten ðæt hie mǫn tæle, ǫnd ðæt eáðmódlice geðáfigen, ǫnd ðǫnne ðá scylda ðe hie diógollice ǫn him selfum forberað hie geornlice ǫn hiera ágnum inngeðǫnce sceáwigen, ǫnd ǫn him selfum démen ǫnd wrecen [2], ǫnd hie forscamige ðæt hie ęft suá dón; ðǫnne bið hé self gecládod wið hine selfne mid his ágenre scame ǫnd mid his geðylde ǫnd eác mid his ręcceres. Be ðære ildinge suíðe wel Dryhten ðreáde Iudeas, ðá hé ðurh

[1] seccanne *H.* [2] wrecæn *H.*

ðǫne wítgan cuæð[1]: 'Gé sindon leógende: nǽron gé nó mín gemunende, ne gé nó ne geðóhton ǫn eówerre heortan ðæt ic swugode[2], suelce ic hit ne gesáwe.' Hé ilde, ǫnd ðáfode ðá scylda, ǫnd ðeáh hé him gecýðde; ðeáh ðe hé wið ðá scyldgiendan swugode, hé hit him ðeáh suígende gesæde.

Ac mǫnige scylda openlice witene[3] beóð tó forberanne, ðǫnne ðæs ðinges tíma ne bið ðæt hit mǫn sidelice gebétan mæge. Swá se læce, ðǫnne hé ǫn untíman lácnað wunde, hió wyrmseð ǫnd rotað. For ðǽm, búton hé ðǫne tíman árędige ðæs lǽcedómes, ðǫnne bið hit swutol ðæt se lácnigenda forliésð ðǫne cræft his lǽcedómes. Ac ðǫnne se láreów ięldende sécð ðǫne tíman ðe hé his hiéremęnn sidelice ǫn ðreátigean[4] mæge, ðǫnne bið hit swutol ðæt he bierð ǫn his geðylde ðá byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðǽm is swíðe wel gecueden ðurh ðǫne salmsceóp, ðá[5] hé cwæð: 'Ðá synfullan bytledon uppe ǫn mínum hrycge[6].' Hé sárette ðætte ðá synfullan sceoldon bytlan ǫnu·ppan his hrycge, swelce hé openlice cuæde: 'Ðǫnne ic mann geryhtan ne mæg ǫnd hine geláran, ðǫnne bið mé suelce ic hine bǽre[7] uppe ǫn mínum hrycge.'

Ac manegu díglu ðing sindon nearolice tó smeágeanne[8], ðætte[9] se ręccere mæge ǫngietan be sumum tácnum ǫn his hiéremǫnna móde eall ðæt ðǽr gehýddes lútige ǫnd ǫn ðǽm anbíde ðe hé hira fandige, ðæt hé mæge hwílum ǫngietan micel ǫf lytlum. Be ðǽm wæs suíðe ryhte tó Ezechiele ðǽm wítgan gecueden: 'Ðú mǫnnes sunu, ðurhð·yrela ðǫne wág.' 'Ðá ic ðá ðǫne wáh ðurhð·yreludne hæfde[10],' cuæð se wítga, 'ðá iéwde[11] hé mé áne duru beinnan ðǽm wealle, ǫnd cuæð tó mé: 'Gǫng inn, geseoh ðá scande ǫnd ðá wierrestan ðing ðe ðás mǫnn hér dóð.' Ic ðá eode inn,

[1] cwæð *comes after* he *in C.* [2] suugode *H.* [3] wietena *C.*
[4] ðreagean *C.* [5] *omitted in H.* [6] hrygge *H.* [7] bere *C.*
[8] smegeanne *C.* [9] ðæt *C.* [10] æfde *H.* [11] eowde *C.*

ǫnd geseah ðǽr ðá a·nlícnessa eallra[1] creópendra wuhta ǫnd ealra ans·cunigendlicra[2] niétena, ǫnd ealle ðá heargas[3] Israhela ſolces wǽron átiéfrede[4] ǫn ðǽm wáge.' Hwæt ęlles meahte beón getácnod ðurh Ezechiel búton ðá scírmęnn, ǫnd ðurh ðǫne wáh seó heardheortnes ðára hiéremǫnna? Hwæt is ðǫnne sió ðyrelung ðæs wáges búton scearplicu ǫnd smeálicu fandung ðæs módes, ðæt mǫn mid ðǽre ðurhðyrelige ðǫne weall, ǫnd ǫnlúce ðá heardan heortan, ǫnd gehnęscige? Hé cuæð: 'Ðá ic hæfde ðǫne weall ðurhðyrelod, ðá geseah ic duru.' Suelce hé cuǽde: 'Ðá ic ðǽre heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge ǫnd áscunge ǫnd ðreáunge[5] tóslát, ðá geseah ic suelce ic gesáwe sume duru ǫnlocene, ðurh ðá ic geseah ǫn ðǽm ðe ic láran scolde ealle ðá innemestan geðóhtas.' Be ðǽm wæs suíðe wel gecueden: 'Gǫng inn, ǫnd geseoh ðá heardsǽlða ǫnd ðá scǫnde ðe ðás hér dóð.' Dæt is ðǫnne suelce hé inn gá[6] ǫnd geseó ðá scande, ðonne hé ǫngiet be sumum ðingum oððe ðeáwum útone[7] æti·ewdum eall ðæt hie innan ðęnceað, ǫnd suá ðurhf·ærð his ǫ·ndgit ðæt mód his hiéremǫnna ðætte him bið eall cúð ðæt hie unáliéfedes[8] ðęnceað. For ðǽm wæs eác gecueden: 'Ic ðá eode inn, ǫnd geseah ðá anlícnessa ealra creópendra wuhta ǫnd eac ǫnscuniendlicra niétena.' Đá creópendan wuhta getácnigeað ðá eorðlican geðóhtas. Đá niétenu ðǫnne beóð hwæthuguningas[9] frǫm eorðan áhæfen[10], ǫnd suáðeah ǫnlútað tó ðǽre eorðan for ðǽm hie sculon bi[11] ðǽre libban. Đá creópendan ǫnd ða snícendan[12] licgeað mid ealle líchǫman ǫn eorðan. Đá niétenu ðǫnne, ðeáh hie máran sien, hie béoð suíður áhæfen frǫm eorðan, ǫnd suáðeáh for ðǽre gewilnunge hiera giefernesse hie simle lócigeað tó ðǽre eorðan. Đá creópendan

[1] ealra *C.* [2] anscunigendra *C.* [3] hearga *H.* [4] atiſred *H.* [5] ðreatunge *C.* [6] gaa *H.* [7] utanne *H.* [8] unalifdes *C.* [9] hwæthwugununges *C.* [10] ahafen *C.* [11] be *C.* [12] scnicendan *H.*

wuhta beinnan ðám wáge getácniað [1] ðá inngeðoncas ðe wealcað in ðæs monnes móde, ðe æfre willað licgean on ðæm eorðlicum gewilnungum. Đá niétenu ðonne ðe hé geseah binnan ðæm wáge getácnigeað ðonne mon hwæt ryhtlices ond gerisenlices geðencð [2], ðonne ne ligeð [3] hé eallinga on ðære eorðan suá ðá creópendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu upáhæfen [4] suá ðæt néat from eorðan; ac for ðære gewilnunga [5] woroldgielpes ond gietsunga [6] hé onlýtt ungerisenlice tó ðissum eorðlicum, suá ðæt neát for gifernesse onlýt tó ðære eorðan. Eác wæs gesewen on ðæm wáge átífred ealle ðá heargas Israhela folces, ond eác sió gítsung [7] ðe sanctus Paulus cuæð ðæt wære hearga ond ídelnesse geðéa. Suíðe ryhtlice hit wæs áwriten æfter ðæm nítenum ðæt ðá heargas wæron átiéfrede, for ðám ðeáh ðe full monige mid gerisenlicum weorcum árísen from eorðan, mid ungerisenlicum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga [8] hie hie selfe álecgeað on eorðan. For ðý wæs suíðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wære átiéfred, for ðæm ðonne mon smeáð on his móde ymb hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðonne déð hé suelce hé hit ámæte [9] ond átiéfre on his heortan, ond suá tweólice ond unfæsðlice hé átiéfreð ðæs ðinges onlícnesse on his móde ðe hé ðonne ymb smeáð. Eác is tó wietanne ðæt æresð bið se wáh ðurhðyrelod, ond siððan mon wyrcð duru tó. Gif sió ðonne ontýned bið, ðonne mæg mon geseón gif ðær hwelc diéglu scond inne bið, suá se wítga dyde. Feorrane ðú meaht geseón, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðú ne meaht geseón hwæt ðærinne bið gehýddes, búton ðú ðá duru ontýne. Suá ðú meaht ælcne unðeáw on ðæm menn æresð be sumum tácnum ongietan, hwæs ðú wénan scealt, ær hé hit mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cýðe. Sieððan hé hit ðonne mid ðára áwðrum [10]

[1] getacnað *C.* [2] geðencð *C.* [3] lið *C.* [4] upahafen *C.*
[5] gewilnunge *C.* [6] gidsunge *C.* [7] gidsung. [8] worldðinga *C.*
[9] amete *MSS.* [10] aðrum *C.*

cýð, ðonne bið sió duru ðære unryhtwísnesse ontýned ðæt ðú meaht geseón eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lútað.

Monige hira ðonne sindon suíðe líðelice tó ðreágeanne, ðonne hé[1] of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac of unwísdóme ond ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclicum gecynde oððe of wácmódnesse ond of unbiełdo oððe of untrymnesse módes oððe líchoman. For ðæm is suíðe micel niédðearf ðæt mon mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda ðreáunga gelíðige ond gemetgie, for ðæm ðe wé ealle, ðá hwíle ðe wé libbað on ðissum deádlican flæsce, ðære tidernesse ond ðære hnescnesse úres flæsces wé beóð underðiédde. Bi him selfum ælc monn sceal[2] geðencean hú hé óðrum déman wille, ðýlæs hé sie ongieten ðæt hé sie onstyred ond onæled mid ðæm andan his hiéremonna unðeáwa, ond hæbbe hine selfne forgietenne. Be ðæm suíðe wel Paulus ús manode, ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá sie ábisgod[3] mid hwelcum scyldum, gé ðonne ðe gæsðlice[4] sindon gelérað ðá suelcan mid monnðwærnesse gæste[5]; gesceáwiað eów self, ðýlæs eów becume costung.' Suelce hé openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne eów mislíciað ðá mettrumnessa ðe gé on óðrum monnum geseóð, ðonne geðence gé hwæt gé sien ond hwelce gé sien; for ðæm ðæt gé eówer mód gemetgien on ðæm níðe, ðonne gé eów selfum ondrædað ðæt ðæt gé on óðrum monnum télað.'

Ond ðeáh sindon monige suíðe suíðe tó ðreágeanne, ðonne hie selfe nyllað ongietan hiera scylda, ðæt hí ðonne gehiéren ðreágende of ðæs láriówes múðe hú micle byrðenne hie habbað on hiera scyldum[6], ðonne hie willað him selfum ðæt yfel ðæt hie ðurhtugon tó suíðe gelíhtan, ðæt hie ðonne ondræden for ðæs láreówes ðreáunga ðæt hie hit him gehefegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs recceres ryht ðæt hé ðurh ðá stemne his láriówdómes ætiéwe ðæt wuldor ðæs uplican

[1] hie *C.* [2] sceal *comes after* selfum *in C.* [3] abisegod *H.*
[4] gastlice *C.* [5] gaste *C.* [6] scyldrum *C.*

éðles ǫnd hú mǫniga[1] dígla costunga ðæs ealdan feóndes
lútigeað ǫn ðýs andweardan lífe hé eác geopenige, ǫnd ðæt
hé his hiéremǫnna yfelu[2] tó hnęsclice forberan ne sceal, ac
mid miclum andan ǫnd réðnesse him stiére, ðýlæs hé sie
scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðǫnne him hiera ná ne ǫfðyncð.
Be ðǽm wæs suíðe wel gecueden tó Ezechiele: 'Nim sume
tigelan[3], ǫnd lęge beforan ðé, ǫnd wrít ǫn hiere ðá burg
Hierusalem.' ǫnd sóna æfter ðǽm hé cuæð: 'Besittað hie
útan, ǫnd wyrceað óðer fæsten wið hie, ǫnd berað hiere
hlæd tó, ǫnd sęnd ðærtó gefylcio[4], ǫnd ðerscað ðǫne weall
mid rammum.' ǫnd ęft hé him tæhte tó fultome ðæt hé him
genáme áne íserne hearstepannan[5], ǫnd sętte betweoh hine
ǫnd ðá burg for íserne weall. Hwæt tácnað ðǫnne Ezechiel[6]
se wítga búton ðá láreówas, tó ðǽm is gecueden: 'Genim ðé
áne tigelan, ǫnd lęge beforan ðé, ǫnd wrít ǫn hiere ðá burg
Hierusalem'? Đá hálgan láreówas ðǫnne him nimað tigelan,
ðǫnne hie ðára eorðlicra mǫnna heortan underf·óð tó lǽronne.
Đǫnne hie lęcgeað ðá tieglan beforan hie, ðe him beboden
wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem ǫn áwrítan, ðǫnne
hie behealdað ealle ðá inngeðǫncas hiora módes, ǫnd suíðe
geornlice giémað ðæt hie ðá eorðlican heortan geláren, ǫnd
him ætiéwen hwelc sie ðǽre uplican sibbe gesiehð, ǫnd hú
ǫn ídelnesse man ǫngiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor[7], gif
hé ne ǫngiett hú mǫnega costunga ðæs lytegan feóndes him
ǫn feallað. Suíðe wel hé hit geícte mid ðysum, ðá hé cuæð:
'Ymbs·ittað ðá burg suíðe gebyrdelice, ǫnd getrymiað eów
wið hie.' Đá hálgan láreowas ymbsittað ðá tieglan, ðe sió
burg Hierusalem ǫn átiéfred bið, ðǫnne hí ðám mǫnniscan
móde, ðe ðeáh ðæt uplice líf sécð, ætiéwað hú manega him
ǫn ðýs a·ndweardum lífe frécenlice w·iðerwearde unðeáwas
him wið feohtað, ǫnd hú æ·ghwelc synn bið sætigende ðæs

[1] monega *C.* [2] yflu *C.* [3] tiglan *C throughout.* [4] gefylceo *C.*
[5] hierstepannan *C.* [6] Ezechhiel *H.* [7] wundor *H.*

ðióndan mǫnnes. ǫnd suæ suæ se hęre sceolde bión getrymed ǫnbútan Hierusalem, suæ sculon beón getrymed ðá word ðæs sacerdes ymbútan ðæt mód his hiéremǫnna. Ǫnd ne sceal hé nó ðæt án bodigan his hiéremǫnnum hú ðá synna him wið winnað, ac hé him sceal eác cýðan mid hwelcum cræftum hé him wiðstǫndan mæg. Swíðe ryhtlice wæs se eáca ðærtó gedón, ðá mǫn tó ðæm wítgan cuæð: 'Wyrceað fæsten ymb ðá burg.' Wiotodlice fæsten wyrcð se hálga láriów ymb ðá burg ðæs módes ðe hé geláerð ðǫne cræft hú hit mæg costingum[1] wiðstǫndan, ǫnd him eác geseģð[2] hú ðæm mǫnnum ðe him mægen ǫnd cræft wiexð[3], hú him eác hwílum eákiað[4] æfter ðæm mægenum ðá costunga. Be ðæm wæs suíðe ryhte gecueden: 'Berað hire tó hlæd, ǫnd ymbsittað hie, ǫnd gáð tó mid rammum.' Ðǫnne bireð ælc láreów hlæd tó ðæs mǫnnes móde, ðǫnne hé him gecýðð hú sio byrðen wiexð ǫnd hęfegað. Eác hé árærð[5] ceastre wið Hierusalem, ðǫnne hé ðæm ryhtlicum inngeðǫnce his hiéremǫnna foreseģð[6] ðá diéglan sætenga ðæs lytegan feóndes, ðe hé him wénan mæg. ǫnd eác hé bierð rammas ymbútan ðæt mód his hiéremǫnna, ðǫnne hé hiṃ gecýð mid hú scearplicum costungum wé sint æ·ghwǫnon útan behringde[7], ǫnd se weall úres mægenes ðurhðyrelod mid ðæm scearpan rammum[8] ðára costunga. Ǫnd suáðeáh nú, ðeáh se láreów ðis eall smeálice ǫnd openlice gecýðe, ne forstęnt hit him nóht, ne him nóhte ðǫn má ne beóð forlætna his ágna synna, búton hé sie ǫnæled mid ryhtwíslicum andan wið his hiéremǫnna scylda. Be ðæm is git[9] suíðe ryhtlice gecueden tó ðæm wítgan: 'Genim ðé áne íserne hięrstepannan, ǫnd sęte betweoxn ðé ǫnd Hierusalem for íserne weall.' Ðurh ðá pannan is getácnod se więlm ðæs módes, ǫnd ðurh

[1] costungum *C.* [2] gesægð *both MSS.* [3] wixst *C.* [4] eakiað *comes after* mægenum *in C.* [5] aræð *H.* [6] foresægð *both MSS.* [7] behrincgde *H.* [8] ðan scearpan ramman *H.* [9] ðiosum git is *C.*

ðæt ísern ðæt mægen ðára ðreátunga. Hwæt is ðienga ðe bieterre sie ǫn ðæs líreówes móde, oððe hit suíður gehiǫrste ǫnd gegrǫmige ðǫnne se anda ðe for ryhtwísnesse bið upáhæfen[1]? Mid ðisse pannan hiǫrstinge wæs Paulus ǫnbærned, ðá hé cuæð: 'Hwá bið medtrum ðæt ic ne sie eác for his ðingum seóc? Oððe hwá bið gescǫnded, ðæt mé for ðǽm ne scamige?' Ǫnd suá hwelc suá mid ðám Godes andan bið ǫnæled, ne bið hé for giémeléste[2] gehiéned, ac hé bið stranglice wið ðá getrymed ǫn écnesse. Bi ðǽm wæs suíðe ryhte gecueden tó ðǽm wítgan: 'Sǫte íserne weall betuh[3] ðé ǫnd ðá burh.' Ðá ísernan hiǫrstepannan hé tǽhte for íserne weall tó sǫttanne betuh[4] ðǽm wítgan ǫnd ðǽre byrig, for ðám nú ðá rǫcceras ætiéwað suá strangne andan ðý hie wiellað ðæt hie hiene ǫft hæbben ǫn ðǽm écan lífe betux him ǫnd hiera hiéremǫnnum tó ísernum wealle, ðæt is tó gewitnesse ðæt hit him ne lícode, ðeáh hé hit gebétan ne meahte.

For ðǽm ðǫnne ðæs rǫcceres mód wirð[5] tó réðe ǫn ðǽre ðreáunga, ðǫnne ábirst[6] ðǽr hwílum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hé swugian[7] sceolde. Ǫnd oft eác gelimpeð, ðǫnne hé tó suíðe ǫnd tó ðearllice ðreápian[8] wile his hiéremǫnn, ðæt his word beóð gehwirfdo[9] tó unnyttre ofersprǽce. Ðǫnne sió ðreáung bið ungemetgad, ðǫnne bið ðæt mód ðæs ágyltendan mid ormódnesse geðrysced. For ðǽm is micel ðearf, ðǫnne se réða rǫccere ǫngiett[10] ðæt hé his hiéremǫnna mód suíður gedréfed hæfð ðǫnne hé scolde, ðæt hé sóna for ðǽm hreówsige, ðæt hé ðurh ðá hreówsunga geméte forgiefnesse beforan ðǽre Sóðfæstnesse ðæs ðe hé ðurh ðá geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá gǫnge bilwitlice mid his friénd tó wuda treów tó ceorfanne, ǫnd sió

[1] upahafen *C.* [2] giemeliste *C.* [3] betweox *C.* [4] betweoh *C.* [5] wyrð *H.* [6] abiersð *H.* [7] sugian *H.* [8] ðreawian *C.* [9] gehwyrfedo *H.* [10] ongit *C.*

æcs ðonne áwient of ðám hielfe, ond suá ungewealdes ofslihð[1] his geféran, hé ðonne sceal fleón to ánre[2] ðára ðreóra burga ðe tó friðstówe gesętte sint ond libbe, ðýlæs hwelc ðára niéhstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðám sáre his ehte, ond hine ðonne gefó[3] ond ofsleá.' Tó wuda wé gáð mid úrum freóndum suá oft suá wé sceáwiað úrra[4] hiéremonna undeáwas; ond bilwitlice wé heáwað ðone wudu, ðonne wé ðára gyltendra scylda mid árfæstes[5] inngeðonces láre anweg-áceorfað. Ac sió æcs wint of ðám hielfe, ond eác ús of ðære honda, ðonne ðonne sió lár wint on réðnesse suíður ðonne mon niéde scyle. Sió æcs wient of ðám hielfe, ðonne of ðære ðreátunga gáð tó stíðlico[6] word, ond mid ðám his freónd gewundað, oððe ofsliehð, ðonne hé hine on unrótnesse oððe on ormódnesse gebringð mid his edwíte, ðeáh hé hit for lufum dó, ðæt hé geopenige his undeáwas. Suáðeáh ðæt geðreátade mód bið suíðe raðe[7] gehwierfed tó fióunga, gif him mon tó ungemetlice mid ðære ðreápunga[8] oferfylgð suíður ðonne mon ðyrfe. Ac se se ðe unwærlice ðone wudu hiéwð, ond suá his freónd ofsliehð, him bið níddearf ðæt hé fleó tó ðára ðreóra burga ánre, ðæt hé[9] on sumere[10] ðára weorðe genered, ðæt hé móte libban; ðæt is ðæt hé gehweorfe tó hreówsunga, ond suá fleó tó ðára ðreóra burga sumere[11], ðæt is tóhopa ond lufu ond geleáfa. Se tó ánre[12] ðára burga gefliéhð, ðonne mæg hé bión orsorg ðæs monnsliehtes; ðeáh hine ðær méten ðá niéhstan ðæs ofslægenan, ne sleáð hí hiene ná; for ðám ðonne se ðearla ond se ryhtwísa Déma cymð, se ðe hine on úrne geférscipe ðurh flæsces gecynd gemengde, ne wriecð hé mid nánum ðingum ðá scylde on him, for ðám under his forgiefnesse hine gefrieðode sió lufu ond se geleáfa ond se tóhopa.

[1] ofslieð *H.* [2] anra *both MSS.* [3] gefoo *H.* [4] ura *both MSS.* [5] arfæsððes *C.* [6] stiðlice *H.* [7] hræðe *C.* [8] ðreawunga *C.* [9] *om. in H.* [10] sumre *C.* [11] sumre *C.* [12] anra *both MSS.*

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. There is clear internal evidence (Bosworth, pref. xix) that C. is a direct copy of L. Yet this latter MS. has been entirely ignored by all the editors except Dr. Bosworth himself, who, curiously enough, bases his text on C., only using L. to fill up the constant omissions and correct the gross errors of the later MS. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. as far as it goes, and given the rest from C., removing however the un-Alfredian, specifically Late West-Saxon forms, and restoring the genuine ones. In this I have been guided chiefly by the analogies afforded by L. itself. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Ōhthęre sæde his hlāforde, Ælfréde cyninge, ðæt hé ealra Norðmǫnna norðmest búde. Hé cwæð ðæt hé búde ǫn ðǽm lande norðweardum wið ðá Westsǽ. Hé sæde ðeáh

ðæt ðæt[1] land sie swíðe lang norð ðonan; ac hit is eall wéste, búton on feáwum stówum styccemælum wíciað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscaðe be ðáre sé. Hé sæde ðæt hé æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hú longe ðæt land norðryhte lége, oððe hwæðer ænig monn be norðan ðám wéstenne búde. Đá fór hé norðryhte be ðám lande: lét him ealne weg ðæt wéste land on ðæt steórbord, ond ðá wídsé on ðæt bæcbord ðrie dagas. Đá wæs hé swá feor norð swá ðá hwælhuntan firrest farað. Đá fór hé ðágiet norðryhte swá feor swá hé meahte on ðám óðrum ðrim dagum gesiglan. Đá beág ðæt land ðær eástryhte, oððe seó sé inn on ðæt lond, hé nysse hwæðer, búton hé wisse ðæt hé ðær bád westanwindes ond hwón norðan, ond siglde ðá éast be lande swá swá hé meahte on feówer dagum gesiglan. Đá sceolde hé ðær bídan ryhtnorðanwindes, for ðám ðæt land beág ðær súðryhte, oððe seó sé inn on ðæt land, hé nysse hwæðer. Đá siglde hé ðonan súðryhte be lande swá swá hé mehte on fíf dagum gesiglan. Đá læg ðær án micel eá up inn on ðæt land. Đá cirdon hie up inn on ðá eá, for ðám hie ne dorston forð bi ðáre eá siglan for unfriðe; for ðám ðæt land wæs eall gebún on óðre healfe ðáre eás. Ne métte hé ær nán gebún land, siððan hé from his ágnum hám fór; ac him wæs ealne weg wéste land on ðæt steórbord, bútan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond ðæt wæron ealle[2] Finnas; ond him wæs á wídsé on ðæt bæcbord. Đá Beormas hæfdon swíðe wel gebúd[3] hira land: ac hie ne dorston ðær on cuman. Ac ðára Terfinna land wæs eall wéste, búton ðær huntan gewícodon, oððe fisceras, oððe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sædon ðá Beormas ægðer ge of hiera ágnum lande ge of ðám landum ðe ymb hie útan wæron; ac hé nyste hwæt ðæs sóðes wæs, for ðám hé hit self ne

[1] *one* ðæt *omitted in L.* [2] eall *L.* [3] gebun *C.*

geseah. Đá Finnas, him ðúhte, ǫnd ðá Beormas spræcon neáh án geðeóde. Swíðost hé fór ðider, tóeácan ðæs landes sceáwunge, for ðǽm horshwalum[1], for ðǽm hie habbað swíðe æðele bán ǫn hiora tóðum; (ðá téð hie bróhton sume ðǽm cyninge); ǫnd hiora hýd[2] bið swíðe gód tó sciprápum. Se hwæl bið micle læssa ðǫnne óðre hwalas: ne bið hé lęngra ðǫnne seofon ęlna lang; ac ǫn his ágnum lande is se bętsta hwælhuntað: ðá beóð eahta ǫnd feówertiges ęlna lange, ǫnd ðá mǽstan, fíftiges ęlna lange; ðára hé sǽde ðæt hé sixa sum ǫfslóge sixtig ǫn twǽm dagum.

Hé wæs swíðe spédig mann ǫn ðǽm æhtum ðe hiora spéda ǫn beóð, ðæt is, ǫn wildrum. Hé hæfde ðágit, ðá hé ðǫne cyning sóhte, tamra deóra unbebohtra six hund. Đá deór hie hátað 'hránas;' ðára wǽron six stælhránas; ðá beóð swíðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðǽm hie fóð ðá wildan hránas mid. Hé wæs mid ðǽm fyrstum mannum ǫn ðǽm lande: nǽfde hé ðeáh má ðǫnne twęntig hryðera, ǫnd twęntig sceápa, ǫnd twęntig swína; ǫnd ðæt lytle ðæt hé ęrede, hé ęrede mid horsum. Ac hiera ár is mǽst ǫn ðǽm gafole ðe ðá Finnas him gildað. Đæt gafol bið ǫn deóra fellum, ǫnd ǫn fugela feðerum, ǫnd hwæles báne, ǫnd ǫn ðǽm sciprápum, ðe beóð ǫf hwæles hýde geworht, ǫnd ǫf seoles. Æghwilc gilt be his gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceal gildan fífténe mearðes fell, ǫnd fíf hránes, ǫnd án beren fell, ǫnd tén ambra feðra, ǫnd berenne cyrtel oððe yterenne, ǫnd twęgen sciprápas; ægðer sie sixtig ęlna lang, óðer sie ǫf hwæles hýde geworht, óðer ǫf sioles.

Hé sǽde ðæt Norðmanna land wǽre swíðe lang ǫnd swíðe smæl. Eall ðæt his man áwðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, ðæt líð wið ðá sǽ; ǫnd ðæt is ðeáh ǫn sumum stówum swíðe clúdig; ǫnd licgað wilde móras wið eástan ǫnd wið uppon emnlange ðǽm býnum lande. Ǫn ðǽm mórum

[1] horschwælum *L.* [2] *here ends* L.

eardiað Finnas. Ond ðæt býne land is eásteweard brádost, ond simle swá norðor swá smælre. Eásteweard hit mæg bión sixtig míla brád, oððe hwéne brádre; ond middeweard ðritig oððe brádre; ond norðeweard hé cwæð, ðær hit smalost wære, ðæt hit mihte beón ðreóra míla brád tó ðæm móre; ond se mór siððan, on sumum stówum, swá brád swá man mæg on twæm wucum oferféran; ond on sumum stówum swá brád swá man mæg on six dagum oferféran.

Ðonne is tóemnes ðæm lande súðeweardum, on óðre healfe ðæs móres, Sweóland, óð ðæt land norðeweard; ond tóemnes ðæm lande norðeweardum, Cwéna land. Ðá Cwénas hergiað hwílum on ðá Norðmenn ofer ðone mór, hwílum ðá Norðmenn on hie. Ond ðær sint swíðe micle meras fersce giond ðá móras; ond berað ðá Cwénas hira scipu ofer land on ðá meras, ond ðanon hergiað on ðá Norðmenn. Hie habbað swíðe lytlu scipu ond swíðe leóht.

Óhthere sæde ðæt sió scír hátte Hálgoland, ðe hé on búde. Hé cwæð ðæt nán mann ne búde be norðan him. Ðonne is án port on súðeweardum ðæm lande, ðone man hætt Scíringes heal. Ðider hé cwæð ðæt man ne mihte gesiglan[1] on ánum mónðe, gif man on niht wícode, ond ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; ond ealle ðá hwíle hé sceal siglan be lande. Ond on ðæt steórbord him bið árest Íraland, ond ðonne ðá ígland ðe sint betux Íralande ond ðissum lande. Ðonne is ðis land óð hé cymð tó Scíringes heale, ond ealne weg on ðæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið súðan ðone Scíringes heal filð swíðe micel sæ up inn on ðæt land; seó is brádre ðonne ænig mann o·ferseón mæge. Ond is Geótland[2] on óðre healfe ongeán, ond siððan Sillende. Seó sæ lið manig hund míla up inn on ðæt land.

Ond of Scíringes heale hé cwæð ðæt hé siglde on fíf dagum tó ðæm porte ðe mon hætt æt Hæðum; se stent

[1] geseglian. *throughout.* [2] Gotland.

betuh Winedum, ǫnd Seaxum, ǫnd Angle, ǫnd hiérð inn ǫn Dęne. Đá hé ðiderweard siglde frǫm Scíringesheale, ðá wæs him ǫn ðæt bæcbord Dęnamearc ǫnd ǫn ðæt steórbord wídsæ ðreó dagas; ǫnd ðá, twęgen dagas ær hé tó Hæðum cóme, him wæs ǫn ðæt steórbord Geótland[1], ǫnd Sillęnde, ǫnd íglanda fela. Ǫn ðǽm landum eardedon Ęngle, ær hie hider ǫn land cómon. Ǫnd him wæs ðá twęgen dagas ǫn ðæt bæcbord ðá ígland ðe inn ǫn[2] Dęnemearce hérað.

Wulfstán sæde ðæt hé gefóre ǫf Hæðum, ðæt hé wære ǫn Trúsó ǫn seofon dagum ǫnd nihtum, ðæt ðæt scip wæs ealne weg irnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs ǫn steórbord, ǫnd ǫn bæcbord him wæs Langaland, ǫnd Læland, ond Falster, ǫnd Scónég; ǫnd ðás land eall hérað tó Dęnemearcum[3]. Ǫnd ðǫnne Burgenda lǫnd wæs ús ǫn bæcbord, ǫnd ðá habbað him selfe[4] cyning. Đǫnne æfter Burgenda lande wæron ús ðás land, ðá sint hátene ærest Blécinga ég, ǫnd Meóre, ǫnd Eówland, ǫnd Gotland ǫn bæcbord; ǫnd ðás land hérað tó Sweóm[5]. Ǫnd Weonodland wæs ús ealne weg ǫn steórbord óð Wislemúðan. Seó Wisle is swíðe mǐcel eá, ǫnd hió tólíð Witland ǫnd Weonodland; ǫnd ðæt Witland belimpeð tó Estum; ǫnd sió Wisle líð út ǫf Weonodlande, ǫnd líð in Estmęre; ǫnd se Estmęre is húru fífténe míla brád. Đǫnne cymeð Ilfing eástan in Estmęre ǫf ðǽm męre, ðe Trúsó standeð in stæðe; ǫnd cumað út samod in Estmęre, Ilfing eástan ǫf Estlande[6], ǫnd Wisle súðan ǫf Winodlande. Ǫnd ðǫnne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, ǫnd ligeð ǫf ðǽm męre west ǫnd norð ǫn sæ; for ðý hit man hætt Wislemúða.

Đæt Estland[7] is swíðe micel, ǫnd ðær bið swíðe manig

[1] Gotland. [2] *omitted.* [3] Denemearcan. [4] sylf.
[5] Sweon. [6] Eastlande. [7] Eastland.

burg, ǫnd ǫn ælcre byrig bið cyning. Qnd ðær bið swíðe micel hunig, ǫnd fiscað; ǫnd se cyning ǫnd ðá rícostan mǫnn drincað mǫran meolc, ǫnd ðá unspédigan ǫnd ðá ðeówan drincað medo./ Ðær bið swíðe micel gewinn betweónan him. Qnd ne bið ðær nænig ealo gebrowen mid Estum, ac ðær bið medo genóg. Qnd ðær is mid Estum ðeáw, ðǫnne ðær bið mann deád, ðæt hé líð inne unforbærned mid his mágum ǫnd freóndum mónað, ge hwílum twęgen; ǫnd ðá cyningas[1], ǫnd ðá óðre heáhðungene mǫnn, swá micle lęng swá hie máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf geár ðæt hie beóð unforbærned, ǫnd licgað búfan eorðan ǫn hiera húsum. Qnd ealle ðá hwíle ðe ðæt líc bið inne, ðær sceal beón gedrinc ǫnd plega, óð ðǫne dæg ðe hie hine forbærnað. Ðǫnne ðý ilcan dæge ðe[2] hie hine tó ðæm áde beran willað, ðǫnne tódælað hie his feoh, ðæt ðær tó láfe bið æfter ðæm gedrince ǫnd ðæm plegan, ǫn fíf oððe six, hwílum ǫn má, swá swá ðæs feós a·ndéfn bið. Álęcgað hit ðǫnne forh·wega ǫn ánre míle ðǫne mæstan dæl fram ðæm túne, ðǫnne óðerne, ðǫnne ðǫne ðriddan, óð ðe hit eall áléd bið ǫn ðære ánre míle; ǫnd sceal beón se læsta dæl néhst ðæm túne, ðe se deáda mann ǫn líð. Ðǫnne sceolon beón gesamnode ealle ðá mǫnn ðe swiftoste hors habbað ǫn ðæm lande, forhwega ǫn fíf mílum oððe ǫn six mílum fram ðæm feó. Ðǫnne irnað hie ealle t·óweard ðæm feó: ðǫnne cymeð se mann se ðæt swiftoste[3] hors hafað tó ðæm ærestan dæle ǫnd tó ðæm mæstan, ǫnd swá ælc æfter óðrum, óð hit bið eall genumen; ǫnd se nimð ðǫne læstan dæl se néhst ðæm túne ðæt feoh geirneð. Qnd ðǫnne rídeð ælc his weges mid ðæm feó, ǫnd hit móton habban eall; ǫnd for ðý ðær beóð ðá swiftan hors ungefóge dýre. Qnd ðǫnne his gestreón beóð ðus eall áspęnded, ðǫnne birð man hine út, ǫnd forbærneð mid his wæpnum ǫnd hrægle; ǫnd swíðost ealle

[1] *omitted.* [2] *omitted.* [3] swifte.

his spéda hie forspęndað mid ðǽm langan legere ðæs deádan mannes inne, ǫnd ðæs ðe hie be ðǽm wegum álęcgað, ðe ðá frǫmdan tó irnað, ǫnd nimað. Qnd ðæt is mid Estum ðeáw ðæt ðǽr sceal ælces geðeódes mann beón forbærned; ǫnd gif ðǽr man án bán findeð unforbærned, hie hit sceol- on miclum gebétan. Qnd ðǽr is mid Estum[1] án mægð ðæt hie magon céle gewyrcean; ǫnd ðý ðǽr licgað ðá deádan mǫnn swá lange, ǫnd ne fúliað, ðæt hie wyrceað ðǫne céle him[2] ǫn. Qnd ðeáh man ásętte twęgen fætels full ealoð oððe wæteres, hie gedóð ðæt ægðer[3] bið oferfroren, sam hit sie sumor sam winter.

[1] Eastum. [2] hine. [3] oðer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS,

Book I, Chaps. IX, X.

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær ðæm ðe Rómeburg getimbred wære iv hunde[1] wintrum ǫnd hundeahtatigum, Uesoges Egypta cyning wæs winnende ǫf súðdæle Asiam, óð him se mæsta dæl wearð underðiéded. Ǫnd hé Uesoges Egypta cyning wæs siððan mid firde farende ǫn Sciððie ǫn ðá norðdælas, ǫnd his ærendracan beforan áseṇde tó ðære ðeóde, ǫnd him u·ntweógendlice seċgan hét ðæt hie sceolden óðer[2], oððe ðæt lǫnd æt him álésan, oððe hé hie wolde mid gefeohte fordón ǫnd forheṛigan. Hie him ðá gesceádwíslice ǫndwyrdon, ǫnd cwǽdon ðæt hit gemálic[3] wære ǫnd unryhtlic ðæt swá oferw·lẹnced cyning sceolde winnan ǫn swá earm folc swá hie wæron. Héton him ðéh ðæt ǫndwyrde seċgan ðæt him leófre wære wið hiene tó feohtanne ðǫnne gafol tó gieldanne. Hie ðæt gelǽston[4] swá, ǫnd sóna ðǫne cyning gefliémdon mid his folce, ǫnd him æfter folgiende wæron, ǫnd ealle Ægypte áwéston[5] búton ðǽm fẹnnlǫndum ánum. Ǫnd ðá hie hámweard wẹndon be westan ðære ié Eufrate, ealle Asiam hie geniéddon ðæt hie him gafol guldon, ǫnd ðær wæron fífténe geár ðæt lǫnd hẹrigende ǫnd wéstende óð heora wíf him seṇdon ærendracan æfter, ǫnd

[1] hund *C.* [2] *has been erased in L, and only the* ð *and* r *are visible.*
[3] gemahlic *C.* [4] gelæstan. [5] awestan.

him sǽdon ðæt hie óðer dyden, oððe hám cómen, oððe hie him woldon óðerra wera ceósan. Hí ðá ðæt lǫnd forléton, ǫnd him hámweard férdon.

Ǫn ðére ilcan tíde wurdon twęgen æðelingas áfliémde ǫf Sciððian, Plenius ǫnd Scolopetius wǽron hátene, ǫnd gefóron[1] ðæt lǫnd ǫnd gebúdon betuh Capadotiam ǫnd Pontum neáh ðére læssan Asiam[2], ǫnd ðær winnende wǽron, óð hie him ðær eard genámon. Ǫnd hie ðær æfter hrædlicre[3] tíde frǫm ðǽm lǫndleódum ðurh searwa[4] ǫfslægene wurdon. Đá wurdon hiora wíf swá sárige ǫn hiora móde, ǫnd swá swíðlice gedréfed, ægðer[5] ge ðára æðelinga wíf ge ðára óðerra mǫnna ðe mid him ǫfslægene wǽron, ðætte hie wǽpnu námon[6], tó ðǫn ðæt hie heora weras wrecan ðóhton. Ǫnd hí ðá hrædlice æfter ðǽm ǫfslógon[7] ealle ðá wǽpnedmęnn ðe him ǫn neáweste wǽron. For ðǫn hie dydon swá ðe hie woldon ðætte ðá óðere wíf wǽron e·mnsárige[8] him, ðæt hie siððan ǫn him fultum hæfden, ðæt hie má mehten heora weras wrecan. Hí ðá ðá wíf ealle tógædere gecirdon, ǫnd ǫn ðæt folc winnende wǽron, ǫnd ðá wǽpnedmęnn sleánde, óð hie ðæs lǫndes hæfdon micel ǫn hiora ǫnwalde. Đá under ðǽm gewinne hie genámon frið wið ðá wǽpnedmęnn. Siððan wæs hiera ðeáw ðæt hie ǽlce geáre ymbe twęlf mónað tósǫmne férdon, ǫnd ðær ðǫnne bearna striéndon. Ęft ðǫnne ðá wíf heora bearn cęndon, ðǫnne féddon hie ðá mǽdencild, ǫnd slógon ðá hysecild, ǫnd ðǽm mǽdencildum hie fortęndun ðæt swíðre breóst foran ðæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, ðæt hie hæfden ðý stręngran scyte; for ðǫn hí mǫn hǽt ǫn Crécisc 'Amazanas[9],' ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc 'fortęnde.'

Heora twá wǽron heora cwéna, Marsepia ǫnd Lampida wǽron hátene. Hie heora hęre ǫn tú tódǽldon; óðer æt

[1] geforan. [2] Asian. [3] hrædlice. [4] seara. [5] ægþær. [6] wæpna naman. [7] ofslogan. [8] emsarige. [9] Amazasanas.

hám beón heora lǫnd to healdanne, óðer út faran tó winnanne. Hie siððan geeodon Europe ǫnd Asiam ðǫne mǽstan dǽl, ǫnd getimbredon Effesum ðá burg, ǫnd mǫnege óðere ǫn ðǽre læssan Asiam; ǫnd siððan hiera hęres ðǫne mǽstan dǽl hám sęndon mid hiora hęrehýðe, ǫnd ðǫne óðerne dǽl ðǽr léton ðæt lǫnd tó healdǫnne. Ðǽr wearð Marsepia sió cwén ǫfslagen ǫnd micel ðæs hęres ðe mid hiere beæftan wæs. Ðǽr wearð hire dóhtor cwén Sinope. Seó ilce cwén Sinope tóeácan hiere hwætscipe ǫnd hiere mǫnigfealdum duguðum hiere líf geęndade ǫn mægðháde.

Ǫn ðǽm dagum wæs swá micel ęge frǫm ðǽm wífmǫnnum ðætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle ðá neáhðeóda ne mehton áðęncean ne ácræftan hú hí him wiðs·tǫndan mæhten, ǽr ðǫn hie gecuron Ercol ðǫne ęnt ðæt hé hie sceolde mid eallum Créca cræftum beswícan. Ǫnd ðeáh ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hie mid firde gefǫre, ǽr hé ǫngann mid Créca scipum[1] ðe mǫn 'dulmunus' hætt, ðe mǫn sęgð[2] ðæt ǫn án scip mæge án ðúsend manna; ǫnd ðá nihtes ǫn ungearwe hí ǫn bestæl, ǫnd hie swíðe forslóg ǫnd fordyde; ǫnd hwæðere ne mehte hie ðæs lǫndes benǽman. Ǫn ðǽm dagum ðǽr wǽron twá cwéna, ðæt[3] wǽron gesweostor, Anthiopa ǫnd Orithia; ǫnd ðǽr wearð Orithia gefangen. Æfter hiere féng tó ðǽm ríce Pentesilia, sió ǫn ðǽm Troianiscan gefeohte swíðe mǽre gewearð.

Hit is scǫndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tó sprecanne, hwelc hit ðá wæs, ðá swá earme wíf ǫnd swá ęlðeódge hæfdon gegán ðǫne cræftgestan dǽl ǫnd ðá hwatestan męnn ealles ðises middangeardes, ðæt wæs Asiam ǫnd Europe, ðá hie forn·eáh mid ealle áwéston, ǫnd ealda ceastra ǫnd ealde byrig tówurpon. Ǫnd æfter ðǽm hie dydon ægðer ge cyninga rícu sęttan ge niwa[4] ceastra timbredon, ǫnd ealle ðá worold ǫn hiora ágen gewill ǫnwęndende wǽron foln·eáh

[1] scipun. [2] sægð. [3] þa *C*. [4] niwu.

c wintra. Ond swá gemune mænn wæron ælces broces
ðætte hie hit foln·eáh tó nánum fácne ne tó nánum láðe
næfdon ðætte ðá earman wífmænn hie swá tintredon.

Ond nú, ðá ðá Gotan cómon[1] of ðám hwatestum[2] mon-
num Germania, ðe ægðer ge Pirrus se réða Créca cyning,
ge Alexander, ge Iulius se cræftega cásere, hie alle from
him ondrédon ðæt hí hie mid gefeohten, hú ungemetlice
gé Rómware bemurciað ond besprecað ðæt eów nú wirs
sie[3] on ðiosum[4] cristendóme ðonne ðám ðeódum ðá wære,
for ðon ðá Gotan eów hwón oferhergodon, ond iówre burg
ábræcon, ond iówer feáwe ofslógon; ond for hiora cræftum
ond for hiora hwætscipe iówra selfra anwald[5] eóweres un-
ðonces habban mehton, ðe nú lustlice sibbsumes friðes ond
sumne dæl landes æt eów biddende sindon, tó ðon ðæt hie eów
on fultume beón móten; ond hit ær ðiosum[4] genóg æmettig
læg, ond genóg wéste, ond gé his náne note ne hæfdon[5]. Hú
blindlice monege ðeóda sprecað ymb ðone cristendóm, ðæt
hit nu wirse[6] sie ðonne hit ær wære, ðæt hie nellað geðen-
cean oððe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ær ðám cristen-
dóme, ðæt ænegu ðeód óðre hiere willum friðes bæde, búton
hiere ðearf wære; oððe hwær ænegu ðeód æt óðerre mehte
frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oððe mid
ænige feó, búton hé him underðiédd wære. Ac siððan Crist
geboren wæs, ðe ealles middangeardes is sibb ond frið, náles
ðæt án ðæt mænn hie mehten áliésan mid feó of ðeówdóme,
ac eác ðeóda him betweónum búton ðeówdóme gesibbsume
wæron. Hú wéne gé hwelce sibbe ðá weras hæfden ær
ðám cristendóme, ðonne heora wíf swá monigfeald yfel
dónde wæron on ðiosum[4] middangearde?

[1] coman. [2] hwatestan. [3] wyrsie. [4] þiosan. [5] anwaldes.
[6] næfdon *C. for* ne hæfdon. [7] wyrse.

Book II, Chap. IV (portion).

Cirus, Persa cyning, ðe wé ær beforan sægdon, ðá hwíle ðe Sabini ǫnd Romane wunnon ǫn ðǽm westdǽle, ðá hwíle wǫnn hé ægðer ge ǫn Sciððie ge ǫn Indie, óð hé hæfde mǽst ealne ðǫne eástdǽl áwést; ǫnd æfter ðǽm fird gelǽdde tó Babylonia, ðe ðá welegre wæs ðǫnne ænigu óðeru burg. Ac hiene Gandes seó eá ðæs ofer-færeldes lǫnge gelętte, for ðǽm ðe ðær scipu [1] næron: ðæt is ealra ferscra wætera mǽst, búton Eufrate. Đá gebeótode án his ðegna ðæt hé mid sunde ðá eá oferfaran wolde mid twám tyncenum; ac hiene se streám fordráf. Đá gebeótode Cirus ðæt hé his ðegn ǫn hire swá gewrecan wolde, ðá hé swá grǫm wearð ǫn his móde ǫnd wið ðá eá gebolgen, ðæt hie mehte wífmǫnn be hiere cneówe ofer wadan, ðær heó ær wæs nigon míla brád, ðǫnne heó flédu wæs. Hé ðæt mid dǽdum gelǽste, ǫnd hie upp forlét an feówer hund eá ǫnd ǫn lx, ǫnd siððan mid his firde ðær ofer fór. Ǫnd æfter ðǽm Eufrate ðá eá, seó is mǽst eallra ferscra wætera, ǫnd is irnende ðurh middewearde Babylonia burg, hé hie eác mid gedelfe ǫn mǫnige eá upp forlét ǫnd siððan mid eallum his folce ǫn ðǽre eá gǫng ǫn ðá burg farende wæs, ǫnd hie geræhte [2].

Swá ungeliéfedlic is ǽnigum męnn ðæt tó geseęcgenne hú ǽnig mǫnn mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sió wæs, oððe ęft ábrecan. Membrað se ęnt ǫngann ærest timbran Babylonia, ǫnd Ninus se cyning æfter him; ǫnd Sameramis his cwén hie geęndade æfter him ǫn middeweardum hiere ríce. Seó burg wæs getimbred ǫn fildum lande ǫnd ǫn swíðe emnum, ǫnd heó wæs swíðe fæger an tó lócianne; ǫnd heó is swíðe ryhte feówerscéte [3]; ǫnd ðæs wealles micelness ǫnd fæstness is ungeliéfedlic tó seęcgenne: ðæt, is ðæt

[1] scipa. [2] gerahte. [3] feowerscyte.

hé is l ęlna brád, ǫnd ii hund ęlna heáh, ǫnd his y·mbgǫng is hundseofontig míla ǫnd seofeðа dæl ánre míle, ǫnd hé is geworht ǫf tigelan ǫnd ǫf eorðtęrewan[1] ǫnd ymbútan ðǫne weall is se mæsta díc, ǫn ðǽm is iernende se ungefóglecesta streám; ǫnd wiðútan ðǽm díce is geworht twęgea ęlna heáh weall, ǫnd búfan ðǽm máran wealle ofer ealne ðǫne ymbgǫng hé is mid stánenum wíghúsum beworht. Seó ilce burg Babylonia, seó ðe mǽst wæs ǫnd árest ealra burga, seó is nú læst ǫnd wéstast. Nú seó burg swelc is, ðe ár wæs ealra weorca fæstast ǫnd wunderlecast ǫnd mǽrast, gelíce ǫnd heó wǽre tó bisene ástealdeallum middangearde, ǫnd eác swelce heó self sprecende sie to eallum mǫnncynne ǫnd cweðe: 'Nú ic ðus[2] gehroren eam ǫnd aweg gewiten, hwæt, gé magon[3] ǫn mé ǫngietan ǫnd ǫncnáwan ðæt gé nánuht mid eów nabbað fæstes ne strǫnges ðætte ðurhwunigean mæge.'

Ǫn ðǽm dagum ðe Cirus Persa cyning Babylonia ábræc, ðá wæs Croesus se Liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babyloniam tó fultume; ac ðá hé wiste ðæt hé[4] him ǫn nánum fultome beón ne mæhte, ǫnd ðæt seó burg ábrocen wæs, hé him hámweard férde tó his ágnum ríce. Ǫnd him Cirus wæs æfter fylgende, óð hé hiene geféng, ǫnd ǫfslóg. Ǫnd nú úre Cristne Róma bespricð ðæt hiere weallas[5] for ealdunge brosnien, nales ná for ðǽm ðe hió mid forhęriunge swá gebismrad wǽre swá Babylonia wǽs; ac heó for hiere cristendóme nú giet is gescild, ðæt ægðer ge hió ge hiere anweald is má hreósende for ealddóme ðǫnne ǫf ániges cyninges niéde.

Æfter ðǽm Cirus gelǽdde firdǫn Sciððie, ǫnd him ðǽr án gióng cyning mid firde ǫngeán fór, ǫnd his módor mid him Damaris. Ðá Cirus fór ofer ðæt lǫndgemǽre ofer ðá eá ðe hátte Araxis, him ðǽr se giónga cyning ðæs oferfær-

[1] eorðtyrewan. [2] þuss. [3] magan. [4] hie. [5] wealles.

eldes forwiȝrnan mehte; ac hé for ðǽm nolde ðý hé mid his folce getruwade ðæt hé hiene beswícan mehte, siððan hé binnan ðǽm gemǽre wǽre ǫnd wícstówa náme. Ac ðá Cirus geáhsade ðæt hiene se giónga cyning ðǽr sécean wolde, ǫnd eác ðæt ðǽm folce seldsiéne ǫnd uncúðe wǽron wínes dryncas; hé for ðǽm ǫf ðǽre wícstówe áfór ǫn áne dígle stówe, ǫnd ðǽr beæftan lét eall ðæt ðǽr líðes wæs ǫnd swétes; ðæt ðá se giónga cyning swíðor micle wénende wæs ðæt hie ðǫnon fleónde wǽren ðǫnne hie ǽnigne swicdóm cýðan dorsten. Ðá hie hit swá ǽ·mǫnne métton, hie ðǽr ðá mid micelre blíðnesse búton gemetgunge ðæt wín drincende wǽron, óð hí heora selfra lytel geweald hæfdon. Hé ðá Cirus hie ðǽr beseȝrede[1] ǫnd mid ealle ǫfslóg; ǫnd siððan wæs farende ðǽr ðæs cyninges módor mid ðǽm twǽm dǽlum ðæs folces wuniende wæs, ðá hé ðǫne ðriddan dǽl mid ðǽm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hió ðá seó cwén Dameris mid micelre gnornunge ymb ðæs cyninges slȩge hiere suna ðȩncende wæs, hú heó hit gewrecan mehte; ǫnd ðæt eác mid dǽdum geláeste, ǫnd hiere[2] folc ǫn tú tódǽlde, ægðer ge wífmǫnn ge wǽpnedmǫnn, for ðǫn ðe ðǽr wífmǫnn feohtað swá same swá wǽpnedmǫnn. Hió mid ðǽm healfan dǽle beforan ðǽm cyninge farende wæs, swelce heó fleónde wǽre, óð hió hiene gelǽdde ǫn án micel slæd, ǫnd se healfa dǽl wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. Ðǽr wearð Cirus ǫfslægen ǫnd twá ðúsend mǫnna mid him. Seó cwén hét ðá ðǽm cyninge ðæt heáfod ǫf áceorfan, ǫnd beweorpan ǫn ánne cylle, se wæs áfylled mǫnnes blódes, ǫnd ðus cwæð: 'Ðú ðe ðyrstende wǽre mǫnnes blódes xxx wintra, drinc[3] nú ðíne fylle.'

[1] besyrede. [2] hier. [3] dryncc.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hér cuóm se hęre tó Reádingum ǫn Westseaxe, ǫnd ðæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas up. Đá gemétte hie Æðelwulf aldormann ǫn Ęnglafelda, ǫnd him ðǽr wið gefeaht, ǫnd sige nam. Đæs ymb iiii niht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður ðǽr micle fięrd tó Reádingum geláed- don, ǫnd wið ðǫne hęre gefuhton; ǫnd ðǽr wæs micel wæl geslægen ǫn gehwæðre hǫnd, ǫnd Æðewulf aldormǫnn wearð ǫfslægen; ǫnd ðá Dęniscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Ǫnd ðæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður wið alne ðǫne hęre ǫn Æscesdúne. Ǫnd hie wǽrun ǫn twǽm gefylcum: ǫn óðrum wæs Bachsęcg ǫnd Halfdęne ðá hæðnan cyningas, ǫnd ǫn óðrum wǽron ðá eorlas. Ǫnd ðá gefeaht se cyning Æðeréd wið ðára cyninga getruman, ǫnd ðǽr wearð se cyning Bagsęcg ǫfslægen; ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður wið ðára eorla getruman, ǫnd ðǽr wearð Sidroc eorl ǫfslægen se alda, ǫnd Sidroc eorl se giónga[1], ǫnd Ósbearn eorl, ǫnd Fræna eorl, ǫnd Hareld eorl; ǫnd ðá hęrgas bęgen gefliémde, ǫnd fela ðúsenda ǫfslægenra, ǫnd ǫn feohtende wǽron óð niht.

Ǫnd ðæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður wið ðǫne hęre æt Basengum, ǫnd ðǽr ðá Dęniscan sige námon.

[1] gioncga.

Ond ðæs ymb ii mónað gefeaht Æðeréd cyning ond Ælfréd his broður wið ðone hęre æt Męretúne, ond hie wærun on twæm gefylcum, ond hie bútú gefliémdon, ond lonnge on dæg sige áhton; ond ðær wearð micel wælsliht on gehwæðere hond, ond ðá Denisscan áhton wælstówe gewald; ond ðær wearð Heáhmund bisceop[1] ofslægen, ond fela gódra monna. Ond æfter ðissum gefeohte cuóm micel sumorlida. Ond ðæs ofer Eástron gefór Æðeréd cyning; ond hé rícsode v geár; ond his líc líð æt Winburnan.

Ðá féng Ælfréd Æðelwulfing his bróður tó Wesseaxna ríce. Ond ðæs ymb ánne mónað gefeaht Ælfréd cyning wið alne ðone hęre lytle werede æt Wiltúne, ond hine lonnge on dæg gefliémde, ond ðá Denisscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Ond ðæs geáres wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wið ðone hęre on ðý cyneríce be súðan Tęmese, ond búton ðám ðe him Ælfréd ðæs cyninges bróður ond ánlípig aldormonn ond cyninges ðegnas oft ráde onridon ðe mon ná ne rímde; ond ðæs geáres wærun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond án cyning. Ond ðý geáre námon Westseaxe frið wið ðone hęre.

[1] bisc.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hér hiene bestæl se hęre ǫn midne winter ofer tuęlftan niht tó Cippanhamme, ǫnd geridon Wesseaxna lǫnd ǫnd gesæton, ǫnd micel ðæs folces ofer sæ ádræfdon, ǫnd ðæs óðres ðǫne mæstan dæl hie geridon, ǫnd him tó gecirdon, búton ðám cyninge Ælfréde: ǫnd hé lytle werede uniéðelice æfter wudum fór ǫnd ǫn mórfæstenum.

Ǫnd ðæs ilcan wintres[1] wæs Inwæres bróður ǫnd Healfdęnes ǫn Westseaxum ǫn Defenascíre mid xxiii scipum; ǫnd hiene mǫn ðær ǫfslóg, ǫnd dccc mǫnna mid him, ǫnd xl mǫnna his hęres.

Ǫnd ðæs ǫn Eástron worhte Ælfréd cyning lytle werede geweorc æt Æðelinga ége[2]; ǫnd ǫf ðám geweorce wæs[3] winnende wið ðǫne hęre ǫnd Sumursætna se dæl ðe ðær niéhst wæs.

Ðá ǫn ðære seofoðan wiecan ofer Eástron hé gerád tó Ęcgbryhtes stáne be eástan Sealwuda. Ǫnd him tó cóm ðær ǫngén Sumorsæte alle, ǫnd Wilsætan, ǫnd Hamtúnscíre se dæl se hiere behinon sæ wæs, ǫnd his gefægene wærun. Ǫnd hé fór ymb áne niht ǫf ðám wícum tó Ígleá, ǫnd ðæs ymb áne tó Éðandúne; ǫnd ðær gefeaht wið alne ðǫne hęre ǫnd hiene gefliémde; ǫnd him æfter rád óð ðæt geweorc, ǫnd ðær sæt xiv niht. Ǫnd ðá salde se hęre him foregíslas

[1] wintra. [2] eigge. [3] was.

ǫnd micle áðas ðæt hie of his ríce uuoldon; ǫnd him eác gehéton ðæt hiera cyning fulwihte ǫnfon wolde: ǫnd hie ðæt gelǽston swá. Ǫnd ðæs ymb iii wiecan cóm se cyning tó him Godrum, ðritiga sum ðára mǫnna ðe in ðám here weorðuste wǽron, æt Alre, ǫnd ðæt is wið Æðelinga ége, ǫnd his se cyning ðǽr ǫnféng æt fulwihte, ǫnd his crismlísing wæs æt Weðmór. Ǫnd hé wæs xii niht mid ðám cyninge; ǫnd hé hine miclum ǫnd his geféran mid feó weorðude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears the closest resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hér ǫn ðysum geáre fór se micla hęre, ðe wé gefyrn ymbe spræcon, ęft ǫf ðǽm eástríce westweard tó Bunnan, ǫnd ðǽr wurdon gescipode, swá ðæt hie ásętton hí[1] ǫn ǽnne síð ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ǫnd ðá cómon up ǫn Limene-múðan mid CCL hunde scipa. Se múða is ǫn eástewearde Cęnt, æt ðæs miclan wuda eástęnde ðe wé Andréd hátað. Se wudu is eástlang ǫnd westlang hundtwęlftiges míla lang, oððe lęngra, ǫnd ðritiges míla brád. Seó cá ðe wé ǽr ymbe spræcon líð út ǫf ðǽm wealda. Ǫn ðá eá hí tugon up hiora scipu óð ðǫne weald, IV míla fram ðǽm múðan útan-

[1] asettan him.

weardum, ond ðær ábræcon án geweorc: inne on ðæm fæstenne sæton feawa cirlisce menn on, ond wæs sámworht.

Đá sóna æfter ðæm cóm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa up on Temese múðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltúne, ond se óðer here æt Apuldre.

894. On ðýs geáre, ðæt wæs ymb twelf mónað ðæs ðe hie on ðæm eástríce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre ond Eástengle hæfdon Ælfréde cyninge áðas geseald, ond Eastengle foregísla VI: ond ðéh ofer þá treówa, swá oft swá ðá óðre hergas mid ealle herige út fóron, ðonne fóron hie, oððe mid oððe on heora healfe án[1]. Đá gegaderade Ælfréd cyning his fierd, ond fór ðæt hé gewícode betwuh ðæm twám hergum, ðær ðær hé niéhst rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne, swá ðæt hé mehte ægðerne geræcan, gif hie ænigne feld sécan wolden. Đá fóron hie siððan æfter ðæm wealda hlóðum ond floccrádum, bi swá hwæðerre efese[2] swá hit ðonne fierdleás wæs. Ond hí[3] mon eác mid óðrum floccum sóhte mæstra daga ælce, oððe on niht, ge of ðære fierde ge eác of ðæm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd on tú tónumen, swá ðæt hie wæron simle healfe æt hám, healfe úte, bútan ðæm monnum ðe ðá burga healdan scolden. Ne cóm se here oftor eall úte of ðæm setum ðonne tuwa[4]: óðre síðe ðá hie ærest tó londe cómon, ær sió fierd gesamnod wære; óðre síðe ðá hie of ðæm setum faran woldon. Đá hie geféngon micle herehýð, ond ðá woldon ferian norðweardes ofer Temese inn on Éastseaxe ongeán ðá scipu. Đá forrád sió fierd hie foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ond ðone here gefliémde, ond ðá herehýða áhreddon; ond hie flugon ofer Temese búton ælcum forda; ðá up be Colne on ánne icgað[5]. Đá besæt sió fierd hie ðær útan ðá hwíle ðe hie ðær lengest mete hæfdon; ac hie hæf-

[1] on. [2] hwaðerre efes. [3] him. [4] tuwwa. [5] iggað.

don ðá heora stemn gesetenne ǫnd hiora męte genotudne; ǫnd wæs se cyng ðá ðiderweardes ǫn fære, mid ðære scíre ðe mid him fiǫrdedon. Đá hé ðá wæs ðiderweardes, ǫnd sió óðeru fiǫrd wæs hámweardes; ǫnd ðá Dęniscan sæton ðær behindan, for ðæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod ǫn ðæm gefeohte, ðæt hí hine ne mehton fęrian.

Đá gegaderedon ðá ðe in Norðhymbrum búgeað, ǫnd ǫn Eástęnglum sum hund scipa, ǫnd fóron súð ymbútan, ǫnd sum feówertig scipa norð ymbútan, ǫnd ymbsæton án geweorc ǫn Defnascíre be ðære Norðsæ; ǫnd ðá ðe súð ymbútan fóron, ymbsæton Exanceaster[1]. Đá se cyng ðæt hiérde, ðá wende hé hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre ðære fiǫrde, búton swíðe gewaldenum dæle eástewardes ðæs folces.

Đá fóron forð óð ðe hie cómon tó Lundenbyrig, ǫnd ðá mid ðæm burgwarum ǫnd ðæm fultume ðe him westan cóm fóron eást tó Beámfleóte. Wæs Hæsten ðá ðær cumen mid his hęrge, ðe ær æt Middeltúne sæt; ǫnd eác se micla hęre wæs ðá ðær tó cumen, ðe ær ǫn Limenemúðan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht ðæt geweorc æt Beámfleóte, ǫnd wæs ðá út áfaren ǫn hęrgað, ǫnd wæs se micla hęre æt hám. Đá fóron hie tó, ǫnd gefliémdon ðǫne hęre, ǫnd ðæt geweorc ábræcon, ǫnd genámon eall ðæt ðær binnan wæs, ge ǫn feó, ge ǫn wífum, ge eác ǫn bearnum, ǫnd bróhton eall inn tó Lundenbyrig; ǫnd ðá scipu eall oððe tóbræcon, oððe forbærndon, oððe tó Lundenbyrig bróhton, oððe tó Hrófesceastre; ǫnd Hæstenes wíf ǫnd his suna twęgen mǫn bróhte tó ðæm cyninge, ǫnd hé hí him ęft ágeaf, for ðæm ðe hiora wæs óðer his godsunu, óðer Æðerédes ealdormǫnnes. Hæfdon hí hiora ǫnfangen ær Hæsten tó Beámfleóte cóme, ǫnd hé him hæfde geseald gíslas ǫnd áðas; ǫnd se cyng him eác wel feoh sealde, ǫnd eác swá

[1] Exancester.

Đá hé ðone cniht ágeaf[1] ond ðæt wíf. Ac sóna swá hie tó Beámfleóte[2] cómon, ond ðæt geweorc geworht[3] wæs, swá hergode hé on his ríce ðone ilcan ende ðe Æðeréd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ond eft óðre síðe hé wæs on hergað gelend on ðæt ilce ríce, ðá ðá mon his geweorc ábræc.

Đá se cyning hine ðá west wende mid ðáre fierde wið Exanceastres, swá ic ær sæde, ond se here ðá burg beseten hæfde ðá hé ðær tó gefaren wæs, ðá eodon hie tó hiora scipum.

Đá hé ðá wið ðone here ðær west[4] ábisgod wæs, ond ðá hergas wæron ðá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig on Éástseaxum, ond ðær geweorc worhtun, fóron begen ætgædere up be Temese; ond him cóm micel eáca tó ægðer ge of Éástenglum ge of Norðhymbrum. Fóron ðá up be Temese óð ðæt hie gedydon æt Sæferne; ðá up be Sæferne. Đá gegaderode Æðeréd ealdormonn, ond Æðelm ealdormann, ond Æðelnóð ealdormann, ond ðá cynges[5] ðegnas ðe ðá æt hám æt ðæm geweorcum wæron, of élcre byrig be éastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be éastan, ge eác be norðan Temese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge eác sum dæl ðæs Norðwealcynnes. Đá hie ðá ealle gegaderode wæron, ðá ofóron hie ðone here hindan æt Buttingtúne, on Sæferne stæðe[6], ond hine ðær útan besæton on élce healfe, on ánum fæstenne. Đá hie ðá fela wucena sæton on twá healfa ðáre eá[7], ond se cyng wæs west on Defnum wið ðone sciphere, ðá wæron hie mid metelieste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne[8] dæl ðára horsa freten, ond ðá óðre wæron hungre ácwolen. Đá eodon hie út tó ðæm monnum ðe on éásthealfe ðáre eá[9] wícodon, ond him wið gefuhton; ond ðá Cristnan hæfdon sige. Ond ðær wearð Ordhéh cyninges ðegn ofslægen, ond eác monige óðre cyninges ðegnas ofslægen; ond se dæl ðe ðær aweg cóm wurdon on fleáme genered.

[1] agef. [2] Bleamfleote. [3] geworct. [4] wæst. [5] cinges.
[6] staþe. [7] healfe þær é. [8] miclne. [9] é.

Đá hie ǫn Eástseaxe cómon tó hiora geweorce[1] ǫnd tó hiora scipum, ðá gegaderade sió láf ęft ǫf Eástęnglum ǫnd ǫf Norðhymbrum micelne hęre ǫnforan winter, ǫnd befæston hira wíf ǫnd hira scipu ǫnd hira feoh ǫn Eástęnglum, ǫnd fóron ánstreces dæges ǫnd nihtes, ðæt hie gedydon ǫn ánre wéstre ceastre ǫn Wírhealum, seó is Légaceaster geháten. Đá ne mehte sió fird hie ná hindan ǫffaran, ær hie wæron inne ǫn ðan geweorce; besæton ðeáh ðæt geweorc útan sume twęgen dagas, ǫnd genámon ceápes eall ðæt ðær búton wæs, ǫnd ðá męnn ǫfslógon ðe hie foran forrídan mehton bútan geweorce, ǫnd ðæt corn eall forbærndon, ǫnd mid hira horsum frętton on ælcere efenehðe. Qnd ðæt wæs ymb twęlf mónað ðæs ðe hie ær hider ofer sæ cómon.

895. Qnd ðá sóna æfter ðæm, ǫn ðýs gére, fór se hęre ǫf Wírheale inn ǫn Norðwealas, for ðæm hie ðær sittan ne mehton: ðæt wæs for ðý ðe hie wæron benumene ægðer ge ðæs ceápes ge ðæs cornes ðe hie gehęrgod hæfdon. Đá hie ðá ęft út ǫf Norðwealum węndon mid ðære hęrehýðe ðe hie ðær genumen hæfdon, ðá fóron hie ofer Norðhymbra lǫnd ǫnd Eástęngla, swá swá sió fird hie geræcan ne mehte, óð ðæt hie cómon ǫn Eástseaxna lǫnd eásteweard ǫn án ígland ðæt is úte ǫn ðære sæ, ðæt is Męresíg háten.

Qnd ðá se hęre ęft hámweard węnde ðe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, ðá hęrgodon hie up ǫn Súðseaxum neáh Cisseceastre, ǫnd ðá burgware hie gefliémdon, ǫnd hira mǫnig hund ǫfslógon, ǫnd hira scipu sumu genámon.

Đá ðý ilcan[2] gére ǫnforan winter ðá Dęniscan ðe ǫn Męresíge sæton tugon hira scipu up ǫn Tęmese, ǫnd ðá up ǫn Lygan. Đæt wæs ymb twá gér ðæs ðe hie hider ofer sæ cómon.

896. Qnd[3] ðý ilcan[2] gére worhte se foresprecena hęre geweorc be Lygan, xx míla búfan Lundenbyrig. Đá ðæs

[1] geweorc. [2] ylcan. [3] on.

ǫn sumera fóron micel dǽl ðára burgwara, ǫnd eác swá óðres folces, ðæt hie gedydon æt ðára Dęniscena[1] geweorce, ǫnd ðǽr wurdon gefliémde, ǫnd sume feówer cyninges ðegnas ǫfslægene. Đá ðæs ǫn hærfeste ðá wícode se cyng ǫn neáweste ðáre byrig, ðá hwíle ðe hie hira corn gerípton[2], ðæt ðá Dęniscan him ne mehton ðæs rípes forwięrnan. Đá sume dæge rád se cyng up be ðére eá[3], ǫnd geháwade hwǽr mǫn mehte ðá eá forwyrcan, ðæt hie ne mehton ðá scipu út brengan. Ǫnd hie ðá swá dydon: worhton ðá tú geweorc ǫn twá healfa[4] ðére eás. Đá hie ðá ðæt geweorc furðum ongunnen hæfdon, ðá ǫngeat se hęre ðæt hie ne mehton ðá scipu út brengan. Đá forléton hie hie, ǫnd eodon ofer land ðæt hie gedydon æt Cwatbrycge be Sæfern, ǫnd ðær geweorc worhton. Đá rád seó fird west æfter ðǽm hęrige, ǫnd ðá męnn ǫf Lundenbyrig gefętodon ðá scipu, ǫnd ðá ealle ðe hie álǽdan ne mehton tóbræcon, ǫnd ðá ðe ðǽr stælwirðe[5] wǽron binnan Lundenbyrig gebróhton. Ǫnd ðá Dęniscan hæfdon hira wíf befæst innan Eástęnglum[6], ǽr hie ǫf ðǽm geweorce fóron. Đá sǽton hie ðǫne winter æt Cwatbrycge. Đæt wæs ymb ðreó gér ðæs ðe hie ǫn Limene múðan cómon hider ofer sǽ.

897 Đá ðæs ǫn sumera ǫn ðysum gére tófór se hęre, sum ǫn Eástęngle, sum ǫn Norðhymbre. Ǫnd ðá ðe feohleáse wǽron him ðǽr scipu begéton, ǫnd súð ofer sǽ fóron tó Sigene.

Næfde se hęre, Godes ðonces, Angelcynn ealles for swíðe gebrocod, ac hie wǽron micle swíðor gebrocede ǫn ðǽm ðrim geárum mid ceápes cwilde ǫnd mǫnna; ealles swíðost mid ðǽm ðæt manige ðára sélestena cynges ðéna ðe ðǽr ǫn lǫnde wǽron forðférdon ǫn ðǽm ðrim[7] geárum. Đára wæs sum Swíðulf biscop ǫn Hrófesceastre, ǫnd Ceólmund ealdor-

[1] Deniscana. [2] gerypon. [3] eǽ. [4] healfe. [5] stælwyrðe. [6] Eastengle. [7] þrym.

mǫnn ǫn Cęnt, ǫnd Beorhtulf ealdormǫnn ǫn Eástseaxum, ǫnd Wulfréd ealdormǫnn ǫn Hamtúnscíre, ǫnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ǫnd Eádulf cynges ðegn ǫn Súðseaxum, ǫnd Beornulf wícgeféra ǫn Winteceastre, ǫnd Ęcgulf cynges horsðegn, ǫnd manige eác him, ðéh ic ðá geðungnestan nęmnde[1].

Ðý ilcan geáre dręhton ðá hęrgas ǫn Éastęnglum ǫnd ǫn Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lǫnd swíðe be ðǽm súðstæðe mid stælhęrgum, ealra swíðust mid ðǽm æscum ðe hie fela geára ær timbredon. Ðá hét Ælfréd[2] cyng timbran lang scipu ǫngén ðá æscas; ðá wǽron fulneáh tú swá lange swá ðá óðru; sume hæfdon LX árа, sume má; ðá wǽron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge eác hiérran[3] ðǫnne ðá óðru; nǽron náwðer ne ǫn Fresisc gescæpene ne ǫn Dęnisc, búton[4] swá him selfum ðúhte ðæt hie nyttwyrðoste beón meahten. Ðá æt sumum cirre ðæs ilcan geáres cómon ðǽr six[5] scipu tó Wiht, ǫnd ðǽr micel[6] yfel gedydon, ægðer ge ǫn Defenum ge wel hwǽr be ðǽm sǽriman. Ðá hét se cyng faran mid nigonum tó ðára niwena scipa; ǫnd forfóron him ðǫne múðan foran ǫn útermęre. Ðá fóron hie mid ðrim scipum út ǫngén hie, ǫnd ðreó stódon æt ufeweardum ðǽm múðan ǫn drygum; wǽron ðá męnn uppe ǫn lǫnde ǫf ágáne. Ðá geféngon hie ðára ðreóra scipa tú æt ðǽm múðan útewearðum, ǫnd ðá męnn ǫfslógon, ónd ðæt án óðwand; ǫn ðǽm wǽron eác ðá męnn ǫfslægene búton fífum; ðá cómon for ðý ǫn weg ðe ðára óðerra scipu ásæton. Ðá wurdon eác swíðe unéðelice áseten: ðreó ásæton ǫn ðá healfe ðæs deópes ðe ðá Dęniscan scipu áseten wǽron, ǫnd ðá óðru eall ǫn óðre healfe, ðæt hira ne mehte nán tó óðrum. Ac ðá ðæt wæter wæs áębbad[7] fela furlanga frǫm ðæm scipum, ðá eodon[8] ðá Đęniscan frǫm ðǽm ðrim scipum tó ðǽm óðrum

[1] nemde. [2] Alfred. [3] hieran. [4] bute.
[5] sex. [6] mycel. [7] ahebbad. [8] eodan.

ðrim ðe ǫn hira healfe beębbade wæron, ǫnd ðá ðær gefuhton. Ðær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges geréfa, ǫnd Wulfheard Friesa, ǫnd Æbbe Friesa, ond Æðelhere Friesa, ond Æðelferð cynges geneát, ǫnd ealra mǫnna, Fresiscra ǫnd Ęngliscra LXII, ǫnd ðára Dęniscena CXX. Ðá cóm ðæm Dęniscum scipum ðéh ær flód tó, ær ðá Cristnan mehton hira út áscúfan[1], ǫnd hie for ðý út óðreówon. Ðá wæron hie tǫ ðæm gesárgode ðæt hie ne mehton Súðseaxna lǫnd útan berówan, ac hira ðær tú sé ǫn lǫnd wearp; ǫnd ðá męnn mǫn lædde tó Winteceastre tó ðæm cynge, ǫnd hé hie ðær áhón hét; ǫnd ðá męnn cómon ǫn Eástęngle ðe ǫn ðám ánum scipe wæron swíðe forwundode.

[1] áscufon.

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiæ, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiæ. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A IV.), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore generally followed that MS., only eliminating distinctively Late West-Saxon forms. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gió ðætte án hearpere wæs ǫn ðære ðióde ðe Thracia hátte, sió wæs ǫn Créca ríce; se hearpere wæs swíðe ungefræglice gód, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus, hé hæfde án swíðe ænlic wíf, sió wæs háten Eurydice. Ðá ǫngǫnn mǫn sęcgan be ðám hearpere, ðæt hé meahte hearpian ðæt se wudu wagode, ǫnd ðá stánas hí styredon for ðý swége, ǫnd wildu diór ðær woldon tó irnan ǫnd stǫndan, swilce hí tamu wæren, swá stille, ðeáh him mǫnn oððe hundas wið eoden, ðæt hí hí ná ne ǫnscunedon. Ðá sædon hí ðæt ðæs hearperes wíf sceolde ácwelan, ǫnd hire sáwle mǫn sceolde lædan tó hęlle. Ðá sceolde se hearpere weorðan swá sárig, ðæt hé ne mihte ǫngemǫng óðrum mannum bión, ac teáh tó wuda, ǫnd sæt ǫn ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes,

weóp ǫnd hearpode, ðæt ðá wudas bifodon, ǫnd ðá eá stódon, ǫnd nán heort ne ǫnscunode nǽnne león, ne nán hara nǽnne hund, ne nán neát nyste nǽnne andan ne nǽnne ęge tó óðrum, for ðǽre męrgðe ðæs sónes. Đá ðǽm hearpere ðúhte ðæt hine ðá nánes ðinges ne lyste ǫn ðisse worulde, ðá ðóhte hé ðæt hé wolde gesécan hęlle godu, ǫnd ǫnginnan him ó·lęccan mid his hearpan, ǫnd biddan ðæt hí him ágeáfen[1] ęft his wíf. Đá hé ðá ðider cóm, ðá sceolde cuman ðǽre hęlle hund ǫngeán hine, ðæs nama wæs Cerverus, se sceolde habban ðrió heáfdu, ǫnd ǫ·nfægnian[2] mid his steorte, ǫnd plęgian wið hine for his hearpunga. Đá wæs ðǽr eác swíðe ęgeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bión Caron, se hæfde eác ðrió heáfdu, ǫnd wæs swíðe oreald. Đá ǫngǫnn se hearpere hine biddan, ðæt hé hine gemundbyrde ðá hwíle ðe hé ðǽr wǽre, ǫnd hine gesundne ęft ðanon bróhte. Đá gehét he him ðæt, for ðǽm hé wæs ǫflyst ðæs seldcúðan sónes. Đá eode hé furður óð hé gemétte[3] ðá graman gydena[4] ðe folcisce męnn hátað Parcas, ðá hí sęcgað ðæt ǫn nánum męnn nyton náne áre, ac ælcum męnn wrecen be his gewyrhtum; ðá hí sęcgað ðæt walden ælces mǫnnes wyrde. Đá ǫngǫnn hé biddan heora miltse[5]; ðá ǫngunnon hí wépan mid him. Đá eode hé furður, ǫnd him urnon ealle hęllwaran ǫngeán, ǫnd lǽddon hine tó hiora cyninge, ǫnd ǫngunnon ealle sprecan mid him, ǫnd biddan ðæs ðe hé bæd. Ǫnd ðæt unstille hweól ðe Ixion wæs tó gebunden, Levita cyning, for his scylde, ðæt óðstód for his hearpunga, ǫnd Tantulus se cyning, ðe ǫn ðisse worulde ungemetlice gífre wæs, ǫnd him ðǽr ðæt ilce yfel fyligde[6] ðǽre gífernesse, hé gestilde. Ǫnd se vultor sceolde forlǽtan ðæt hé ne slát ðá lifre Tyties ðæs cyninges, ðe hine ǽr mid ðý wítnode; ǫnd eall hęllwara wítu gestildon, ðá hwíle ðe hé beforan ðám cyninge hearp-

[1] agefan *C.* [2] ongan fægnian *B.* [3] mette *C.* [4] metena *C.* [5] blisse *C.* [6] filgde C.

ode. Đá hé ðá lǫnge ǫnd lǫnge hearpode, ðá cleopode se hęllwara cyning, ǫnd cwæð: 'Uton[1] ágifan ðǽm ęsne his wíf, for ðǽm hé hí hæfð geearnod mid his hearpunga.' Bebeád him ðá, ðæt hé geare wisse, ðæt hé[2] hine nǽfre under bæc ne besáwe, siððan hé ðǫnanweard wǽre, ǫnd sǽde, gif hé hine under bæc besáwe, ðæt hé sceolde forlætan ðæt wíf. Ac ðá lufe mǫn mæg swíðe uneáðe oððe ná forbeódan: wá[3] lá wá[3]! hwæt Orpheus ðá lædde his wíf mid him, óð ðe hé cóm ǫn ðæt gemǽre leóhtes ǫnd ðeóstro; ðá eode ðæt wíf æfter him. Đá he forð ǫn ðæt leóht cóm, ðá beseah hé hine under bæc wið ðæs wífes; ðá losade hió him sóna. Đás leásan[4] spell lǽrað gehwilcne mǫnn, ðára ðe wilnað hęlle ðióstro tó fliónne, ǫnd tó ðæs sóðan Godes lióhte tó cumenne, ðæt hé hine ne besió tó his ealdum[5] yfelum, swá ðæt hé hí ęft swá fullice fullfrǫmme, swá hé hí ǽr dyde; for ðǽm swá hwá swá mid fulle willan his mód wǫnt to ðǽm yflum ðe hé ǽr forlét, ǫnd hí ðǫnne fullfrǫmeð, ǫnd hí[6] him ðǫnne fullice líciað, and hé hí nǽfre forlætan ne ðęncð, ðǫnne forlíst hé eall his ǽrran gód, búton hé hit ęft gebéte.

[1] wuton *C.* [2] *om. in both MSS.* [3] wei. [4] *om. in C.* [5] ealdan *C.* [6] he *MSS.*

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Tanner MS., as given in Thorpe's Analecta, only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS., quoted in Smith's edition[1]. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want.

Qn ðisse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum bróðor synderlice mid godcundre gife gemæred ǫnd geweorðod, for ðǫn hé gewunode gerisenlicu leóð wyrcean, ðá ðe tó æfæstnesse ǫnd tó árfæstnesse belumpon; swá ðætte swá hwæt swá hé ǫf godcundum stafum ðurh bóceras geleornode, ðæt hé æfter medmiclum fæce in scópgereorde mid ðá mæstan swétnesse ǫnd inbryrdnesse geglęngde, ǫnd in Ęnglisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbróhte; ǫnd for his leóðsǫngum mǫnigra mǫnna mód oft tó worolde forhohnesse, ǫnd tó geðeódnesse ðæs heofonlican lífes ǫnbærnde wæron. Qnd eác swelce mǫnige óðre æfter him in Qngelðeóde ǫngunnon æfæste leóð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðere him ðæt gelíce dón ne meahte; for ðǫn hé nálæs frǫm mǫnnum ne ðurh mǫnn geláred wæs ðæt hé ðǫne leóðcræft geleornode, ac hé wæs godcundlice gefultumod, and ðurh Godes gife ðǫne sǫngcræft ǫnféng; ǫnd hé for ðǫn næfre nóht leásunga, ne ídeles leóðes wyrcan ne meahte, ac efne ðá án ðá ðe tó

[1] Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.

æfæstnesse belumpon ǫnd his ðære[1] æfæstan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hé se mǫnn in woruldháde geseęted óð ðá tíde ðe hé wæs geliéfedre ildo, and hé néfre nænig leóð geleornode: and hé for ðǫn oft in gebeórscipe, ðǫnne ðér wæs blisse intinga gedémed, ðæt hie ealle sceoldon ðurh ęndebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, ðǫnne hé geseah ðá hearpan him neálæcan, ðǫnne árás hé for sceǫme frǫm ðæm symble, ǫnd hám eode tó his húse. Đá hé ðæt ðá sumre tíde dyde, ðæt hé forlét ðæt[2] hús ðæs gebeórscipes, ǫnd út wæs gǫngende tó neáta scépene, ðára heord him wæs ðære nihte beboden, ðá hé ðá ðér in gelimplicre tíde his limo ǫn ręste gesętte ǫnd ǫnslépte, ðá stód him sum mǫnn æt ðurh swefn, ǫnd hine hálette ǫnd grétte, ǫnd hine be his naman nęmde: 'Cædmǫn, sing mé hwæthwegu.' Đá ǫndswarode hé, ǫnd cwæð: 'Ne cǫnn ic nóht singan, ǫnd ic for ðǫn of ðisum gebeórscipe út eode, and hider gewát, for ðǫn ic nóht cúðe.' Ęft hé cwæð se ðe mid him sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðere ðú meaht mé singan.' Cwæð hé: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hé: 'Sing mé Frumsceaft.' Đá hé ðá ðás andsware ǫnfeng, ðá ǫngann hé sóna singan, in hęrenesse Godes Scippendes, ðá fers ǫnd ðá word ðe hé néfre ne gehírde, ðára ęndebyrdnes ðis is:

Nú wé sceolon hęrian heofonríces Weard,
Metodes mihte ǫnd his módgeðǫnc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swá hé wundra gehwæs,
éce Dryhten, ord ǫnstealde.
Hé ærest gesceóp eorðan bearnum
heofon tó hrófe, hálig Scippend;
ðá middangeard, mǫncynnes Weard,
éce Dryhten, æfter teóde
firum foldan, Freá Ælmihtig.

[1] ðа. [2] ðа.

Đá árás hé frǫm ðǽm slǽpe, ǫnd eall ðá ðe hé slǽpende sǫng fæste in gemynde hæfde, ǫnd ðǽm wordum sóna mǫnig word in ðæt ilce gemet Gode wirðes sǫnges tógeðeódde. Đá cóm hé ǫn morgenne tó ðǽm túngeréfan, se ðe his ealdormǫnn wæs, ǫnd him sǽde hwelce gife hé ǫnféng, ǫnd hé hine sóna tó ðǽre abbudissan gelǽdde, ǫnd hire ðæt cýðde and sægde. Đá hét heó gesǫmnian ealle ðá gelǽrdestan mǫnn ǫnd ðá leorneras, ǫnd him ǫndweardum hét sęcgan ðæt swefn, ǫnd ðæt leóð singan, ðætte eallra heora dóme gecoren wǽre, hwæt oððe hwǫnon ðæt cumen wǽre. Đá wæs him eallum gesewen, swá swá hit wæs, ðæt him wǽre frǫm Dryhtne selfum heofonlic gifu forgifen. Đá rǫhton hie him and sægdon sum hálig spell ǫnd godcundre láre word; bebudon him ðá, gif hé mihte, ðæt hé him sum sunge, ǫnd in swinsunge leóðsǫnges ðæt gehwirfde. Đá hé ðá hæfde ðá wísan ǫnfangene, ðá eode hé hám tó his húse, ǫnd cóm ęft ǫn morgen, ǫnd ðý bętstan leóðe geglęnged him ásǫng ǫnd ágeaf ðæt him beboden wæs.

Đá ǫngann seó abbudisse clyppan ǫnd lufian ðá Godes gife in ðǽm mǫnn, ǫnd heó hine ðá mǫnode and lærde, ðæt hé woroldhád forléte, ǫnd munucháde ǫnfénge; ǫnd hé ðæt wel ðafode; ǫnd heó hine in ðæt mynster ǫnféng mid his gódum, ǫnd hine geðeódde tó gesǫmnunge ðára Godes ðeówa, ǫnd hét hine læran ðæt getæl ðæs hálgan stǽres ǫnd spelles; ǫnd hé eall ðá he in gehérnesse geleornian mihte, mid hine gemyngode, ǫnd swá cláne niéten eodorcende in ðæt swéteste leóð gehwirfde, ǫnd his sǫng and his leóð wǽron swá wynsum tó gehírenne, ðæt ðá selfan his láreowas æt his múðe writon and leornodon. Sǫng hé ǽrest be middangeardes gesceape ǫnd be fruman mǫnncynnes, ǫnd eall ðæt stǽr Genesis (ðæt is seó ǽreste Moyses bóc), ǫnd ęft be útgǫnge Israela folces of Ægypta lǫnde, ǫnd be inngǫnge ðæs gehátlǫndes, ǫnd be óðrum mǫnigum spellum ðæs hál-

gan gewrites canónes bóca, ǫnd be Cristes mǫnniscnesse, ǫnd be his ðrowunge, ǫnd be his u·pástigennesse[1] ǫn heofonas, ǫnd big ðæs Hálgan Gástes cyme, ǫnd ðára apostola láre; ǫnd ęft bi ðám ęge ðæs tóweardan dómes, ǫnd be fyrhto ðæs tintreglican wítes, ǫnd be swétnesse ðæs heofonlican ríces hé mǫnig leóð geworhte; ǫnd swelce eác óðer mǫnig be ðám godcundum frǫmsumnessum ǫnd dómum hé geworhte. Ǫn eallum ðám hé geornlice gímde ðæt hé mǫnn átuge frǫm synna lufan ǫnd mándæda, ǫnd tó lufan ǫnd tó geornfullnesse áwęhte gódra dæda; for ðǫn hé wæs se mǫnn swíðe æfæst, ǫnd reogollicum ðeódscipum eáðmódlice underðeóded; ǫnd wið ðám ðá ðe ǫn óðre wísan dón woldon, hé wæs mid wilme micelre ęllenwódnesse ǫnbærned, ǫnd hé for ðǫn fægere ęnde his líf betýnde and geęndode.

For ðǫn ðá ðære tíde neálæcte his gewitennesse ǫnd forðfóre, ðá wæs hé xiiii dagum ær ðæt hé wæs lichamlicre[2] untrymnesse ðrycced ǫnd hęfigod, hwæðere tó ðǫn gemetlice ðæt hé ealle ðá tíd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Wæs ðær ǫn neáweste untrumra manna hús, ǫn ðám hira ðeáw wæs ðæt hí ðá untruman ǫnd ðá ðe æt forðfóre wæron inn lædan sceoldon, ǫnd him ðær ætsǫmne ðénian. Ðá bæd hé his ðén ǫn æfenne ðære nihte ðe hé ǫf worulde gangende wæs ðæt hé ǫn ðám húse him stówe gegearwode, ðæt hé ręstan mihte. Ðá wundrode se ðegn for hwǫn hé ðæs bæde, for ðǫn him ðúhte ðæt his forðfóre swá neáh ne wære: dyde hwæðere swá swá hé cwæð ǫnd bebéad. Ǫnd mid ðý hé ðá ðær ǫn ręste eode, ǫnd hé gefeónde móde sumu ðing ætgædere mid him sprecende ǫnd gleówiende wæs ðe ðær ær inne wæron, ðá wæs ofer middeniht ðæt hé frægn hwæðer hí ænig húsel ðærinne hæfdon? Ðá ǫndswarodon hie ǫnd cwǽdon: 'Hwelc ðearf is ðé húsles? ne ðínre forðfóre swá

[1] upastignesse. [2] licumlicre.

neáh is, nú ðú ðus rótlice ǫnd ðus glædlice tó ús sprecende eart.' Cwæð hé ęft: 'Berað mé hwæðere húsel tó.' Đá hé hit ǫn handa hæfde, ðá frægn hé hwæðer hí ealle smylte mód ǫnd búton eallum incan blíðe tó him hæfdon? Đá ǫndswarodon hí ealle, ǫnd cwǽdon ðæt hí nénigne incan tó him wiston, ac hí ealle him swíðe blíðe móde wǽron, ǫnd hí wrixendlice hine bǽdon ðæt hé him eallum blíðe wǽre. Đá ǫ·ndswarode hé ǫnd cwæð: 'Míne bróðro ðá leófan, ic eom swíðe blíðmód tó eów ǫnd tó eallum Godes mǫnnum.' Ǫnd hé swá wæs hine getrymmende mid ðý heofonlican wegneste, ǫnd him óðres lífes inngang gearwode. Đá git hé frægn hú neáh ðǽre tíde wǽre ðætte ðá bróðor árísan sceoldon, ǫnd Godes folc léran, ǫnd heora uhtsang singan? Ǫndswarodon hí: 'Nis hit feor tó ðǫn.' Cwæð hé: 'Tela, uton wé wel ðǽre tíde bídan;' ǫnd ðá him gebæd ǫnd hine gesénode mid Cristes ródetácne, ǫnd his heáfod ǫnhilde tó ðám bolstre, ǫnd medmicel fæc ǫnslǽpte, ǫnd swá mid stillnesse his líf geęndode. Ǫnd swá wæs geworden ðætte swá swá hé hlúttre móde ǫnd bilewite ǫnd smyltre willsumnesse Dryhtne ðeówde, ðæt hé eác swelce swá smylte deáðe middangeard wæs forlǽtende, ǫnd tó his gesihðe becóm. Ǫnd seó tunge ðe swá mǫnig hálwęnde word ǫn ðæs Scippendes lof gesętte, hé ðá swelce eác ða ýtemestan word ǫn his hęrennesse hine selfne sénigende ǫnd his gást in his handa bebeódende betýnde. Eác swelce ðæt is gesewen[1] ðæt hé wǽre gewiss his selfes forðfóre ǫf ðám ðá wé nú sęcgan hírdon.

[1] gesægd.

XI.

EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

THE following parables and short pieces from the Gospel of St. Matthew are intended to serve as easy texts for beginners. I have therefore carefully normalised the orthography, which is not preserved accurately in the extant MSS., all of which are comparatively late. To have printed such forms as *drincynde*, *byrðyn*, *fædyr*, would have given the student an entirely erroneous idea of the regular orthography of the beginning of the eleventh century, to which the translation belongs. For the readings of the MSS. themselves the student must be referred to Kemble's well-known parallel text edition[1], so ably continued by Professor Skeat.

MATTHEW VII. 24–27.

Ælc ðáera ðe ðás míne word geh·ýrð, and ðá wyrcð, bið gel·íc ðám wísan were, se his hús ofer stán get·imbrode. Đá cóm ðær rén and mycel flód, and ðær bleówon windas, and áh·ruron ǫn ðæt hús, and hit ná ne feóll: sóðlice hit wæs ofer stán get·imbrod. And ælc ðáera ðe gehýrð ðás míne word, and ðá ne wyrcð, se bið gel·íc ðám dysigan mǫnn, ðe get·imbrode his hús ofer sandceosel. Đá rínde hit, and ðær cóm flód, and bleówon windas, and áh·ruron ǫn ðæt hús, and ðæt hús feóll; and his hryre wæs mycel.

XII. 18–21.

Hér is mín cnapa, ðǫne ic gec·eás; mín gec·orena, ǫn ðám wel gel·ícode mínre sáwle: ic ás·ętte mínne gást ofer hine,

[1] The Gospel according to St. Matthew: Cambridge, 1858.

and dóm hé bodaþ þeódum. Ne flít hé, ne hé ne hrýmþ; ne nán mann ne geh·ýrþ his stemne on strætum. Tóc·wýsed hreód hé ne forb·rýt, and smeócende fleax hé ne ád·wæscþ, ær þ·ám þe hé áw·urpe dóm tó sige. And on his naman þeóda geh·yhtaþ.

XIII. 5–8.

Sóðlice ú·t eode se sáwere his sæd tó sáwenne. And þá þá hé seów, sume hig feóllon wiþ weg, and fuglas cómon and æton þá. Sóðlice sume feóllon on stænihte, þær hit næfde mycle eorðan, and hrædlice u·pp sprungon, for þ·ám þe hig næfdon þære eorðan dýpan; sóðlice, u·pp sprungenre sunnan, hig ád·ruwedon and fors·cruncon, for þ·ám þe hig næfdon wyrtruman. Sóðlice sume feóllon on þornas, and þá þornas weóxon, and forþ·rysmodon þá. Sume sóðlice feóllon on góde eorðan, and sealdon wæstm, sum hundfealdne, sum sixtigfealdne, sum þrittigfealdne.

XIII. 24–30.

Heofena ríce is gew·orden þám mænn gel·ic þe seów gód sæd on his æcere. Sóðlice, þá þá mænn slépon, þá cóm his feónda sum, and ofers·eów hit mid coccele onm·iddan þám hwæte, and férde þanon. Sóðlice, þá seó wyrt weóx, and þone wæstm bróhte, þá æteó·wde se coccel hine. Þá eodon þæs hláfordes þeówas, and cwǽdon: 'Hláford, hú, ne seówe þú gód sæd on þínum æcere? Hwanon hæfde hé coccel?' Þá cwæð hé: 'Þæt dyde u·nhold mann.' Þá cwǽdon þá þeówas: 'Wilt þú, wé gáð, and gadriað hig?' Þá cwæð hé: 'Nese: þý l·æs gé þone hwæte áw·yrtwalion, þonne gé þone coccel gadriað. Lætað ægðer weaxan óð ríptíman; and on þám ríptíman ic secge þám ríperum: "Gadriað ærest þone coccel, and bindaþ sceáfmælum tó forb·ærnenne; and gadriað þone hwæte intó mínum bern̄e."'

XX. 1–16.

Heofena rice is gel·íc ðám híredes ealdre, ðe ǫn ærnemergen ú·t eode áh·ýrian wyrhtan ǫn his wíngeard. Gew·ordenre gec·widrædene ðám wyrhtum, hé sealde ælcum ænne pęnig wið his dæges weorce; hé ás·ęnde hig ǫn his wíngeard. And ðá hé ú·t eode ymbe underntíde, hé ges·eah óðre ǫn stræte ídele standan. Ðá cwæð hé: 'Gá gé ǫn mínne wíngeard, and ic sylle eów ðæt riht bið.' And hig ðá férdon. Ęft hé ú·t eode ymbe ðá sixtan and nigoðan tíde, and dyde ðám swá gel·íce. Ðà ymbe ðá ęndlyftan tíde hé ú·t eode, and funde óðre standende, and ðá sæde hé: 'Hwý stande gé hér ealne dæg ídele?' Ðá cwædon hig: 'For ð·ám ðe ús nán mann ne hýrede.' Ðá cwæð hé: 'And gá gé ǫn mínne wíngeard.' Sóðlice ðá hit wæs æfen gew·orden, ðá sæde se wíngeardes hláford his geréfan: 'Clipa ðá wyrhtan, and ág·if him heora méde; ag·inn fram ðám ýtemestan óð ðone fyrmestan.' Eornostlice ðá ðá gec·ómon ðe ymbe ðá ęndlyftan tíde cómon, ðá ǫnf·éngon hig ælc his pęning. And ðá ðe ðær ærest cómon wéndon ðæt hig sceoldon máre ǫnf·ón; ðá ǫnf·éngon hig syndrige pęnigas. Ðá ǫng·unnon hig murcnian ǫng·eán ðone híredes ealdor, and ðus cwædon: 'Ðás ýtemestan worhton áne tíde, and ðú dydest hig gel·íce ús, ðe bæron byrðena ǫn ðises dæges hætan.' Ðá cwæð hé a·ndswariende heora ánum: 'Eálá ðú freónd, ne dó ic ðé nænne teónan: hú, ne cóme ðú tó mé tó wyrcanne wið ánum pęninge? Nim ðæt ðín is, and gá: ic wille ðisum ýtemestum syllan eall swá mycel swá ðé. Oððe ne mót ic dón ðæt ic wille? Hwæðer ðe ðín eáge mánfull is, for ð·ám ðe ic gód eom? Swá beóð ðá fyrmestan ýtemeste, and ðá ýtemestan fyrmeste: sóðlice manige sind gec·lipede, and feáwa gec·orene.'

XXV. 1–13.

Đǫnne bið heofena ríce gel·íc ðám týn fæmnum, ðe ðá leóhtfatu námon, and férdon ǫng·eán ðǫne brýdguman and ðá brýde. Heora fíf wæron dysige, and fíf gleáwe. And ðá fíf dysigan námon leóhtfatu, and ne námon nænne éle mid him; ðá gleáwan námon éle ǫn heora fatum, mid ðám leóhtfatum. Đá se brýdguma ylde, ðá hnappedon hig ealle, and slépon. Witodlice tó middere nihte man hrýmde, and cwæð: 'Nú se brýdguma cymð: farað him tóg·eánes.' Đá ár·ison ealle ðá fæmnan, and glęngdon heora leóhtfatu. Đá cwædon ðá dysigan tó ðám wísum: 'Syllað ús ǫf eówrum éle; for ð·ám úre leóhtfatu sind ác·węncte.' Đá a·ndswaredon ðá gleáwan, and cwædon: 'Nese; ðý l·æs ðe wé and gé nabbon gen·óh: gáð tó ðám cýpendum, and bycgað eów éle.' Witodlice, ðá hig férdon, and woldon bycgan, ðá cóm se brýdguma; and ðá ðe gearwe wæron eodon i·nn mid him tó ðám giftum; and seó duru wæs bel·ocen. Đá æt néhstan cómon ðá óðre fæmnan, and cwædon: 'Dryhten, Dryhten, læt ús inn.' Đá a·ndswarode hé him, and cwæð: 'Sóð ic eów sęcge, ne cann ic eów.' Witodlice waciað; for ð·ám ðe gé nyton ne ðǫne ðæg ne ðá tíde.

XXV. 14–30.

Sum mann férde ǫn ę·lþeódignisse, and clipode his þeówas, and bet·æhte him his æhta. And ánum hé sealde fíf pund, sumum twá, sumum án: æ·ghwilcum be his ágenum mægene; and férde sóna. Đá férde se ðe ðá fíf pund underf·éng, and ges·trýnde óðre fífe. And e·allswá se ðe ðá twá underf·éng, ges·trýnde óðre twá. Witodlice se ðe ðæt án underf·éng férde, and bed·ealf hit ǫn eorðan, and beh·ýdde his hláfordes feoh. Witodlice æfter myclum firste cóm ðæra þeówa hláford, and dihte him ger·ád. Đá cóm se ðe ðá fíf pund underf·éng, and bróhte óðre fífe, and cwæð: 'Hláford, fíf pund ðú sealdest

mé, nú ic ges·trýnde óðre físe.' Đá cwæð his hláford tó him: 'Beó blíðe, ðú góda þeów and get·réowa, for ð·ám ðe ðú wǽre get·reówe ofer lytle þing, ic ges·ętte ðé ofer mycle; gá intó ðínes hláfordes blisse.' Đá cóm se ðe ðá twá pund underf·éng, and cwæð: 'Hláford, twá pund ðú mé sealdest; nú ic hæbbe ges·trýned óðre twá.' Đá cwæð his hláford tó him 'Geb·lissa, ðú góda þeówa and get·reówa, for ð·ám ðe ðú wǽre get·reówe ofer feáwa, ofer fela ic ðé ges·ętte; gá ǫn ðínes hláfordes gef·eán.' Đá cóm se ðe ðæt án pund underf·éng, and cwæð: 'Hláford, ic wát ðæt ðú eart heard mann: ðú rípst ðǽr ðú ne seówe, and gaderast ðǽr ðú ne spręngdest. And ic férde ǫfd·rædd, and beh·ýdde ðín pund ǫn eorðan; hér ðú hæfst ðæt ðín is.' Đá a·ndswarode his hláford him, and cwæð: 'Đú yfela þeów and sláwa, ðú wistest ðæt ic rípe ðǽr ic ne sáwe, and ic gaderige ðǽr ic ne strédde: hit geb·yrede ðæt ðú bef·æstest mín feoh myneterum, and ic náme, ðǫnne ic cóme, ðæt mín is mid ðám gafole. Án·imað ðæt pund æt him, and syllað ðám ðe mé ðá týn pund bróhte. Witodlice ælcum ðǽra ðe hæfð man sylð, and hé hæfð gen·oh; ðám ðe næfð, ðæt him ðyncð ðæt hé hæbbe, ðæt him bið ætb·ro-den. And wurpað ðǫne u·nnyttan þeówan ǫn ðá útteran þeóstru; ðǽr bið wóp and tóða gristbítung.'

XII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud, E. 19, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected[1].

Đis gewrit wæs tó ánum męnn gediht, ac hit mæg swá ðeáh manegum fręmian.

Ælfríc abbod grét freóndlice Sigeweard[2] æt Eástheolum[3]. Ic sęcge ðé tó sóðum[4] ðæt se bið swíðe wís, se ðe mid weorcum spricð, and se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for worulde, se ðe mid gódum weorcum hine sylfne geglęngð, and ðæt is swíðe geswutelod ǫn hálgum gesętnissum ðæt ðá hálgan weras, ðe góde weorc beeodon, ðæt hí wurðfulle wǽron ǫn ðissere worulde, and nú hálige sindon ǫn heofenan ríces mirhðe, and heora gemynd ðurhwunað nú á tó worulde for heora ánrædnisse and heora trýwðe wið God. Đá gíme-

[1] Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (Catalogue, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

[2] Sigwerd. [3] -on. [4] soðan.

leásan męnn, ðe heora líf ádrugon ǫn ealre ídelnisse, and swá geęndodon, heora gemynd is forgiten ǫn hálgum gewritum, búton ðæt sęcgað ðá ealdan gesętnissa heora yfelan dæda, and ðæt ðæt hig fordémde sindon. Đú bæde mé for oft Ęngliscra gewrita[1], and ic ðé ne getíðode ealles swá tímlice, ær ðæm ðe ðú mid weorcum ðæs gewilnodest æt mé, ðá ðá ðú mé bæde for Godes lufan[2] georne ðæt ic ðé æt hám æt ðínum húse gespræce, and ðú ðá swíðe mændest, ðá ðá ic mid ðé wæs, ðæt ðú míne gewritu[3] begitan ne mihtest. Nú wille ic ðæt ðú hæbbe húru ðis litle, nú ðé wísdóm gelícað and ðú hine habban wilt, ðæt ðú ealles ne beó mínra bóca bedæled.

God lufað ðá gódan weorc, and hé wyle hig habban æt ús, and hit is áwriten witodlice be him ðæt hé sylf blissað ǫn his ágenum weorcum, swá swá se sealmwyrhta[4] ðus sang be him: 'Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis,' ðæt is[5] ǫn Ęngliscre spræce: 'Sí úres Drihtenes wuldor ǫn worulda woruldum, úre Drihten blissað ǫn his ágenum weorcum.' Đus cwæð se wítega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh ðá miclan weorc ðe hé geworhte æt fruman, and wolde ðæt ðá gesceafta gesáwon his mærða and ǫn wuldre mid him wunodon ǫn écnisse ǫn his underþ·eódnisse him æfre gehírsume, for ðám ðe hit is swíðe wólic ðæt ðá geworhtan gesceafta ðám ne beón gehírsume ðe hí gesceóp and geworhte.

Næs ðeós woruld æt fruman, ac hí geworhte God silf, se ðe æfre þurhw·unode búton ælcum anginne ǫn his miclum wuldre and ǫn his mægenþrymnisse eall swá mihtig swá hé nú is and eall swá micel ǫn his leóhte, for ðan ðe hé is sóð leóht and líf and sóðfæstnis[6], and se ræd wæs æfre ǫn his rædfæstum geþance ðæt hé wyrcan[7] wolde ðá wun-

[1] gewritena. [2] lufon. [3] gewrita. [4] sealmwirhta. [5] ys *often*. [6] Soðfæstnisse. [7] wircan.

dorlican gesceafta, be ðan ðe hé wolde þurh his miclan[1] wísdóm ðá gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sóðan lufe hig líffæstan ǫn ðám lífe ðe hig habbað. Hér is seó hálige þrínnis ǫn ðisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder ǫf nánum óðrum gecumen, and se micla Wísdóm ǫf ðám wísan Fæder æfre ǫf him ánum búton[2] anginne ácęnned, se ðe ús álísde ǫf úrum þeówte siððan mid ðære męnniscnisse ðe hé ǫf Marian genam; nú is heora bęgra lufu him bám æfre gemæne, ðæt is se Hálga Gást, ðe ealle þing gelíffæst, swá micel and swá mihtig ðæt hé mid his gife ealle ðá ęnglas ǫnlíht ðe eardiað ǫn heofenum, and ealra manna heortan ðe ǫn middanearde libbað, ðá ðe rihtlice gelífað ǫn ðǫne lifiendan God, and ealra manna synna sóðlice forgifð, ðám ðe heora synna silfwilles behreówsiað, and is nán forgifennis búton þurh his gife; and he spræc þurh wítegan, ðe wítegodon ymbe Crist, for ðan ðe hé is se willa and witodlice lufu ðæs Fæder and ðæs Suna, swá swá wé sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa hé gifð mancynne git, be ðám ic áwrát ær ǫn sumum óðrum gewrite ǫn Ęngliscre spræce, swá swá Isaias se wítega hit ǫn béc sętte ǫn his wítegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, ðá ðá hé ęnglas gesceóp, ðá geworhte hé þurh his wísdóm týn ęngla werod ǫn ðám forman dæge ǫn micelre fægernisse fela þúsenda ǫn ðám frumsceafte, ðæt hí ǫn his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle líchamleáse, leóhte and strange, búton eallum synnum ǫn gesǽlðe libbende, swá wlitiges gecyndes swá wé sęcgan ne magon, and nán yfel þing næs ǫn ðám ęnglum ðá git, ne nán yfel ne cóm þurh Godes gesceapennisse, for ðan ðe hé sylf is eallgód and ælc gód cymð[3] ǫf him; and ðá ęnglas ðá wunodon ǫn ðám wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, ðá binnan six dagum ðe se sóða God ðá gesceafta gesceóp ðe hé gescippan wolde, gesceáwode se án ęngel, ðe ðǽr ænlicost wæs, hú fæger hé silf wæs and hú scínende ǫn wuldre,

[1] micclan *often*. [2] butan. [3] cimð.

and cunnode his mihte, ðæt hé mihtig wæs gesceapen, and him wel gelícode his wurðfullnis ðá: se hátte 'Lucifer,' ðæt is 'Leóhtberend,' for ðære miclan beorhtnisse his mæran hiwes. Ðá þúhte him tó huxlic ðæt hé híran sceolde ænigum hláforde, ðá hé swá ænlic wæs, and nolde wurðian ðone ðe hine geworhte, and him þancian æfre ðæs ðe hé him forgeaf, and beón him underþeódd ðæs ðe swíðor geornlice for ðære miclan mærðe ðe hé hine gemæðegode. Hé nolde ðá habban his Scippend him tó hláforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian on ðære sóðfæstnisse ðæs sóðfæstan Godes Suna[1], ðe hine gesceóp fægerne, ac wolde mid ríccetere him ríce gewinnan, and þurh módignisse hine macian tó Gode, and nam him gegadan ongeán Godes willan tó his unræde on eornost gefæstnod. Ðá næfde hé nán setl, hwær hé sittan mihte, for ðan ðe nán heofon nolde hine áberan, ne nán ríce næs ðe his mihte beón ongeán Godes willan, ðe geworhte ealle þing[2]. Ðá áfunde se módiga hwilce his mihta wæron, ðá ðá his fét ne mihton furðon á·hwár standan, ac hé feóll ðá adún tó deóflc áwend and ealle his gegadan of ðám Godes hírede intó helle wíte be heora gewyrhtum[3]. Ðá on ðám sixtan dæge siððan ðis gedón wæs, gesceóp se ælmihtiga God mannan of eorðan Adam mid his handum, and him sáwle forgeaf, and Evah eft siððan of Adames ribbe, ðæt hí sceoldon habban and heora ofspring mid him ðá fægeran wununge ðe se feónd forleás, gif hí gehírsumedon heora Scippende on riht. Ðá beswác se deófol siððan eft ðá menn, ðæt hí Godes bebod tóbræcon for hraðe[4], and wurdon ðá deádlice and ádræfde bútú of ðære myrhðe tó ðisum middanearde, and on sorge leofodon and on geswincum siððan and eall heora ofspring[5] ðe him of cóm siððan, óð ðæt úre Hælend Crist úre yfel gebétte, swá swá ðeós racu æfter ús segð. Wé

[1] sunu. [2] þinc. [3] gewirthum. [4] raðe. [5] ofsprinc.

nimað ǫf ðám bócum ðás ęndebyrdnisse, ðe Moyses[1] áwrát se mæra hęretoga, swá swá him God silf dihte ǫn heora sunderspræce, ðá ðá hé mid Gode wunode ǫn ðám munte Sinai feówertig daga ǫn án and underféng his láre, and hé ætes ne gímde ǫn eallum ðám fyrste for ðære miclan bysnunge[2] ðáera bóca láre.

Fíf béc hé áwrát mid wundorlicum dihte. Seó forme is Genesis, ðe beféhð ðás race[3] érest fram frumsceafte, and be Adames synne, and hú hé leofode nigon hund geára ǫn ðære forman ylde ðissere worulde, and bearn gestrínde be his gebęddan Evan, and hé siððan gewát mid sorge tó hęlle. Cain wæs his sunu, se ácwealde his bróðor, Abel geháten, unscyldigne mannan for his ágenum andan ðe hé hæfde tó him, and Caines ǫfspring, ðe him ǫf cóm, siððan eall forwearð ádręnced ǫn ðám deópan flóde, ðe ǫn Noes dagum ádýdde eall manncynn búton ðám eahta mannum ðe binnan ðám arce wǽron, and ǫf ðám yfelan teáme ne cóm nán þing siððan. Ac Adam gestrínde æfter Abeles slęge óðerne sunu, se wæs Seth geháten, ǫf ðám stręnge cóm ðæt ðæt cucu beláf, Noe and his wíf and heora þrí suna, Sem, Cham and Iafeth mid heora þrim wífum. Wé sęcgað nú mid ófste ðás ęndebyrdnisse, for ðan ðe wé oft habbað ymbe ðis áwriten mid máran andgite, ðá ðú miht sceáwian, and eác ðá getácnunga, ðæt Adam getácnode, ðe ǫn ðám sixtan dæge geсceapen wæs þurh God úrne Hælend Crist, ðe cóm tó ðissere worulde, and ús gee·dniwode tó his gelícnisse. Eva getácnode, ðe ǫf Adames sídan God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, ðe ǫf Cristes sídan siððan wearð ácęnned. Abeles slęge sóðlice getácnode úres Hælendes slęge, ðe ðá Iudeiscan ǫfslógon, yfele gebróðru[4], swá swá Cain wæs. Seth Adames sunu is gesæd 'érist,' and hé getácnode untwílice Crist, se ðe ǫf deáðe árás ǫn ðám þriddan dæge. Enoh wæs gecíged se seofoða

[1] Moises *often*. [2] bisnunge. [3] racu. [4] gebroðra.

mann fram Adame; hé worhte Godes willan, and God hine ðá genam mid ansundum líchaman ǫf ðisum lífe upp, and hé is cucu git, swá swá Helias se æðela wítega, ðe wæs ealswá genumen tó ðám óðrum lífe, and hí cumað þegen tógeánes Antecriste, ðæt hig his leásunga álęcgon þurh God, and beóð ðǫnne ǫfslægen[1] þurh ðǫne sylfan feónd, and hí ęft árísað, swá swá ealle męnn dóð. Noe, ðe ǫn ðám arce wæs ǫn ðám miclan[2] flóde, ðe ealle woruld ádręncte búton ðám eahta mannum, is gereht 'requies,' ðæt is 'rest' ǫn Englisc, and hé getácnode Crist, ðe forð cóm tó ús, ðæt hé ús ǫf ýðum ðissere worulde tó rǫste gebróhte and tó blisse mid him. And swá forð óð ęnde ælc hálig fæder mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cýddon úrne Hælend and his fær witodlice.

Hér wæs seó forme yld ðissere worulde, and seó óðer yld wæs ðissere worulde óð Abrahames tíman ðæs ealdan heáhfæderes. Nú sęgð ús seó bóc be Noes ǫfspringe, ðæt his suna gestríndon twá and hundseofontig suna, ðe begunnon tó wyrcenne ðá wundorlican burh and ðǫne heágan stípel ðe sceolde ástígan upp tó heofenum, be heora unræde; ac God silf cóm ðǽr tó, and sceáwode heora weorc, and sealde heora ælcum synderlice spræce, ðæt heora ælcum wæs uncúð hwæt óðer sæde, and hí swá geswicon sóna ðǽre getimbrunge, and hí ðá tóférdon tó fyrlenum lande ǫn swá manegum gereordum swá ðǽra manna wæs. Ǫn ðǽre ylcan ylde man árærde hæðengild wíde geond ðás woruld, swá swá wé áwriton æror ǫn óðrum lárspellum tó geleáfan trymminge, and ǫn ðissere ylde ðá yfelan leóda, síf burhscíra ðæs fúlan męnnisces Sodomitisces eardes, mid sweflenum fýre fǽrlice wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, búton Lothe[3] ánum, ðe God álædde ðanon mid his þrim híwum for his rihtwísnisse. Of Noes yldstan suna, ðe wæs Sem geháten, cóm ðæt Ebreisce folc, ðe ǫn God gelífde, Abra-

[1] ofslegen. [2] miclum. [3] loþe.

hames forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; se eardode ærest ǫn Chaldea ríce, óð ðæt Abraham férde be Godes hæse tó Chananeiscan earde, ðær his cynn siððan wunode. Abraham se heáhfæder hæfde twęgen suna, Ismael and Isaac, and hé wurðode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofonlica God him gelóme tó spræc for his miclan geleáfan, for ðan ðe hé wolde offrian his ágenne sunu Gode, Isaac ðǫne leófan[1], tó láce ǫn his weofode ǫn ðá ealdan wísan, gif hit Gad swá wolde. God ðá hine geblétsode, and his bearn wæs gesund, and God silf him behét ðæt þurh his cynn sceolde eall manncynn beón geblétsod for his miclan geleáfan and for his gehírsumnisse ðe hé hæfde tó Gode. Abraham, ðe wolde Isaac geoffrian be Godes hése, hæfde getácnunge ðæs heofonlican Fæder, ðe his Sunu ásęnde tó cwale for us, and Isaac getácnode ðǫne Hælend Crist, ðe ácweald wæs for ús.

Seó þridde yld wæs ðá wuniende óð David ðǫne méran cyning Abrahames cynnes, ǫf ðám cóm Crist siððan, ðe eall mancynn álýsde. Qf Cham Noes suna cóm ðæt Chananeisce folc, and ǫf Iaphet ðám gingstan, ðe wæs geblétsod þurh Noe, cóm ðæt norðerne męnnisc be ðære norðsé, for ðan ðe þrí dælas sind gedælede þurh hig, Asia ǫn eástríce ðám yldestan suna, Affrica ǫn súðdæle ðæs Chames cynne, and Europa ǫn norðdæle Iaphethes[2] ǫfspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter Noes flóde eallum mancynne forgeaf him gemænlice fiscynn and fugolcynn and ðá fiðerfétan deór and ðá clænan nýtenu[3] for his miclan cyste; ac hé forbeád swá ðeáh blód tó þicgenne. Isaac ðá gestrýnde Esau and Iacob twęgen getwisan ǫn micelre getácnunge. Ac se gingra bróðor, ðe Iacob wæs geháten, wæs Gode leófra for his gódum þeáwum, and for his bilewitnesse hé wearð geblétsod. Se gestrýnde twęlf suna;

[1] leofrán. [2] iapheðes. [3] nytena.

ðá sindon[1] heáhfæderas namcúðe weras. And wearð ðá micel hunger seofon geár ǫn án, and hig síðodon ealle tó Egypta lande, ðǽr hí bigleofan fundon. His gingsta sunu búton ánum wæs Ioseph geháten, wearð ǽr hláford ǫn Egypta lande under ðám cyninge, him swíðe gecwéme, and hé heóld his fæder ǫn fullum wurðscipe ðǽr mid eallum his bróðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode ǫn ðám lande mǽrlice hundteóntig geára and tín tó eácan. And seó bóc Genesis geǫndað ðus hér.

Seó óðer bóc is Exodus geháten, ðe Moyses áwrát be ðám miclum tácnum and be ðám týn wítum ðe wurdon ðá gefrǫmode ofer Pharao ðǫne cyning and ofer his folce ðurh ðǫne ælmihtigan God ǫn Moyses tíman. Se wearð ácǫnned, swá swá ús cýð ðeós bóc, and his bróðer Aaron, Amrames sunu, ǫn Pharaones dæge, Gode swíðe dýre, swíðe mihtige mǫnn on manegum wundrum. Ðá wolde God habban ðæt folc ǫf ðám lande Abrahames cynnes ǫft tó heora earde. Ac se Pharao nolde ðæt folc fram him lǽtan, ǽr ðan ðe God him sǫnde swíðlice ógan, týn cynna wíta, for his teónrǽdenne, and Moyses ðá siððan ðæt manncynn gelǽdde ǫf Pharaones þeówte æfter feówer hund geárum, siððan Iacob ðider cóm mid ðám Ebreiscan cynne. Ǫn ðǽre fyrde wǽron, ðe férdon fram Egypte, six hund þúsend manna bútan wífum and cildum and bútan ðǽre mægðe Leui, ðe næs genamod ðǽrtó. Moyses hig lǽdde ðá þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer ðá reádan sǽ, swá swá wé rǽdað ǫn bócum, and Pharao se cyning férde him æt hindan ǫn git mid máran fyrde: wolde ðæt folc habban ǫngeán tó his lande tó his láðum þeówte. Ðá geopenode seó sǽ tógeánes Moysen, and ðæt wæter him stód swilce stánweallas búfan heora heáfdum, and hí eodon be ðám grundum, óð ðæt hí up cómon ealle gesunde, hęriende mid sange ðǫne heofenlican God. Moyses ðá slóh ðá sǽ mid his girde and

[1] syndon.

ðæt wæter ðá feóll ofer Pharaones fyrde ofer his mænigfealdum[1] crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ádrencte hí ealle, ðæt ðær án mann ne beláf. Nú sęgð ús seó bóc ðæt God siððan áfédde ealne ðone hęre mid heofonlicum męte, and him ælce dæg cóm e·dniwe of heofenum feówertig wintra fyrst on ðám wéstene farende, and of heardum stáne him cóm yrnende wæter, and God him sętte æ, ðæt is open lagu, ðám folc tó steóre on ðám fíf bócum ðe Moyses áwrát, swá swá him gewissode God. Đá twá béc wé nęmnodon; Leviticus is seó þridde, Numerus feórðe, seó fífte is geháten Deuteronomium, ðæt is 'óðer lagu.' Đás þreó béc ús sęcgað hú hig siððan férdon ofer ðæt wídgille wésten, ðær ðær nán mann ne wunode ær, and be ðám miclum wundrum ðe God worhte on him binnan ðám feówertigum geárum. On ealre ðáre race[2], ðe wé habbað áwęnd witodlice on Ęnglisc, on ðám man mæg gehíran hú se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and mid wundrum him tó, and hé eác ðá weorc on gewritum áfæstnode mannum tó gemynde on miclum getácnungum. And Moyses se mæra mid ðám ðe hé wæs on ylde hundtwęntig wintra, ðá gewát hé of lífe and God silf hine bebyrigde[3] and gesętte Iosue on Moyses stęde ðam mannum tó hęretogan, and Moyses hæfde hine ær geblétsod, and God silf him behét ðæt hé wolde mid him beón, swá swá hé mid Moyse wæs, on miclum wundrum.

Seó bóc ðe hé gesętte, Liber Iosue, sęgð hú hé férde mid Israhela folce tó Abrahames earde, and hú hé ðone eard gewann, and hú seó sunne ætstód, óð ðæt hé sige hæfde, and hú hé ðone eard ealne tódælde. Đis ic áwęnde eác on Ęnglisc hwílum[4] Ædelwearde ealdormęnn; on ðám man mæg sceáwian Godes miclan wundru[5] mid weorcum gefręmode. His fæder hátte Nun, and he leofode hund geára and týn geár tóeácan, and hé siððan gewát æfter his miclan sige, and ðæt męnnisc

[1] menifealdum. [2] racu. [3] bebirigde. [4] hwilon. [5] wundra.

ðær siððan ðǫne eard bógodon under Moyses lage. Iosue hæfde ðæs Hælendes getácnunge mid ðám ðe hé gelædde tó ðám lande ðæt folc, ðe him beháten wæs, swá swá se Hælend déð, ðe læt tó heofenan ríce ðá ðe ǫn hine gelýfað, gif hí mid gódum weorcum hine gegladiað.

Æfter ðisum wæron witodlice déman ǫn ðám ylcan earde ǫn Israhela þeóde, ðe ðám folce wissodon, swá swá hit áwriten is ǫn Liber Iudicum, ðæt is 'démena bóc.' Seó bóc ús sęgð swutollice be ðám folce ðæt hí ǫn sibbe wunedon swá lange swá hí wurðodon ðǫne heofonlican God ǫn his bígęngum georne; and swá oft swá hí forléton ðǫne lifiendan God, ðǫnne wurdon hí gehęrgode and tó hospe gedóne fram hæðenum leódum ðe him ǫnbútan[1] eardodon. Ęft ðǫnne hí clipodon ǫn eornost tó Gode mid sóðre dædbóte, ðǫnne sęnde hé him fultum þurh sumne déman, ðe wiðs·ętte heora feóndum and hí álísde of heora yrmðe; and hí lange swá ǫn ðám lande eardodon. Ðis man mæg rædan, se ðe his récð tó gehírenne, ǫn ðære Ęngliscan béc ðe ic áwęnde be ðisum. Ic þóhte ðæt gé woldon þurh ðá wundorlican race eówer mód áwęndan tó Godes willan ǫn eornost; ac beó ðeós bóc hér ðus geęndod.

Án wífmann[2] hátte Ruth ðe wæs æfter ðisum Moabitiscre þeóde; ac heó wearð geæwnod Iessan ealdan fæder and se Iesse wæs Davides fæder. Seó bóc ðe ðis sęgð hátte Liber Ruth and heó is geęndebyrd ǫn úre bibliothecan.

Æfter ðisum démum ðæt Israhela folc gecuron him cyning-as, swá swá ús cýð seó racu, ǫn Samueles tíman ðæs sóðfæstan wítegan. Be ðám sind áwritene witodlice feówer béc, ðá sind gehátene Liber Regum ǫn Léden, ðæt is 'cyninga bóc' gecweden swá ǫn án, and Verba Dierum líð ðær tó gecíged[3], seó is seó fífte bóc, for fela gewissungum ðe seó án bóc hæfð tóforan ðám óðrum, and ðás béc áwriton

[1] abutan. [2] wimman. [3] gecied.

Samuel and Malachim. Qn ðisum bócum ús sęgð ðæt Saul wæs gecoren ærest tó cyninge qn Israhéla þeóde, for ðan ðe hig woldon sumne węriend habban, ðe hí geheólde wið ðæt hæðene folc, and cýddon heora willan ðám wítegan Samuele, ðæt hig heora cynne cyning habban woldon, swá swá óðre leódscipas qn eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt ðá Samuel sæde ðæt Gode, and God him geþafode ðæt hig sętton him tó cyninge Saul Cises sunu, and hé siððan ríxode feówertig geára fæc, and ðæt folc bewęrode wið ðá hæðenan leóda heardlice mid wæpnum[1] ðeáh ðe hé misférde qn manegum óðrum þingum. Dauid Iessan sunu se deórwurða sealmwyrhta qf ðám fyrmestan cynne, ðe wæs gecweden Iudan, wearð þurh God gecoren tó cyninge siððan qn Israhela þeóde hig tó bewęrienne, and hé stranglice ríxode, and bewęrode ðæt folc wið ðá hæðenan leóda ðe him qn wunnon[2], and hé hæfde æfre sige, and qfslóh ðá hæðenan qn ælcum gefeohte, for ðan ðe hé wurðode ðone ælmihtigan God mid ealre heortan, and mid gódum weorcum hé geglęngde his cynedóm and ðæs cynedómes geweóld feówertig geára qn án, and his hlýsa is fullc·úð qn geleáffullum bócum. And seó feórðe yld ðyssere worulde stód fram Davide óð Daniele ðám wítegan. David is gecweden 'fortis manum,' ðæt is 'stranghynde' qn Ęnglisc, for ðan ðe hé gewylde ðone wildan beran, and his ceáflas tótær búton ælcum wæpne[3], and ðá wildan leó hé gewylde eallswá: tóbræc hire ceáflas mid his barum handum; and hé eode tó ánwíge qngeán ðone ęnt, Goliam geháten, ðá ðá hé cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran qfwearp ðone geleáfleásan ęnt, ðæt hé læg geswógen, and slóh him qf ðæt heáfod, and qn fleáme gebróhte ðá Philisteos ealle, ðe fuhton wið Saul, and hé sige ðá hæfde. Hé hæfde getácnunge ðæs Hælendes Cristes, ðe is stranghynde, ðe ðone hętolan deófol eáðelice gewilde, and him qf gewann ealle ðá geleáfullan qn his gela-

[1] wæmnum. [2] wunedon. [3] wæmne.

ðunge, swá swá David gelǽhte ðæt scép ǫf ðám deórum. Hé is hálig wítega and hé wítegode fela ymbe úrne Hǽlend Crist, swá swá ús cýðað ðá sealmas, ðe hé þurh Godes gást Gode tó lofe gesang, and se saltere is án bóc ðe hé geseṫte þurh God betwux óðrum bócum ǫn ðǽre bibliothecan.

Hé geseṫte ǫn his ylde his sunu tó cyninge ðǫne snoteran Salomon, and hé siððan ríxode feówertig wintra ǫn fullre sibbe ǽfre, and for his miclum wísdóme hine wurðodon cyningas, and man his wísdóm sóhte ǫf fyrlenum eardum, and ǫf gehwilcum landum him cómon lác tó wurðscipe, and hé his folc geheóld búton ǽlcum gefeohte. Hé árærde Gode ðæt ænlice tempel binnan Hierusalem ǫn wunderlicum cræfte, swá fægere getimbrod and swá fæste getrymmed and swá wídgille hús oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swá swá wé seṫgan ne magon. Hé geseṫte þreó béc þurh his snoternisse. Án is Parabole, ðæt is 'b·igspellbóc,' ná swilce gé seṫgað, ac wísdómes b·igspell and warnung wið dysig, and hú man sélost mæg synna forbúgan, and ðǫne weg gefaran ðe gewissað tó Gode. Óðer is gecweden Ecclesiastes, ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc 'ealra þeóda ræd,' and déflic[1] tó gehýrenne ǫn heálicum gemóte. Seó þridde is gecweden Cantica canticorum, ðæt seṫgð ǫn Ęnglisc 'ealra sanga fyrmest,' ðǫne hé sang be Criste and be Cristes circean, ðæt is eall seó laðung ðe gelýfð ǫn Crist; and ðás béc nú standað ǫn ðǽre bibliotheca. Salomon is gecweden 'gesibbsum' ǫn Ęnglisc, and hé getácnode úrne Hǽlend Crist, ðe ús sibbe bróhte, and is ðǽre sibbe ealdor, se ðe ús geþeódde tó ęngla werodum, and ús circean árærde, ðe is his gelaðung.

Nú standað manega cyningas ǫn ðǽra cyninga bócum, be ðám ic seṫgette eác sume bóc ǫn Ęnglisc. Sume hig wǽron rihtwíse, and wurðodon á God, swá swá Ezechias wæs, and siððan Iosias, and eác sume óðre ðe sigefæste wǽron, and

[1] deaflic.

heora cynedóm heóldon cénlice þurh God [1], ðe hig wurðodon, and hí wunodon ǫn friðe. Sume wæron árleáse, and swíðe yfele férdon; ðǫnne hí Godes ne gýmdon, ne God him ne fylste; and ámyrdon heora folc þurh heora mándæda, and ǫn bismore leofodon [2] þurh geleáfleáste, and yfele geęndodon ǫn heora unhlísan, swá swá Sedechias se ungesæliga cyning, ðe man gelædde ǫn bęndum tó Babilonian byrig, and man ǫfslóh his twęgen suna ætforan his gesihðe, and hine áblęnde siððan, and gesętte hine ǫn cweartern; and ðám eardum becóm óðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcúða cyning ǫn Chaldeiscum earde cóm tó Hierusalem mid micelre fyrde, and ðæt manncynn ǫfslóh, and ðá burh tósęnde, and ðæt tempel tówearp æfter feówer hund geárum ðæs ðe hit gesętt wæs, for ðáera cyninga geleáfleáste, ðe forléton heora Drihten, and ðæs folces gímeleaste, ðe ne gýmde Godes; and gelædde ðǫne cyning tó Chaldea mid him, Achim geháten, swíðe huxlice, ðæt hé mihte ǫncnáwan his mánfullan dæda húru ǫn ðám hæftnéde wið ðǫne heofenlican God. Se Chaldea cyning [3] cóm ðá tó his earde mid ðære húðe and ðære hęreláfe, ǫn ðære wæs Daniel se deórwyrða wítega and ðá þrí cnihtas ðe sind geháteneSidrac, Misaac and Abdenago, and ǫn óðre wísan hí wæron geháteneAnnanias, Azarias, Misael. Ðás þrí cnihtas hét se cyning áwurpan intó byrnendum ofne; ac heora bęndas sóna wurdon forswǽlede, and hig gesunde eodon hęriende mid sange ðǫne heofenlican God, ðe hí swá geheóld ǫn ðám hátan ofne ðæt heora feax [4] næs furðon forswǽled. And se cyning hí hét ðá gán ǫf ðám ofne.

Hér ǫngann seó fífte yld ðissere worulde; seó stód ástręht óð ðæt Crist sylf cóm ǫn ðære sixtan ylde tó ðissere worulde ǫn męnniscum gecynde ǫf Marian innoðe, se ðe æfre wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Seó hęreláf ðá wunode

[1] gode. [2] leofdon. [3] cyninc. [4] fex.

ðæs hęretogan folces ǫn Chaldeiscum earde under ðám cyninge, gecnáwe heora synna wið ðǫne ælmihtigan God. Hundseofontig geára hí wunodon ðǽr ǫn þeówte, óð ðæt Cirus cyning hí ásęnde ęft ǫngeán tó Iudea lande, ðanon ðe hí álǽdde wǽron, and hét hig ęft árǽran ðæt ænlice tempel, swá swá se ælmihtiga God ǫn his mód ásęnde ðæt hé his folce mildsode æfter swá micelre yrmðe; and hí ðǽr siððan wunedon óð ðæt Crist sylf wearð geboren.

Nú sindon twá mære béc gesętte ǫn ęndebyrdnisse tó Salomones bócum, swilce hé hig gedihte; for ðǽre gelícnisse his gelógodan spræce and for ðǽre getyngnysse[1] his man getitelode him; ac Iesus hí gesętte Siraces sunu: án is Liber Sapientiae, ðæt is 'wísdómes bóc,' seó óðer is gecweden Ecclesiasticus, swíðe micele béc, and man hig rǽt ǫn circan tó miclum wísdóme swíðe gewunelice.

Wé nimað ðá wítegan nú, ðe wítegodon ymbe[2] Crist þurh ðǫne Hálgan Gást be ðæs Hælendes tócyme tó ðisum middanearde ǫn sóðre męnniscnisse, swá swá wé wyllað áwrítan hér æfter.

Isaias wæs geháten sum hálig wítega ǫn ðǽra cyninga tíman, swá swá ús cýð seó bóc. Se wítegode be Criste swíðe gewislice, swilce hé godspellere wǽre, swíðe gewyrdelice, and cwæð ǫn his gesętnysse swá swá wé sęcgað hér: 'Ecce virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius Emmanuel, et reliqua.' 'Efne mæden sceal geeácnian and ǫncęnnan sunu, and his nama bið gecíged "God sylf is mid us." Ęft se ylca wítega áwrát ǫn his gesętnisse: 'Puer natus est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua.' 'Ús is cild ácęnned, and ús is sunu forgifen, and his ealdordóm is ǫn eaxle, and his nama bið geháten wundorlic, rædbora, witodlice strang God, and fæder tóweardre[3] worulde, sóðlice sibbe ealdor, and his cynedóm bið mænigfeald[4], and bið nán ęnde

[1] getingnysse. [2] embe. [3] towerdre. [4] menigfeald.

his écan sibbe.' His bóc is swíðe micel and mænigfeald[1] be Criste and be Godes mærðe, be eallum manncynne ǫn gástlicum andgite ǫn Godes gelaðunge. He bodode geleáfan ǫn Iudea lande, and unriht forbeád, óð ðæt se réða cyning, Mannases geháten, Ezechian sunu, hine tócleáf ǫn twá, and hine ácwealde swá.

Hieremias se wítega wæs ǫn ðám lande swíðe hálig wítega fram his cildháde; be ðám cwæð God sylf tó him: 'Ic ðé gecúðe sóðlice ær ðan ðe ic ðé gesceópe ǫn ðínre módor innoðe, and ic ðé gehálgode ær ðan ðe ðú ácęnned wurde, and ic ðé gesętte þeódum tó wítegan.' Hé wunode ǫn clænnysse, and hé áwrát áne bóc þurh ðǫne Hálgan Gást ǫn his wítegunge micele and mænigfealde[1] ðám mannum tó láre, ǫf gástlicum andgite eác be ðám Hælende. Hé wearð oft gebęnd and gebróht ǫn cweartern for his hálgan láre, and hé heófode miclum ðæs folces synna, swá swá his bóc ús sęgð, and hé wearð ǫftorfod mid stánum æt néxtan ǫn Egypta lande for his geleáfan. Plato se úðwita and se wísosta mann ǫn hæðenum folce hæfde hine gesprecen, and se wítega ðá hine gewissode ðæt hé cúðe gelýfan ǫn ðǫne lifiendan God, swá swá Agustinus hit ǫn bócum gesętte; and Ieremias is úre wítega synderlice.

Ezechiel se wítega wearð gehęrgod mid ðám folce, ðá ðá se Chaldeisca cyning ácwealde ðá Iudeiscan, and ðá hęreláfe tó his lande ádráf, ðá ðá Daniel se wítega wearð eác gelæht. And Ezechiel ðá ǫn þeówte ðær wunode, and wítegode ðær, and áwrát áne bóc micele ǫn gesętnisse be ðám manncynne and be úrum Drihtene, swíðe deóp ǫn andgite, óð ðæt se heáfodmann ðæs gehęrgodan folces hine ácwealde, swá swá ús cýð sum láreów.

Daniel se wítega wunode ǫn Chaldea, wurðfull ðám

cyningum, and áwrát áne bóc ǫn his wítegunge, ðe him God sylf ǫnwreáh, and hé swutellice sǽde ǫn his gesętnisse be Cristes ácęnnednisse, swá swá hé cóm tó mannum, feówer hund geára and hundnigontig geára fram Darie ðám cyninge, óð ðæt úre Drihten cóm ǫn sóðre męnniscnisse ǫf Marian innoðe. His bóc is swíðe micel ǫn manegum getácnungum, langsum hér tó sęcgenne[1] be hire gesętnyssum and hú hé[2] wæs áworpen ðám wildum leónum, be ðám wé áwriton ǫn Ęnglisc ǫn sumum spelle hwílum[3]. Hé næs ná ǫfslagen, ac hé him sylf gewát, ðá ðá hé hund geára wæs and týn geár ǫn ylde, and hé wæs bebyrged ǫn Babilonia.

Twęlf wítegan sindon tóeácan ðisum git, ðe twęlf béc áwriton ǫn heora wítegunge, be sumum dǽle læssan ǫn gesętnysse, micele ǫn andgite, be Cristes męnniscnysse and be Godes folce, swá swá God him ǫnwreáh. Ðǽra naman wé willað áwrítan ǫn ðisum cwide: Osee, Iohel, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, se ðe þreó niht wæs wiðinnan ðám hwæle, and se hwæl hine ábær tó Ninivea byrig, and seó dǽd getácnode úres Drihtenes deáð, ðe læg ǫn byrgene swá langum fæce, ac hé árás ǫf deáðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, se namnode ðǫne Hǽlend be his naman ðus: 'Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo,' ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc: 'Ic blissie ǫn Drihtene, and ic fægnie ǫn Gode mínum Hǽlende.' Iesus wæs geháten úre Hǽlend ǫn lífe, and swá sǽde ðes wítega ǽr ðan ðe hé wurde ácęnned, and swá swá se heáhęngel hit sǽde ǫn ðám godspelle; hé is geháten eác Crist, be ðám cwæð sum wítega for fela hund geárum ǽr ðan ðe hé ácęnned wurde: 'Adstiterunt reges terræ, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius.' 'Eornostlice cyningas and ealdormęnn árison ǫngeán úrne Drihten and ðǫne Hǽlend Crist;' ðæt wæs Herodes cyning and Pilatus

[1] secgende. [2] *om.* [3] hwilon.

ealdormann, swá swá ðá apostolas be ðám understódon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

Wæron eác óðre wítegan ðe ne writon náne béc, swá swá wæs Helias and Heliseus, ac heora wundru[1] sindon áwritene swá ðeáh on ðæra cyninga bócum on fullc·úðum gemynde. Týn[2] mædenu wæron on mislicre tíde on hæðenum leódum, ðá man hét Sibillas, ðæt sind 'wítegestran,' and hí wítegodon ealle be ðám Hælende Criste, and heora béc sętton swíðe swutellice þurh ðone sóðan God be ealre his fare mid fullum geleáfan, for ðan ðe God wolde him gewitan habban of hæðenum leódum and of geleáfullum; ac heora béc ne sind ná on úrum[3] gesętnissum on ðære bibliothecan, swá swá ðás óðre beóð.

Esdras se wrítere áwrát áne bóc, hú ðæt folc cóm ongeán fram Chaldea lande tó Iudea lande, and hí Hierusalem ðá burh eft árærdon and ðæt tempel ðærbinnan, swá swá Cirus cyning him sealde leáfe æfter hundseofontigum[4] geárum, ðæt hí heora eard bógodon, and seó bóc is geendebyrd on ðissere gesętnisse mid deópum andgite on díglum getácnungum.

Iob wæs geháten sum heáh Godes þegen on ðám lande Chus, swíðe geleáffull wer welig on æhtum; se wearð áfandod þurh ðone swicolan deófol, swá swá his bóc us sęgð, ðe hé sylf gesętte siððan hé áfandod wæs: be ðám ic áwende on Englisc sumne cwide iu, and hit is eác wítegung witodlice be Criste and be his gelaðunge, swá swá láreówas sęcgað, and seó bóc is geendebyrd on ðissere gesętnisse.

Sum Iudeisc mann wearð eác áfandod, Tobias geháten, swíðe ælmesgeorn and swíðe gelýfed on ðone lifiendan God. Se wæs eác gehęrgod tó Sirian lande; ac hé heóld swáðeáh his geleáfan ðær mid gódum weorcum. And God his áfandode, swá ðæt hé blind wearð, and swá wunode týn geár; ac

[1] wundra. [2] mædena. [3] ure. [4] -on.

God hine gehælde eft þurh his heáhengel, Raphael geháten, swá swá seó racu ús segð on his ágenre béc, þe hé sylf áwrát, and seó bóc is getealdtó ðisum getele, for ðan ðe ðæron is eác swilce getácnung.

Hester seó cwén, ðe hire cynn áhredde, hæfð eác áne bóc on ðisum getele, for ðan ðe Godes lof is gelógod ðæron; ðá ic áwende on Englisc on úre wísan sceortlice.

Iudith seó wuduwe, ðe oferwann Holofernem ðone Siriscan ealdormann, hæfð hire ágene bóc betwux ðisum bócum be hire ágenum sige; seó is eác on Englisc on úre wísan gesett eów mannum tó bysne, ðæt gé eówerne eard mid wæpnum[1] bewerian wið onwinnendne here.

Twá béc sind gesette æfter cyrclicum þeáwum betwux ðisum bócum, ðe gebyriað tó Godes lofe, Machabeorum gehátene, for heora miclum gewinne, for ðan ðe hig wunnon mid wæpnum[1] ðá swíðe wið ðone hæðenan here ðe him on wann swíðe: wolde hig ádilegian and ádýdan[2] of ðám earde ðe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof álecgan. Hwæt ðá Mathathias se méra Godes þegen mid his fíf sunum feaht wið ðone here micle gelómlicor ðonne ðú gelýfan wylle, and hig sige hæfdon þurh ðone sóðan God, ðe hig on gelýfdon æfter Moyses é. Hig noldon ná feohtan mid fægerum wordum ánum, swá ðæt hí wel spræcon, and áwendon ðæt eft, ðý[3] læs ðe him becóme se hefigtíma cwide ðe se wítega gecwæð be sumum leódscipe ðus: 'Et iratus est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus hæreditatem suam, et cetera:' 'Drihten wearð yrre mid graman his folce, and hé onscunode his yrfeweardnisse[4], and hé betæhte hig on hæðenra handum, and heora fýnd sóðlice hæfdon heora geweald, and hig swíðe gedrehton ðá deriendlican fýnd, and hig wurdon geeádmétte under heora handum.' Nolde Machabeus se méra Godes cempa habban ðisne

[1] wæmnum. [2] adyddan. [3] ðe. [4] yrfewerdnisse.

dóm þurh his Drihtenes yrre, ac him wæs leófre ðæt hé mid geleáfan clipode ǫn his eornost tó Gode ðisne óðerne cwide: 'Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus hominis, et cetera': 'Syle us, leóf Drihten, ðínne sóðan fultum ǫn úre gedréfednisse, and gedó ús strǫngran, for ðan ðe mannes fultum is unmihtig and ídel. Ac uton wyrcean mihte ǫn ðǫne mihtigan God, and he tó náhte gedéð úrne dǫriendlican fýnd.' Machabeus ðá gefylde ðás foresǽdan word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fýnd, and sint for ðý[1] gesǫtte his sigefæstan dǽda ǫn ðám twám bócum ǫn bibliothecan Gode tó wurðmynte; and ic áwǫnde hig ǫn Ęnglisc, and rǽdon, gif gé wyllað, eów sylfum tó rǽde!

[1] þi.

XIII.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES[1].

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS., whenever they seemed to indicate a more regular form, relegating all the rarer and exceptional ones to the foot of the page. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. all that is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

[1] The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Iohannes se Godspellere, Cristes dýrling, wearð on ðysum [1] dæge tó heofenan ríces myrhðe þurh Godes neósunge genumen. Hé wæs Cristes módrian sunu, and hé hine lufode synderlice; ná swá miclum [2] for ðære mæglican sibbe swá for ðære clænnysse his ansundan mægðhádes. Hé wæs on mægðháde Gode gecoren, and hé on écnysse on ungewemmedum mægðháde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrdelicum racum ðæt hé wolde wífian, and Crist wearð tó his giftum gelaðod. Ða gelamp hit ðæt æt ðám giftum wín wearð áteorod. Se Hælend ðá hét ðá þéningmenn áfyllan six stænene fatu mid hlúttrum wætere, and hé mid his blétsunge ðæt wæter tó æðelum wíne áwende [3]. Ðis is ðæt forme tácn ðe hé on his menniscnysse openlice geworhte. Ðá wearð Iohannes swá onbryrd þurh ðæt tácn, ðæt hé ðærrihte his bryde [4] on mægðháde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð ðá him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hé hine ætbræd ðám flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum leófan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his módor, ðá ðá hé on ródehengene manncynn álýsde, ðæt his cláne líf ðæs clænan mædenes Marian gýmde; and heó ðá on hyre sweoster [5] suna þénungum wunode.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige tó heofonum, ríxode sum wælhreów [6] cásere on Rómana ríce, æfter Nerone, se wæs Domitianus geháten, cristenra manna éhtere: se hét áfyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum éle, and ðone máran godspellere ðæron hét bescúfan; ac hé þurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewemmed [7] of ðám hátan [8] bæðe eode. Eft, ðá ðá

[1] ðisum *B.* [2] micclum *C. often.* [3] awænde *B.* [4] bryd *R.* [5] swyster *C.* [6] wælreow *R.* [7] ungewæmmed *R.* [8] hatum *all three MSS.*

se wælhreówa ne mihte ðæs eádigan apostoles bodunge álęcgan, ðá ásęnde hé hine ǫn wræcsíð tó ánum igeoðe ðe is Paðmas gecíged, ðæt hé ðǽr þurh hungres scearpnisse ácwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét tó gýmeleáste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him ǫn ðám wræcsíðe ðá tóweardan ǫnwrigennysse, be ðǽre hé áwrát ðá bóc ðe is geháten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhreówa Domicianus ǫn ðám ylcan[1] geáre wearð ácweald æt his witena handum; and hí ealle ánmódlice ræddon ðæt ealle his geséttnyssa áídlode wæron. Ðá wearð Nerva, swíðe árfæst mann, tó cásere gecoren. Be his geþáfunge gecyrde se apostol ǫngeán mid miclum wurðmynte, se ðe mid hospe tó wræcsíðe ásęnd[2] wæs. Him urnon ǫngeán weras and wíf fægnigende[3] and cweðende: 'Geblétsod is se ðe cóm ǫn Godes naman.'

Mid ðám ðe se apostol Iohannes stóp intó ðǽre byrig Ephesum, ðá bær man him tógeánes ánre wuduwan[4] líc tó byrigenne; hire[5] nama wæs Drusiana. Heó wæs swíðe gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and ðá þearfan, ðe heó mid cystigum móde eallunga áfédde, dreórige mid wópe ðám líce folgodon. Ðá hét se apostol ðá bǽre sęttan, and cwæð: 'Mín Drihten, Hælend Crist, árǽre ðé, Drusiana; árís, and gecyrr hám, and gearca ús gereordunge ǫn ðínum húse.' Drusiana ðá árás swilce of slǽpe áwęht[6], and carfull be ðæs apostoles hǽse hám gewęnde[7].

Ǫn ðám óðrum dæge eode se apostol be ðǽre strǽte[8]; ðá ofseah hé hwǽr sum úðwita lǽdde twęgen gebróðru, ðe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreón ǫn deórwurðum gimstánum[9], and woldon ðá tócwýsan ǫn ealles ðæs folces gesihðe tó wæfersýne, swylce tó forsewennysse woruld-

[1] ilcan *B.* [2] asænd *B.* [3] fægniende *R.* [4] wydewan *C. R.* [5] hyre *R.* [6] awreht *C. R.* [7] gewænde *B.* [8] stræt *all.* [9] gymstanum *C. often.*

licra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðám tíman ðæt ðá ðe woldon woruldwísdóm gecneordlice leornian, ðæt hí behwyrfdon heora áre on gimstanum, and ðá tóbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wecge, and ðone on sæ áwurpon[1]; ðý læs ðe seó smeáung ðáera æhta hí æt ðære láre hrœmde. Đá clipode[2] se apostol ðone úðwitan Graton him tó, and cwæð: 'Dyslic bið ðæt hwá woruldlice spéda forhogige for manna hęrunge, and beó on Godes dóme geniðerod. Ídel bið se lǽcedóm ðe ne mæg ðone untruman gehǽlan; swá bið eác ídel seo lár ðe ne gehǽlð ðære sáwle leahtras and unþeáwas. Sóðlice mín láreow Crist sumne cniht ðe gewilnode ðæs écan lífes ðysum wordum lærde, ðæt hé sceolde ealle his welan beceápian, and ðæt wurð þearfum dǽlan, gif hé wolde fullfrœmed beón, and hé syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðærtóeácan ðæt éce líf.' Graton ðá se úðwita him andwyrde: 'Đás gimstanas sind[3] tócwýsede for ídelum gylpe, ac gif ðín láreow is sóð God, gefég ðás brycas[4] tó ansundnysse, ðæt heora wurð mæge þearfum frœmian.' Iohannes ðá gegaderode ðáera gimstana brycas, and beseah tó heofonum, ðus cweðende: 'Drihten Hǽlend, nis ðé nán þing earfoðe; ðú gee-dstaðelodest ðisne[5] tóbrocenan middangeard[6] on ðínum geleáffullum þurh tácen ðære hálgan róde; geedstaðela nú ðás deórwurðan gimstánas þurh ðínra engla handa, ðæt ðás nytenan mœnn ðíne mihta oncnáwon, and on ðé gelýfon.' Hwæt, ðá færlice wurdon ðá gimstánas swá ansunde ðæt furðon nán tácen ðære ærran tócwýsednysse næs gesewen. Đá se úðwita Graton samod mid ðám cnihtum feóll tó Iohannes fótum, gelýfende on God. Se apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hírede, and hé ongann Godes geleáfan openlice bodian. Đá twegen gebróðru[7], Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gimstánas, and ealle heora æhta dǽldon wæd-

[1] awurpan *C. R.* [2] clypode *C. R.*; cleopode *B.* [3] synd *C. B.* [4] bricas *C. R.* [5] ðysne *R.* [6] middaneard *B. R.* [7] gebroðra *C. R.*

lum, and fyligdon[1] ðám apostole, and micel męnigu[2] geleáffullra him eác tó geþeódde.

Đá becóm se apostol æt sumum[3] sæle tó ðære byrig Pergamum, ðær ðá foreséedan cnihtas iú[4] ær eardodon, and gesáwon heora þeówan mid godwebbe[5] gefrætewode[6], and ǫn woruldlicum wuldre scínende. Đá wurdon hí mid deófles flán þurhs·cotene, and dreórige ǫn móde, ðæt hí wædligende ǫn ánum wáclicum wæfelse férdon, and heora þeówan ǫn woruldlicum wuldre scínende wæron. Đá underg·eat se apostol ðás deófollican[7] fácn, and cwæð: 'Ic geseó ðæt eówer mód is áwęnd and eówer andwlita, for ðám ðe gé eówre spéda þearfum dǽldon, and mínes Drihtnes láre fyligdon: gáð nú for ðý tó wuda, and heáwað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tó mé.' Hí dydon be his hǽse, and hé ǫn Godes naman ðá grénan gyrda geblétsode, and hí wurdon tó reádum golde áwęnde. Ęft cwæð se apostol Iohannes: 'Gáð tó ðære sǽ strande, and fęccað mé papolstánas.' Hí dydon swá; and Iohannes ðá ǫn Godes mægenþrymme hí geblétsode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfede tó deórwurðum gímmum. Đá cwæð se apostol: 'Gáð tó smiððan, and fandiað ðises goldes and ðissera gimstána.' Hí ðá eodon, and ęft cómon, ðus cweðende: 'Ealle ðás goldsmiðas sęcgað ðæt hí nǽfre ær swá clǽne gold ne swá reád ne gesáwon: eác ðás gimwyrhtan sęcgað ðæt hí nǽfre swá deórwurðe gimstánas ne gemétton.' Đá cwæð se apostol him tó: 'Nimað ðis gold and ðás gimstánas, and farað, and bycgað[8] eów landáre; for ðám ðe gé forluron ðá heofenlican spéda. Bycgað eów pællene cyrtlas, ðæt gé tó lytelre[9] hwíle scínon swá swá róse, ðæt gé hrædlice forweornion. Beóð blówende and welige hwílwęndlice, ðæt gé écelice wædlion.

[1] filigdon *all.* [2] meniu *B.* [3] sumon *B.* [4] *om. in B.* [5] godewebbe *C. R.* [6] gefreatewode *C.* [7] deoflican *C. R.* [8] bicgað *all.* [9] lytlere *B. R.*

Hwæt lá, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhteón ðæt hé dó his þeówan ríce for worulde, genyhtsume[1] ǫn welan, and unwiðmetenlice scínan? Ac hé sętte gecamp geleáffullum sáwlum, ðæt hí gelýfon tó geágenne ðá écan welan, ðá ðe for his naman ðá hwílwęndan spéda forhogiað. Gé gehéldon untruman ǫn ðæs Hælendes naman, gé áflígdon deóflu, gé forgeáfon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehéldon: efne nú is ðeós gifu eów ætbroden, and gé sind[2] earmingas gewordene, gé ðe wæron mære and strange. Swá micel ęge stód deóflum fram eów ðæt hí be eówere[3] hæse ðá ǫfsęttan deófolseócan forléton; nú gé ǫndrædað eów deóflu. Đá heofenlican æhta sind ús eallum gemæne. Nacode wé wæron ácęnnede, and nacode wé gewítað. Đære sunnan beorhtnys, and ðæs mónan leóht, and ealra tungla sind gemæne ðám rícan and ðám heánan. Rénscúras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, húselgang and Godes neósung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and eádigum: ac se ungesæliga gítsere wile máre habban ðǫnne him genyhtsumað, ðǫnne hé furðon orsorh ne brýcð his genyhtsumnysse. Se gítsere hæfð ænne líchaman, and mænigfealde[4] scrúd; hé hæfð áne wambe, and þúsend manna bigleofan: witodlice ðæt hé for gítsunge uncyste nánum óðrum syllan ne mæg, ðæt hé hordað, and nát hwám; swá swá se wítega cwæð: 'Ǫn ídel bið ælc mann gedréfed se ðe hordað, and nát hwám hé hit gegaderað.' Witodlice ne bið hé ðæra æhta hláford, ðǫnne hé hí dælan ne mæg; ac hé bið ðæra æhta þeówa, ðǫnne hé him eallunga þeówað; and ðærtóeácan him weaxað[5] untrumnyssa ǫn his líchaman, ðæt hé ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brúcan. Hé carað dæges and nihtes ðæt his feoh gehealden sí[6]: hé gýmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla; hé berýpð ðá wannspédi-

[1] genihtsume *all* [2] sint *R.* [3] eowre *B.* [4] menigfealde *R.* [5] wexað *R.* [6] sy *all.*

gan, hé fullg·æð[1] his lustum and his plegan; ðonne færlice gewítt hé of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna ána mid him ferigende; for ðám ðe hé sceal éce wíte þrowian.

Efne ðá ðá se apostol ðás láre sprecende wæs, ðá bær sum wuduwe hire suna líc tó bebyrgenne, se hæfde gewífod þritigum nihtum ær. Seó dreórige módor ðá samod mid ðám lícmannum rárigende hí ástrehte æt ðæs hálgan apostoles fótum, biddende ðæt hé hire sunu on Godes naman áræ̆rde, swá swá hé dyde ðá wuduwan Drusianam. Iohannes ðá ofhreów ðære méder and ðæra lícmanna dreórignysse, and ástrehte his líchaman[2] tó eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðá æt néxtan[3] árás, and eft upáhafenum handum langlice bæd. Ðá ðá hé ðus þriwa gedón hæfde, ðá hét hé unw·indan ðæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: 'Eálá ðú cniht, ðe þurh ðínes flæsces lust hrædlice ðíne sáwle forlure; eálá ðú cniht, ðú ne cúðest ðínne Scyppend; ðú ne cúðest manna Hælend; ðú ne cúðest ðone sóðan freónd; and for ðý ðú beurne on ðone[4] wyrstan feónd. Nú ic ágeát míne teáras, and for ðínre nytennysse geornlice bæd ðæt ðú of deáðe árise, and ðisum twám gebróðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel wuldor hí forluron, and hwilc wíte hí geearnodon.' Mid ðám ðá árás se cniht Stacteus, and feóll tó Iohannes fótum, and begann tó þreágenne ðá gebróðru ðe miswende wæ̆ron, ðus cweðende: 'Ic geseah ðá englas ðe eówer gýmdon dreórige wépan, and ðá áwyrgedan sceoccan[5] blissigende on eówrum forwyrde. Eów wæs heofenan ríce gearo, and scínende gebytlu mid wistum áfyllede, and mid écum leóhte: ðá gé forluron þurh u·nwærscipe, and gé begeáton eów þeósterfulle wununga mid dracum áfyllede and mid brastli-

[1] folgað *B.* [2] lichoman *R.* [3] nehstan *R.* [4] ðam *B. R.* [5] scuccan *B.*

gendum lígum, mid unáseċgendlicum wítum áfyllede and mid anþrǽcum stęncum; ǫn ðám ne áblinð gránung and þoterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað for ðý mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol, eówerne láreów, ðæt hé eów fram ðám écum forwyrde árære, swá swá hé mé fram deáðe árærde; and hé eówre sáwla[1], ðe nú sind ádilgode[2] ǫf ðære líflican béc, gelǽde ęft tó Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Se cniht ðá Stacteus, ðe ǫf deáðe árás, samod mid ðám gebróðrum ástręhte hine tó Iohannes fótswaðum, and ðæt folc forð mid ealle, ánmódlice biddende ðæt hé him[3] tó Gode geþingode. Se apostol ðá bebeád ðám twám gebróðrum ðæt hí þritig daga be hreówsunge dǽdbétende Gode geoffrodon, and ǫn ðám[4] fæce geornlice bǽdon ðæt ðá gyldenan gyrda ęft tó ðám ærran gecynde áwęndon[5], and ðá gimstánas tó heora wácnysse. Æfter þritigra daga fæce, ðá ðá hí ne mihton mid heora bénum ðæt gold and ðá gimstánas tó heora gecynde áwęndan, ðá cómon hí mid wópe tó ðám apostole, ðus cweðende: 'Symle ðú tǽhtest mildheortnysse, and ðæt man óðrum miltsode; and gif man óðrum miltsað, hú micle swíðor wile God miltsian and árian mannum his handgeweorce! Ðæt ðæt wé mid gítsigendum eágum ágylton, ðæt wé nú mid wépendum eágum behreówsiað.' Ðá andwyrde se apostol: 'Berað ðá gyrda tó wuda, and ðá stánas tó sǽstrande[6]: hí sind gecyrrede tó heora gecynde.' Ðá ðá hí ðis gedón hæfdon, ðá underf·éngon hí ęft Godes gife, swá ðæt hí ádrǽfdon deóflu, and blinde and untrume gehǽldon, and fela tácna ǫn Drihtnes naman gefręmedon, swá swá hí ǽr dydon.

Se apostol ðá gebígde tó Gode ealne ðǫne eard Asiam, se is getealdtó healfum[7] dǽle middaneardes; and áwrát ðá

[1] saula *C. R.* [2] adylegode *C.* [3] heom *B.* [4] *om.* in *C.* [5] awændon *B.* [6] to ðære sæ strande *B.* [7] healfan *B. R.*

feórðan Cristes bóc, seó hrępað swíðost ymbe Cristes godcundnysse. Đá óðre þrí[1] godspelleras, Matheus, Marcus, Lucas, áwriton æror be Cristes męnniscnysse. Đá ásprungon[2] gedwolmęnn ǫn Godes gelaðunge, and cwǽdon ðæt Crist nǽre, ær hé ácęnned wæs ǫf Marian. Đá bǽdon[3] ealle ðá leódbisceopas[4] ðǫne hálgan apostol ðæt hé ðá feórðan bóc gesętte, and ðǽra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ádwǽscte. Iohannes ðá beád þreóra daga fæsten gemǽnelice; and hé æfter ðám fæstene wearð swá miclum mid Godes gáste áfylled, ðæt hé ealle Godes ęnglas and ealle gesceafta mid heálicum móde ofers·táh, and mid ðisum wordum ðá godspellican gesętnysse ǫngann: 'In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:' ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc: 'Ǫn frymðe wæs word, and ðæt word wæs mid Gode, and ðæt word wæs God; ðis wæs ǫn frymðe mid Gode; ealle þing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nán þing búton him gesceapen.' And swá forð ǫn ealre ðǽre godspellican gesętnysse hé cýdde fela be Cristes godcundnysse, hú hé ęcelice búton[5] anginne ǫf his Fæder ácęnned is, and mid him ríxað ǫn ánnysse ðæs Hálgan Gástes, á búton ęnde. Feáwa hé áwrát be his męnniscnisse, for ðám ðe ðá þrí óðre godspelleras ġenyhtsumlice be ðám heora béc sętton.

Hit ġelamp æt sumum sǽle ðæt ðá deófolgildan[6] ðe ðá git u·ngeleáffulle wǽron gecwǽdon ðæt hí woldon ðǫne apostol tó heora hǽðenscipe geneádian. Đá cwæð se apostol tó ðám hǽðengildum: 'Gáð ealle ęndemes tó Godes cyrcan, and clipiað ealle tó eówerum godum, ðæt seó cyrce áfealle þurh heora mihte; ðǫnne búge ic tó eówerum hǽðenscipe. Gif ðǫnne eówer godes miht ðá hálgan cyrcan tów·urpan ne mæg, ic tówurpe eówer tempel þurh ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tócwýse eówer deófolgyld; and bið ðǫnne rihtlic ge-

[1] þry *C. R.*, þreo *B.* [2] asprungan *C.* [3] bædan *C.* [4] leodbiscopas *B. R.* [5] butan *C.* [6] deofolgyldan *C. often.*

þúht ðæt gé geswícon eówéres gedwyldes, and gelýfon ǫn ðǫne sóðan God, se ðe ána is Ælmihtig.' Đá hæðengyldan ðisum cwide geþwærlæhton, and Iohannes mid geswæsum wordum ðæt folc tihte ðæt hí ufor eodon fram ðám deófles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clipode: 'Ǫn Godes naman áhreóse ðis tempel mid eallum ðám deófolgyldum ðe him ǫn eardiað, ðæt ðeós męnigu[1] tócnáwe ðæt ðis hæðengyld deófles biggęng[2] is.' Hwæt ðá færlice áhreás ðæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his ánlicnyssum tó duste áwęnde. Ǫn ðám ylcan dæge wurdon gebígede[3] twęlf þúsend[4] hæðenra manna tó Cristes geleáfan, and mid fulluhte gehálgode.

Đá sceorede[5] ðá git[6] se yldesta hæðengylda mid micelre[7] þwyrnysse, and cwæð ðæt hé nolde gelýfan búton Iohannes áttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðǫne cwealmbæran[8] dręnc ofers·wíðde. Đá cwæð se apostol: 'Đeáh ðú mé áttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mé ne dęrað.' Đá cwæð se hæðengylda Aristodemus: 'Đú scealt ærest óðerne geseón drincan, and ðærrihte cwelan, ðæt húru ðín heorte swá forhtige for ðám deádbæran[9] dręnce.' Iohannes him andwyrde: 'Gif ðú ǫn God gelýfan wylt, ic u·nforhtmód ðæs dręnces ǫnfó.' Đá getęngde[10] se Aristodemus tó ðám heáhgeréfan, and genam ǫn his cwearterne twęgen þeófas, and sealde him ðǫne u·nlybban ætf·oran eallum ðám folce, ǫn Iohannes gesihðe; and hí ðærrihte æfter ðám dręnce gewiton. Syððan se hæðengilda eác sealde ðǫne áttǫrbæran dręnc ðám apostole, and hé mid ródetácne his múð and ealne his líchaman gewæpnode, and ðǫne[11] u·nlybban ǫn Godes naman hálsode, and siððan mid gebyldum[12] móde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus ðá

[1] mæniu *B.* [2] bigeng *B.* [3] gebigde *B.* [4] þusenda *B.* [5] scorede *R.*, scoròde *B.* [6] gyt *all.* [7] mycelre *C.* [8] cwelmbæran *C. R.* [9] deadbærum *all.* [10] getængde *B.* [11] ðane *R.* [12] gebildum *Ç.*

and ðæt folc beheóldon ðone apostol þreó tída dæges, and gesáwon hine habban glædne andwlitan búton blácunge and forhtunge; and hí ealle clipodon: 'Án sóð God is, se ðe Iohannes wurðað.' Đá cwæð se hæðengylda tó ðám apostole: 'Git mé tweónað; ac gif ðú ðás deádan sceaðan on ðínes Godes naman árærst, ðonne bið mín heorte geclænsod fram ælcere tweónunge.' Đá cwæð Iohannes: 'Aristodeme, nim míne tunecan, and lege búfon ðæra deádra manna líc, and cweð: "Đæs Hælendes Cristes apostol me ásende tó eów, ðæt gé on his naman of deáðe áríson, and ælc mann oncnáwe ðæt deáð and líf þeówiað mínum Hælende."' Hé ðá be ðæs apostoles hæse bær his tunecan, and álede uppon ðám twám deádum; and hí ðærrihte ansunde árison. Đá ðá se hæðengilda ðæt geseah, ðá ástrehte hé hine tó Iohannes fótum, and syððan férde tó ðám heáhgeréfan, and him ðá wundru[1] mid hlúddre stemne cýdde. Hí ðá begen ðone apostol gesóhton, his miltsunge biddende. Đá beád se apostol him seofon nihta fæsten, and hí siððan gefullode; and hí æfter ðám fulluhte tówurpon eall heora deófolgild, and mid heora mága fultume and mid eallum cræfte árærdon Gode mære cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

Đá ðá se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig geára, ðá æteówode[2] him Drihten Crist mid ðám óðrum apostolum, ðe hé of ðisum lífe genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iohannes, cum tó mé; tíma is ðæt ðú mid ðínum gebróðrum wistfullige on mínum gebeórscipe.' Iohannes ðá árás, and eode wið ðæs Hælendes; ac hé him tó cwæð: 'Nú on sunnandæg, mínes æristes dæge, ðú cymst tó mé;' and æfter ðám worde Drihten gewende[3] tó heofenum. Se apostol miclum blissode on ðám beháte, and on ðære[4] sunnanuhtan ærwacol tó ðære cyrcan cóm, and ðám folce, fram hancréde óð undern, Godes

[1] wundra *all.* [2] æteowde *B.* [3] gewænde *B.* [4] ðám.

gerihtu[1] lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð ðæt se Hælend hine on ðám dæge tó heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hét ðá delfan his byrgene[2] wið ðæt[3] weofod, and ðæt greót út áwegan. And hé eode cucu and gesund intó his byrgene, and astrehtum handum tó Gode clipode: 'Drihten Crist, ic þancige ðé ðæt ðú mé gelaðodest tó ðínum wistum: ðú wást ðæt ic mid ealre heortan ðé gewilnode. Oft ic ðé bæd ðæt ic móste tó ðé faran, ac ðú cwæde ðæt ic andbídode, ðæt ic ðé máre folc gestrýnde. Đú heólde mínne líchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and ðú simle míne sáwle onlíhtest, and mé náhwær[4] ne forléte. Đú settest on mínum múðe ðínre sóðfæstnysse word, and ic áwrát ðá láre ðe ic of ðínum múðe gehýrde, and ðá wundru[5] ðe ic ðé wyrcan geseah. Nú ic ðé betæce, Drihten! ðíne bearn, ðá ðe ðín gelaðung, mæden and móder, þurh wæter and ðone Hálgan Gást ðé gestrýnde. Onfóh mé tó mínum gebróðrum mid ðám ðe ðú cóme, and mé gelaðodest. Geopena ongeán mé lífes geat, ðæt ðáera þeóstra ealdras mé ne geméton. Đú eart Crist, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, ðú ðe be ðínes Fæder hæse middangeard gehældest, and ús ðone Hálgan Gást ásendest. Đé wé herigað, and þanciað ðínra mænigfealdra góda geond ungeendode worulda[6]. Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede æteówode heofenlic leóht búfon ðám apostole binnon ðære byrgene, áne tíd swá beorhte scínende ðæt nánes mannes gesihð ðæs leóhtes leóman sceáwian ne mihte; and hé mid ðám leóhte his gást ágeaf ðám Drihtne ðe hine tó his ríce gelaðode. Hé gewát swá freóh fram deáðes sárnysse of ðisum andweardan lífe swá swá hé wæs ælfremede[7] fram líchamlicere gewemmednysse. Sóðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemétt mid mannan áfylled. Manna

[1] gerihta *C.*, riht *B. R.* [2] byrgenne *B.* [3] ðan *B.*, ðam *R.* [4] nahwar *C.* [5] wundra *all.* [6] worulde *C. R.*, woruld *B.* [7] ælfremed *all.*

wæs geháten se heofenlica męte ðe feówertig geára áfédde Israhela folc ǫn wéstene. Nú wæs se bigleofa gemétt ǫn Iohannes byrgene, and nán þing ęlles; and se męte is weaxende ǫn hire óð ðisne andweardan dæg. Ðær beóð fela[1] tácna æteówode, and untrume gehælde[2] and fram eallum frécednyssum álýsede[3] þurh ðæs apostoles þingunge. Ðæs him getíðað Drihten Crist, ðám is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hálgum Gáste á búton ęnde. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nú tó-dæg[4] Godes geladung geond ealne ymbhwyrft mærsað ðæra eádigra cildra freólstíde, ðe se wælhreówa Herodes for Cristes ácęnnednysse mid árleásre ęhtnysse ácwealde, swá swá ús seó godspellice racu swutellice cýð.

Matheus áwrát ǫn ðære forman Cristes béc ðysum wordum be ðæs Hálendes gebyrdtíde, and cwæð: 'Đá ðá se Hálend ácęnned wæs ǫn ðære Iudeiscan Bethleem, ǫn Herodes dagum cyninges, efne ðá cómon fram eástdæle middangeardes þrí tungelwitegan tó ðære byrig Hierusalem, ðus befrínende: "Hwær is Iudeiscra leóda cyning, se ðe ácęnned is? Wé gesáwon sóðlice his steorran ǫn eástdæle, and wé cómon tó ðý ðæt wé ús tó him gebiddon."' Hwæt ðá Herodes cyning ðis gehýrende wearð miclum ástyred, and eall seó burhwaru samod mid him. Hé ðá gesamnode ealle ðá ealdorbiscopas and ðæs folces bóceras, and befrán hwær Cristes cęnningstów wære. Hí sædon, ǫn ðære Iudeiscan Bethleem. Ðus sóðlice is áwriten þurh ðǫne witegan Micheam: 'Ealá ðú Bethleem, Iudeisc land, ne eart ðú náhteshwón[5] wácost burga ǫn Iudeiscum ealdrum: of ðé cymð se hęretoga se ðe gewylt and gewissað Israhela folc.' Đá clipode Herodes ðá

[1] feala *B.* [2] gehælede *B.* [3] alysde *B.* [4] dæig *R.* [5] nateshwon.

þrí tungelwítegan on sunderspræce, and geornlice hí befrán tó hwilces tíman se steorra him ærest æteówode, and ásende[1] hí tó Bethleem, ðus cweðende: 'Farað ardlice, and befrínað be ðám cilde, and ðonne gé hit gemétað, cýðað mé, ðæt ic mæge[2] mé tó him gebiddan.' Đá tungelwítegan férdon æfter ðæs cyninges[3] spræce and efne ðá se steorra ðé hí on eástdæle gesáwon glád him beforan, óð ðæt hé gestód búfon ðám gesthúse ðær ðæt cild on wunode. Hí gesáwon ðone steorran, and þearle blissodon. Eodon ðá inn, and ðæt cild gemétton mid Marian his méder, and niðer feallende hí tó him gebædon. Hí geopenodon heora hordfatu, and him lác geoffrodon, gold, and récels, and myrran. Hwæt ðá God on swefne hí gewarnode, and bebeád ðæt hí eft ne cyrdon tó ðám réðan cyninge Herode, ac þurh óðerne weg hine forcyrdon, and swá tó heora éðele becómon. Efne ðá Godes engel æteówode Iosepe, ðæs cildes fósterfæder on swefnum, cweðende: 'Áris, and nim ðis cild mid ðære méder, and fleóh tó Egypta lande, and beó ðær óð ðæt ic ðé eft secge: 'sóðlice t·óweard is ðæt Herodes smeáð hú hé ðæt cild fordó.' Ioseph ðá árás nihtes, and ðæt cild mid ðære méder samod tó Egypta lande ferede, and ðær wunode óð ðæt Herodes gewát; ðæt seó wítegung wære gefylled, ðe be ðære fare ær ðus cwæð: 'Of Egypta lande ic geclipode mínne sunu.'

Nú secgað wyrdwríteras ðæt Herodes betwux ðisum wearð gewréged tó ðám Rómaniscan[4] cásere, ðe ealne middangeard on ðám tíman geweóld. Đá gewende[5] hé tó Róme be ðæs cáseres hæse, ðæt hé hine betealde, gif hé mihte. Đá betealde hé hine swíðe geáplice, swá swá hé wæs snotorwyrde tó ðám swíðe ðæt se cásere hine mid máran wurðmynte ongean tó Iudeiscum ríce ásende. Đá ðá hé hám cóm, ðá gemunde hé hwæt hé ær be ðám cilde gemynte, and geseah

[1] sende *B. R.* [2] mage *C.* [3] cinges *B.* [4] romaniscum *R.* [5] gewænde *B.*

ðæt hé wæs bepæht fram ðám tungelwítegum, and wearð ðá þearle gegrẹmod[1]. Sẹnde ðá his cwẹlleras, and ọfslóh ealle ðá hysecild ðe wǽron ọn ðǽre byrig Bethleem, and ọn eallum hyre gemǽrum, fram twiwintrum cilde tó ánre nihte, be ðǽre tíde ðe hé geáxode æt ðám tungelwítegum. Đá wæs gefylled Hieremias wítegung, ðe ðus wítegode: 'Stemn is gehýred ọn heánnysse, micel wóp and þoterung: Rachel beweóp hire cildru, and nolde beón gefréfrod, for ðám ðe hí ne sind.'

Ọn ðám twẹlftan dæge Cristes ácẹnnednysse cómon ðá þrí tungelwítegan tó Herode, and hine áxodon be ðám ácẹnnedan cilde; and ðá ðá hí his cẹnningstówe geáxodon, ðá gewẹndon[2] hí wið ðæs cildes, and noldon ðọne réðan cwẹllere ẹft gecyrran, swá swá hé hét. Đá ne mihte hé forbúgan ðæs cáseres hǽse, and wæs ðá þurh his langsume fær ðǽra cildra slẹge geuferod swíðor ðọnne hé gemynt hæfde; and hí wurdon ðá ọn ðysum dægðerlican[2] dæge wuldorfullice gemartyrode; ná swáðeáh ðæs geáres ðe Crist ácẹnned wæs, ac æfter twẹgra geára ymbryne[3] æfter ðæs wælhreówan hámcyme.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him náht tó ðám cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdóme hé becóm tó ðǽre cynelican geðyngðe[4]; swá swá Moyses be ðám áwrát, ðæt ne sceolde áteorian ðæt Iudeisce cynecynn, óð ðæt Crist sylf cóme. Đá cóm Crist ọn ðám tíman ðe seó cynelice mægð[5] áteorode, and se æ·lfrẹmeda Herodes ðæs ríces geweóld. Đá wearð hé miclum áfyrht and anþracode ðæt his ríce feallan sceolde þurh tócyme ðæs sóðan cyninges. Đá clipode hé ðá tungelwítegan ọn sunderspræce, and geornlice hí befrán, ọn hwilcne tíman hí ærest ðọne steorran gesáwon; for ðám ðe hé ọndréd, swá swá hit gelamp, ðæt

[1] gegræmed *B.* [2] dægðerlicum. [3] gewændon *B.* [4] ymbrene *R.*
[5] geðincðe *C.* [6] mæigð *C.*

hí ęft hine ne gecyrdon. Đá hét hé for ðý ácwęllan ealle ðá hysecild ðære burhscíre, fram twiwintrum cilde óð ánre nihte: þóhte, gif hé hí ealle ǫfslóge, ðæt se án ne ætburste ðe hé sóhte. Ac hé wæs u·ngemyndig ðæs hálgan gewrites, ðe cwið: 'Nis nán wísdóm ne nán ræd náht ǫngeán God.'

Se swicola Herodes cwæð tó ðám tungelwítegum: 'Farað, and geornlice befrínað be ðám cilde, and cýðað mé, ðæt ic eác mæge mé tó him gebiddan.' Ac hé cýdde syððan his fácenfullan syrewunge, hú hé ymbe[1] wolde, gif hé hine gemétte, ðá ðá hé ealle his efenealdan ádilegode for his ánes éhtnysse. Þearfleás hé syrwde[2] ymbe Crist: ne cóm hé for ðý ðæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce, oððe éniges óðres cyninges mid rícetere him tó geteón; ac tó ðý hé cóm ðæt hé wolde his heofenlice ríce geleáffullum mannum forgifan. Ne cóm hé tó ðý ðæt hé wære ǫn mærlicum cynesetle áhafen, ac ðæt hé wære mid hospe ǫn ródehęngene genæglod. Hé wolde ðeáh ðæs wælhreówan syrwunge mid fleáme forbúgan, ná for ðý ðæt hé deáð forfluge, se ðe sylfwilles tó þrowienne middangearde geneálæhte; ac hit wære tó hrædlic, gif hé ðá ǫn cildcradole ácweald wurde, swilce ðǫnne his tócyme manncynne bedíglod wære; ðý forhradode[3] Godes ęngel ðæs árleásan geþeaht, and bebeád ðæt se fósterfæder ðǫne heofenlican æðeling ǫf ðám earde ardlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crist his geóngan cempan, ðeáh ðe hé líchamlice ǫn heora slęge andweard[4] nære; ac hé ásęnde hí fram ðisum wræcfullum lífe tó his écan ríce. Gesælige hí wurdon geborene ðæt hí móston for his intingan deáð þrowian. Eádig is heora yld, seó ðe ðá git ne mihte Crist andettan, and móste for Criste þrowian. Hí wæron ðæs Hælendes gewitan, ðeáh ðe hí hine ðá git ne cúðon. Næron hí gerípode tó slęge, ac hí gesæliglice ðeáh swulton tó lífe. Ge-

[1] embe *R.* [2] syrwode *B.* [3] forradode *B.* [4] andwerd *C. R.*

sælig wæs heora ácennednys, for ðám ðe hí gemétton ðæt éce líf on instæpe ðæs andweardan lífes. Hí wurdon gegripene fram móderlicum breóstum, ac hí wurdon betæhte ðærrihte engellicum bósmum. Ne mihte se mánfulla éhtere mid nánre þénunge ðám lytlingum swá miclum frymian, swá miclum swá hé him frymode mid ðære réðan éhtnysse hatunge. Hí sind gehátene martyra blóstman, for ðám ðe hí wæron swá swá up áspringende blóstman on middeweardum[1] cýle u·ngeleáffullnysse, swilce mid sumere éhtnysse forste forsodene. Eádige sind ðá innoðas ðe hí gebæron, and ðá breóst ðe swylce gesýhton[2]. Witodlice ðá módru[3] on heora cildra martyrdóme þrowodon; ðæt swurd ðe ðáera cildra limu þurha·rn becóm tó ðáera módra heortan; and neód is ðæt hí beón efenhlyttan ðæs écan edleánes, ðonne hí wæron geféran ðære þrowunge. Hí wæron gehwæde and u·ngewittige ácwealde, ac hí árísað on ðám gemænelican[4] dóme mid fullum wæstme and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wé cumað tó ánre ylde on ðám gemænelican æriste, ðeáh ðe wé nú on mislicere[5] ylde of ðyssere worulde gewíton.

Ðæt godspell cweð ðæt Rachel beweóp hire cildru, and nolde beón gefréfrod, for ðám ðe hí ne sind. Rachel hátte Iacobes wíf, ðæs heáhfæderes, and heó getácnode Godes gelaðunge, ðe bewépð[6] hire gástlican cild; ac heó nele swá beón gefréfrod, ðæt hí eft tó woruldlicum gecampe gehwyrfon ðá ðe æne mid sigefæstum deáðe middangeard oferswiðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tó wuldorbeágienne mid Criste.

Eornostlice ne breác se árleása Herodes his cyneríces mid langsumere gesundfullnysse, ac búton yldinge him becóm seó godcundlice wracu, ðe hine mid mænigfealdre yrmðe fordyde, and eác geswutelode on hwilcum suslum hé móste æfter

[1] -an *all.* [2] gesihton *C.*, gesycton *B.*, gesicton *R.* [3] moddru *all.*
[4] gemænelicum *C.* [5] mistlicre *B.* [6] bewypð *C.*

forðsíðe écelice cwylmian. Hine geláehte unásęcgendlic ádl: his líchama barn wiðútan míd langsumere hátan, and hé eall innan samod forswǽled wæs and tóborsten. Him wæs mętes micel lust, ac ðeáh[1] mid nánum ætum his gifernisse gefyllan ne mihte. Hé hriðode, and ęgeslice hweós, and angsumlice sícetunga[2] teáh, swá ðæt hé earfoðlice orðian mihte. Wæterseócnys hine ofere·ode beneoðan ðám gyrdle, tó ðám swíðe ðæt his gesceapu maðum[3] weóllon, and stincende áttor singallice ǫf ðám tóswollenum fótum fleów. U·náberendlic gihða ofereode ealne ðǫne líchaman, and u·ngelýfendlic tóbláwennys his innoð geswęncte. Him stód stincende steám ǫf ðám múðe, swá ðæt earfoðlice ænig lǽce him mihte geneálǽcan. Fela[4] ðǽra lǽca he ácwealde: cwæð ðæt hí hine gehǽlan mihton, and noldon. Hine gedręhte singal slǽpleást, swá ðæt hé þurhw·acole niht búton slǽpe ádreáh; and gif hé hwón hnappode, ðærrihte hine dręhton nihtlice gedwimor, swá ðæt him ðæs slǽpes ofþúhte. Ðá ðá hé mid swíðlicum luste his lífes gewilnode, ðá hét hé hine fęrigan[5] ofer ðá[6] eá Iordanen, ðǽr ðǽr wǽron gehæfde háte baðu, ðe wǽron hálwęnde gecwedene ádligendum líchaman. Wearð ðá eác his lǽcum geþúht ðæt hí ǫn wlacum éle hine gebeðędon. Ac ðá ðá hé wæs ǫn ðissere bęðunge[7] geléd, ðá wearð se líchama eall tóslopen, swá ðæt his eágan węndon ǫn gelícnysse sweltendra manna, and hé læg cwideleás búton andgite. Ęft, ðá ðá hé cóm, ðá hét he hine fęrigan tó ðǽre byrig Hiericho.

Ðá ðá hé wearð his lífes o·rwéne, ðá gelaðode hé him tó ealle ðá Iudeiscan ealdras ǫf gehwilcum burgum, and hét hí ǫn cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tó his swustor[8] Salome and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát ðæt ðis Iudeisce folc miclum blissigan wile mínes deáðes; ac ic

[1] swa þeah *R.* [2] siccetunga *C. B.* [3] maðan *all.* [4] feala *B.* [5] ferian *B. R.* [6] ðære *B. R.* [7] beðinge *B.* [8] sweostor *R.*

mæg habban árwurðfulle lícþénunge of heófigendre mænigu, gif gé willað mínum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swá ricene swá ic gewíte, ofsleáð ealle ðás Iudeiscan ealdras, ðe ic on cwearterne beclýsde, ðonne beóð heora siblingas tó heófunge geneádode, ðá ðé wyllað mínes forðsíðes fægnian[1].' Hé ðá his cempan tó ðám slæge genamode, and hét heora ælcum fíftig scyllinga tó sceatte syllan, ðæt hí heora handa fram ðám blódes gyte ne wiðb·rudon. Đá ðá hé mid ormætre angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, ðá hét hé his ágenne sunu Antipatrem árleáslice ácwellan, tóeácan ðám twám ðe hé ær ácwealde. Æt néxtan, ðá ðá hé gefrédde his deáðes neálæcunge, ðá hét hé him his seax[2] áræcan tó screádigenne ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hetelice þýde[3], ðæt him on ácwehte. Þyllic wæs Herodes forðsíð, ðe mánfullice ymbe[4] ðæs heofenlican æðelinges tócyme syrwde, and his efenealdan lytlingas u·nscæððige árleáslice ácwealde.

Efne ðá Godes engel, æfter Herodes deáðe, æteówode Iosepe on swefnum on Egypta lande, ðus cweðende: 'Árís, and nim ðæt cild and his móder samod, and gewend[5] on-geán tó Israhela lande; sóðlice hí sind forðfarene, ðá ðe ymbe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé ðá áras, swá swá se engel him bebeád, and ferode ðæt cild mid ðære méder tó Israhela lande. Đá gefrán[6] Ioseph ðæt Archelaus ríxode on Iudea lande æfter his fæder Herode, and ne dorste his neá-wiste geneálæcan. Đá wearð hé eft on swefne gemynegod ðæt hé tó Galilea gewende[7], for ðám ðe se eard næs ealles swá gehende[8] ðám cyninge, ðeáh ðe hit his ríce wære. Đæt cild ðá eardode on ðære byrig ðe is geháten Nazareth, ðæt seó witegung wære gefylled, ðe cwæð ðæt hé sceolde beón Nazarenisc gecíged. Se engel cwæð tó Iosepe: 'Đá sind

[1] fagnian *C.* [2] sex *B.* [3] þydde *B.* [4] embe *B.* [5] gewænd *B.* [6] gefrægn *B.* [7] gewænde *B.* [8] gehænde.

forðfarene ðe ymbe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid ðám worde hé geswutelode ðæt má ðáéra Iudeiscra ealdra ymbe Cristes cwale smeádon; ac him getímode swíðe rihtlice ðæt hí mid heora árleásan hláforde ealle forwurdon.

Nelle we ðás race ná lęng[1] teón, ðý læs ðe hit eów æ·þryt þynce[2]; ac biddað eów þingunge æt ðysum u·nscæððigum martyrum. Hí sind ðá ðe Criste folgiað ǫn hwítum gyrlum swá hwider swá hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his þrymsetle búton ælcere gewęmmednysse[3], hæbbende heora palmtwigu ǫn handa, and singað ðǫne niwan lofsang, ðám Ælmihtigan[4] tó wurðmynte, se ðe leofað and ríxað á búton ęnde. Amen.

[1] læng *B.* [2] þince *all.* [3] gewæmmednysse *B.* [4] ælmihtigum *R.*

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWOLD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER ðám[1] ðe Augustinus tó Ęngla lande becóm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Óswold geháten, ǫn Norðhymbra lande, gelýfed swíðe[2] ǫn God. Se férde ǫn his ingoðe fram his freóndum and mágum tó Scotlande ǫn sæ, and ðǽr sóna wearð gefullod, and his geféran samod ðe mid him síðedon. Betwux ðám wearð ǫfslagen Eádwine his eám, Norðhymbra cyning, ǫn Crist gelýfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecíged, and twęgen his æftergęngan binnan twám geárum; and se Ceadwalla slóh and tó sceame tucode ðá Norðhymbran leóde æfter heora hláfordes fylle, óð ðæt Óswold se eádiga his yfelnysse ádwæscte. Óswold him cóm tó, and him cénlice wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his geleáfa hine getrymde, and Crist him gefylste tó his feǫnda slęge. Óswold ðá árærde áne róde sóna Gode tó wurðmynte, ær ðám ðe hé tó ðám gewinne cóme, and clypode tó his geférum: 'Uton feallan tó ðǽre róde, and ðǫne Ælmihtigan biddan ðæt hé ús áhręddе wið ðǫne módigan feónd ðé ús áfyllan wile: God sylf wát geare ðæt wé winnað rihtlice wið ðysne réðan cyning tó áhreddenne úre leóde.' Hí feóllon ðá ealle mid Óswolde cyninge ǫn gebedum; and syððan ǫn óðerne mergen eodon

[1] ðan *often*. [2] swyðe *often*.

tó ðám gefeohte, and gewunnon ðær sige, swá swá se Eallwealdend him úðe for Óswoldes geleáfan; and álédon heora fýnd, ðone módigan Cedwallan mid his miclan[1] werode, ðe wénde ðæt him ne mihte nán werod wiðstandan.

Seó ylce ród siððan ðe Óswold ðær árærde on wurðmynte ðær stód. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and eác swilce nýtena þurh ðá ylcan róde, swá swá ús rehte Béda. Sum mann feoll on íse, ðæt his earm tóbærst, and læg ðá on bedde gebrocod for þearle, óð ðæt man him fette of ðære foresédan róde sumne dæl ðæs meóses ðe heó mid beweaxen wæs, and se ádliga sóna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Oswoldes geearnungum.

Seó stów is geháten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall ðe ðá Rómaniscan worhton, ðær ðær Óswold oferwann ðone wælhreówan cyning. And ðær wearð siððan áræred swíðe mære cyrce Gode tó wurðmynte, ðe wunað á on écnysse.

Hwæt ðá Óswold ongann ymbe Godes willan tó smeágenne, sóna swá hé ríces gewéold, and wolde gebígan his leóda tó geleáfan and tó ðám lifigendan Gode. Sende ðá tó Scotlande, ðær se geleáfa wæs ðá, and bæd ðá heáfodmenn ðæt hí his bénum getíðodon, and him sumne láreów sendon, ðe his leóda mihte tó Gode gewéman; and him wearð ðæs getíðod. Hí sendon ðá sóna ðám gesæligan cyninge sumne árwurðne biscep, Cudan geháten. Se wæs mæres lífes mann on munuclicre drohtnunge, and hé ealle woruldcaru áwearp fram his heortan, nánes þinges wilnigende búton Godes willan. Swá hwæt swá him becóm of ðæs cyninges gifum oððe rícra manna, ðæt hé hraðe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum móde.

Hwæt ðá Óswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine árwurðlice underféng his folce tó þearfe, ðæt heora geleáfa

[1] micclan.

wurde áwęnd eft tó Gode fram ðám wiðersæce ðe hí tó gewęnde wæron. Hit gelamp ðá swá ðæt se geleáffulla cyning gerehte his witum[1] on heora ágenum gereorde ðæs bisceopes bodunge mid blíðum móde, and wæs his wealhstód; for ðan ðe hé wel cúðe Scyttisc, and se bisceop Cudan ne mihte gebígan his spræce tó Norðhymbriscum gereorde swá hraðe ðá git. Se biscop ðá férde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land[2] geleáfan and fulluht, and ðá leóde gebígde tó Godes geleáfan, and him wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swá leofode swá swá hé lærde óðre. Hé lufode forhæfednysse and hálige ræ̆dinge, and iunge męnn teáh georne mid láre, swá ðæt ealle his geféran ðe him mid eodon sceoldon sealmas leornian oððe sume ræ̆dinge swá hwider swá hí férdon ðám folce bodigende. Seldon hé wolde rídan, ac síðode on his fótum, and munuclice leofode betwux ðám læwedan folce mid mycelre gesceádwísnysse and sóðum mægnum.

Ðá wearð se cyning Óswold swíðe ælmesgeorn and eádmód on þeáwum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man árærde cyrcan on his ríce geond eall and mynsterlice geseętnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sæl ðæt hí sæton ætgædere Óswold and Cudan on ðám hálgan easterdæge; ðá bær man ðám cyninge cynelice þénunga on ánum sylfrenan disce; and sóna ðá inn eode án ðæs cyninges þegna ðe his ælmessan[3] bewiste, and sæde ðæt fela þearfan sæton geond ðá stræte[4] gehwanon cumene tó ðæs cyninges ælmessan[3]. Ðá sende se cyning sóna ðám þearfum heora ælcum his dæl, and man dyde ðá swá. Ðá genam Cudanus se æðela bisceop ðæs cyninges swíðran[5] hand mid swíðlicre blisse[6], and clypode mid geleáfan, ðus cweðende him tó: 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge ðeós geblétsode swíðre[7] hand.' And him eác

[1] witan. [2] lande. [3] ælmyssan. [4] stræt. [5] swyðran.
[6] blysse. [7] swyðre.

swá geeode, swá swá Cudanus him bæd, ðæt his swíðre hand is gesundfull óð ðis.

Óswoldes cyneríce wearð gerýmed ðá[1] swíðe, swá ðæt feówer þeóda hine underféngon tó hláforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swá swá se ælmihtiga God hí geánlæhte tó ðám for Óswoldes geearnungum ðe hine æfre wurðode. Hé fullwórhte on Eferwíc ðæt ænlice mynster ðe his mæg Eádwine ær begunnen hæfde; and hé swanc for heofonan ríce mid singalum gebedum swíðor ðonne hé hogode hú hé geheólde on worulde ðá hwílwendlican geþyncðu[2], ðe hé hwónlice lufode. Hé wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan upgange mid swíðlicre[3] onbryrdnysse; and swá hwær swá hé wæs hé wurðode æfre God upáwendum handbredum wið ðæs heofones weard.

On ðám ylcan tíman cóm eác sum bisceop fram Rómebyrig, Birinus geháten, tó Westseaxena[4] cyninge, Cynegyls gehaten, se wæs ðá git hæðen and eall Westseaxena[4] land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Róme be ðæs pápan ræde ðe ðá on Róme wæs, and behét ðæt hé wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian ðám hæðenum ðæs Hælendes naman and ðone sóðan geleáfan on fyrlenum landum. Đá becóm hé tó Westseaxum[5], ðe wæs ðá git hæðen, and gebígde ðone cyning Cynegyls tó Gode, and ealle his leóde tó geleáfan mid him. Hit gelamp ðá swá ðæt se geleáffulla Óswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tó Cynegylse, and hine tó fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednysse. Đá geáfon ðá cyningas[6], Cynegyls and Óswold, ðám hálgan Birine him tó bisceopstóle ðá burh Dorcanceaster and hé ðærbinnan wunode Godes lof árærende and gerihtlæcende ðæt folc mid láre tó geleáfan tó langum fyrste, óð ðæt hé

[1] swyðe. [2] geþincðu. [3] wyðlicre. [4] westsexena.
[5] westseaxan. [6] cynegas.

gesælig siðode tó Criste; and his líc wearð bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, óð ðæt Hædde bisceop eft his bán ferode tó Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelógode binnan ðám[1] ealdan mynstre, ðár man hine wurðað git[2].

Hwæt ðá Óswold cyning his cynedóm geheóld hlísfullice for worulde and mid miclum[3] geleáfan, and on eallum dædum his Dryhten[4] árwurðode, óð hé ofslagen wearð for his folces sáre on ðám nigoðan geáre ðe hé ríces geweóld, ðá ðá hé sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig geára. Hit gewearð swá be ðám ðe him wann on Penda Myrcena cyning, ðe æt his mæges slege ár, Eádwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Penda ne cúðe be Criste nán þing, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod ðá git. Hí cómon ðá tó gefeohte tó Maserfelda begen, and féngon tógædere óð ðæt ðár feóllon ðá cristenan, and ðá hæðenan geneálæhton tó ðám hálgan Óswolde. Đá geseah hé geneálæcan his lífes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc ðe ðár feallende swealt[5], and betæhte heora sáwla and hine sylfne Gode, and ðus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa úrum sáwlum!' Đá hét se hæðena cyning his heáfod of ásleán and his swíðran earm, and settan hí tó myrcelse.

Đá æfter Óswoldes slege féng Óswíg his bróðor tó Norðhymbra ríce, and rád mid werode tó ðár his bróðor heáfod stód on stacan gefæstnod, and genam ðæt heáfod and his swíðran hand, and mid árwurðnysse ferode tó Lindisfarneá cyrcan. Đá wearð gefylled swá wé hér foresædon ðæt his swíðre hand wunað hál mid ðám flæsce búton ælcere brosnunge, swá se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd árwurðlice on scríne, of seolfre ásmiðod, on Sancte Petres mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be ðære sæ strande, and líð ðár swá ansund[6] swá hé of áslagen wæs. His bróðor dóhtor eft

[1] *omitted.* [2] gyt. [3] micclum *often.* [4] drihten. [5] sweolt. [6] andsund.

siððan ǫn Myrcum[1] wearð cwén, and geáxode his bán, and gebróhte hí tó Lindesíge tó Bardaníge mynstre, ðe heó miclum lufode. Ac ðá mynstermęnn noldon for męnniscum gedwylde ðǫne sanct underfón, ac man slóh án geteld ofer ðá hálgan bán binnan ðære lícręste. Hwæt ðá God geswutelode ðæt hé hálig sanct wæs, swá ðæt heofonlic leóht ofer ðæt geteld ástręht stód up tó heofonum swilce heálic sunnbeám ofer ealle ðá niht; and ðá leóda beheóldon geond ealle ðá scíre swíðe wundrigende. Đá wurdon ðá mynstermęnn miclum áfyrhte, and bædon ðæs ǫn mergen ðæt hí móston ðǫne sanct mid árwurðnysse underfón, ðǫne ðe hí ær forsócon. Đá þwóh man ðá hálgan bán, and bær intó ðære cyrcan árwurðlice ǫn scríne, and gelógodon hí upp.

And ðær wurdon gehælede þurh his hálgan geearnunge fela mettrume męnn fram mislicum coðum. Đæt wæter ðe man ðá bán mid áþwóh binnan ðære cyrcan wearð ágoten swá ǫn ánre hyrnan; and seó eorðe siððan ðe ðæt wæter underféng wearð manegum tó bóte. Mid ðám duste wurdon áflígde deóflu[2] fram mannum, ðá ðe ǫn wódnysse ær wæron gedręhte. Eác swilce ðær hé feóll ǫn ðám gefeohte ǫfslagen męnn námon ðá eorðan tó ádligum mannum, and dydon ǫn wætere w·anhálum tó þicgenne, and hí wurdon gehælede þurh ðǫne hálgan wer. Sum wegfarende mann férde wið ðǫne feld; ðá wearð his hors gesíclod[3], and sóna ðær feóll wealwigende geond ðá eorðan wódum gelícost. Mid ðám ðe hit swá wealwode geond ðǫne wídgillan feld, ðá becóm hit ymbe[4] lang ðær se cyning Óswold ǫn ðám gefeohte feóll, swá swá wé ær foresædon; and hit sóna árás swá hit hrępode ðá stówe, hál eallum limum, and se hláford ðær fægnode. Se ridda ðá férde forð ǫn his weg ðider hé gemynt hæfde. Đá wæs ðær án mæden licgende ǫn paralysin[5] lange gebrocod. Hé begann ðá tó gereccenne hú him ǫn

[1] myrcan. [2] deofla. [3] gesicclod. [4] embe. [5] paralisyn.

ráde getímode, and man ferode ðæt mæden tó ðære foresædan stówe. Heó wearð ðá on slæpe, and sóna eft áwóc ansund eallum limum fram ðám egeslican broce. Band ðá hire heáfod, and blíðe hám férde, gangende on fótum, swá heó gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan férde sum érendfæst ridda be ðære ylcan stówe, and geband on ánum cláðe of ðám hálgan duste ðære deórwurðan stówe, and lædde forð mid him ðær hé fundode tó; ða gemétte hé gebeóras blíðe æt ðám húse. Hé áhéng ða ðæt dust on énne heáhne post, and sæt mid ðám gebeórum blissigende samod. Man worhte ða micel fýr tómiddes ðám gebeórum, and ða spearcan wundon wið ðæs hrófes swíðe, óð ðæt ðæt hús færlice eall on fýre wearð, and ða gebeóras flugon áfyrhte aweg. Ðæt hús wearð ða forburnen búton ðám ánum poste ðe ðæt hálige dust on áhangen wæs: se post ána ætstód ansund mid ðám duste; and hí swíðe wundrodon ðæs hálgan weres geearnunga, ðæt ðæt fýr ne mihte ða moldan forbærnan. And manega menn siððan gesóhton ðone stede heora hæle fecende, and heora freónda gehwilcum.

Ða ásprang his hlísa geond ða land wíde, and eác swilce tó Írlande, and eác súð tó Franclande, swá swá sum mæssepreóst be ánum menn sæde. Se preóst cwæð ðæt án wer wære on Írlande gelæred, se ne gýmde his láre, and he lythwón[1] hogode ymbe his sáwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes bebodu[2], ac ádreáh his líf on dyslicum weorcum, óð ðæt hé wearð geuntrumod and tó ende gebróht. Ða clypode hé ðone preóst ðe hit cýdde eft ðus, and cwæð him tó sóna mid sárlicre stemne: 'Nú ic sceal[3] geendian earmlicum deáðe, and tó helle faran for fracodum dædum, nú wolde ic gebétan, gif ic ábídan móste, and tó Gode gecyrran and tó gódum þeáwum, and mín líf áwendan eall tó Godes willan, and ic wát ðæt ic ne eom wyrðe ðæs fyrstes búton sum

[1] lithwon. [2] beboda. [3] sceall.

hálga mé þingie tó ðám Hælende Criste. Nú is ús gesæd ðæt sum hálig cyning is ǫn eówrum earde, Óswold geháten. Nú gif ðú ænig þing hæfst ǫf ðæs hálgan reliquium, syle mé, ic ðé bidde.' Đá sæde se preóst him: 'Ic hæbbe ǫf ðám stocce ðe his heáfod ǫn stód, and gif ðú gelýfan wylt, ðú wurðest hál sóna.' Hwæt ðá se mæssepreóst ðæs mannes ǫfhreów, and scóf ǫn hálig wæter ǫf ðám hálgan treówe, sealde ðám ádligan ǫf tó súpenne, and hé sóna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange ǫn worulde, and gewęnde tó Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hálgum weorcum; and swá hwider swá hé cóm, hé cýdde ðás wundru[1]. For ðý ne sceal[2] nán mann áwægan ðæt hé sylfwylles behæt ðám ælmihtigan Gode, ðǫnne hé ádlig bið, ðý[3] læs ðe hé sylf losige, gif hé álíhð Gode ðæt.

Nú cwæð se hálga Béda, ðe ðás bóc gedihte, ðæt hit nán wundor nis[4] ðæt se hálga cyning untrumnysse gehæle, nú hé ǫn heofonum leofað, for ðan ðe hé wolde gehelpan, ðá ðá hé hér ǫn lífe wæs, þearfum and wannhálum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nú hæfð hé ðǫne wurðmynt ǫn ðære écan worulde mid ðám ælmihtigan Gode for his gódnysse. Ęft se hálga Cúðberht, ðá ðá hé git cnapa wæs, geseah hú Godes ęnglas[5] fęredon Cudanes sáwle ðæs hálgan bisceopes blíðe tó heofonum tó ðám écan wuldre ðe hé ǫn worulde geearnode. Đæs hálgan Óswoldes bán wurdon ęft gebróht æfter manegum geárum tó Myrcena lande intó Gleáwceastre; and God ðær geswutelode oft fela[6] wundra þurh ðǫne hálgan wer. Sí[7] ðæs wuldor ðám ælmihtigan Gode ðe ǫn écnysse ríxað á tó worulde. Amen.

[1] wundra. [2] sceall. [3] ðe. [4] nys. [5] ænglas. [6] feala. [7] sy.

XV.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æðelredi regis[1].' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), C. C. C. S. 14 (C. I), and C. C. C. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H, which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manigfealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

[1] This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

The two last MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them—none at least that can be asserted with certainty without a more detailed examination of the MSS. than I have been able to make. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have carefully selected the most regular and earliest forms from the different MSS., generally following H. All the MSS. are full of such spellings as *synnan* for *synnum*, where I have throughout substituted the older form, which was certainly the only one in regular use in Wulfstan's time. In other cases of alteration the MSS. forms are given in the notes. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with asterisks[1].

Leófan męnn, gecnáwað ðæt sóð is: ðeós woṛuld is ǫn ófste, and hit neálæcð ðám ęnde; and ðý hit is ǫn worulde á swá lęng swá wyrse, and swá hit sceal nýde for folces synnum fram dæge tó dæge ær Antecristes tócyme yfelian swíðe; and húru hit wyrð ðǫnne[2] ęgeslic and grimlic wíde ǫn worulde[3].

Understandað eác georne ðæt deófol ðás þeóde nú fela geára dwęlode tó swíðe, and ðæt lytle getrýwða wæron mid

[1] The homilies of Wulfstan have never been edited completely; the present one was first printed by Hickes in his Thesaurus, and again by Rieger in his Angelsächsisches Lesebuch.

[2] ðænne.

[3] C II *adds here:* Ðis wæs on Æðelrédes cyninges dagum gediht, feówer geára fæce ær hé forðférde. Gíme se ðe wille hú hit ðá wǽre, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

mannum, ðeáh hí wel spræcon[1]; and unrihta tó fela ríxode ǫn lande, and næs á fela manna ðe smeáde ymbe ðá bóte swá georne swá man scolde; ac dæghwámlice man íhte yfel æfter óðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tó wíde geond[2] ealle ðás þeóde. And wé eác for ðám habbað fela byrsta and bismra gebiden; and gif wé ænige bóte gebídan sculon, ðǫnne móte wé ðæs tó Gode earnian bęt ðǫnne wé ær ðisum dydon. For ðám mid miclum earnungum wé gecarnodon ðá yrmða ðe ús ǫn sittað, and mid swíðe miclum earnungum wé ðá bóte móton æt Gode geræcan, gif hit sceal heonan forð gódiende weorðan. Lá hwæt wé witon full georne ðæt tó myclum bryce sceal mycel bót nýde, and tó miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man ðæt fýr sceal tó áhte ácwęncan[3]. And mycel is nýdþearf eác manna gehwylcum ðæt hé Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne bęt ðǫnne hé ær dyde, and Godes gerihtu[4] mid rihte gelæste.

Ǫn hæðenum þeódum ne dear man forhealdan lytel ne mycel ðæs ðe gelagod is tó gedwolgoda weorðunge: and wé forhealdað æ·ghwær Godes gerihta ealles tó gelóme. And ne dearr man gewanian ǫn hæðenum þeódum inne ne úte ænig ðæra þinga ðe gedwolgodum bróht bið and tó lácum betæht bið: and wé habbað Godes hús inne and úte cláne berýpte. And eác sindon Godes þeówas mæðe and munde gew·elhwær bedælde; and sume męnn sęcgað ðæt gedwolgoda þénum ne dearr man misbeódan ǫn ænige wísan mid hæðenum leódum, swá swá man Godes þeówum nú déð tó wíde, ðær Cristene scoldon Godes lage healdan and Godes þeówas griðian.

Ac sóð is ðæt ic sęcge, þearf is ðære bóte, for ðám Godes gerihtu[4] wanedon tó lange innan ðysum earde ǫn æghwylcum ęnde, and folclaga wyrsedon ealles tó swíðe siððan

[1] spæcan. [2] gynd *often*. [3] acwæncan. [4] gerihta.

Eádgár geȩndode, and hálignessa sindon tó griðleáse wíde, and Godes hús sindon tó cláne berýpte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrýpte[1] ælcra gerisena[2], [and godcunde hádas wæron nú lange swíðe forsewene][3]; and wuduwan sindon wíde fornýdde ǫn unriht tó ceorle, and tó mænige foryrmde and gehýnede swíðe, and earme mȩnn sindon sáre beswicene and hreówlice besyrwde [ge æt frȩme ge æt fóstre ge æt feó ge æt feore ealles tó gelóme[4],] and út ǫf ðisum earde wíde gesealde swíðe unforworhte frȩmdum tó gewealde, and cradolcild geþeówode þurh wælhreówe unlaga for lytelre þýfðe wíde geond ðás þeóde; and freóriht fornumene, and þrælriht genȩrwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frige mȩnn ne móton wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran ðær hí willað, ne áteón heora ágen swá swá hí willað; ne þrælas ne móton habban ðæt hí ágon ǫn ágenum hwílum mid earfeðum gewunnen, ne ðæt ðæt him[5] ǫn Godes ést góde mȩnn geúðon and tó ælmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwilc ælmesriht ðe man ǫn Godes ést scolde mid rihte georne gelǽstan ælc mann gelytlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðám unriht is tó wíde manum gemǽne and unlaga leófe[6],] and hraðost[7] is tó cweðenne Godes laga láðe and lára forsewene; and ðæs wé habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bismor gelóme, gecnáwe se ðe cunne, and se byrst wirð gemǽne, ðeáh man swá ne wéne, ealre ðisse þeóde, búton God gebeorge.

For ðám hit is ǫn ús eallum swutol and gesýne ðæt wé ǽr ðisum oftor brǽcon ðǫnne wé bétton, and ðý is ðisse þeóde fela ǫnsǽge. Ne dohte hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs hęre and hunger, bryne and blódgyte ǫn gewelhwylcum ęnde oft and gelóme; and ús stalu and cwalu, stric and steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hól and hęte and rýpera

[1] berypte *H.*, bestrypte *the other MSS.* [2] rysena *H.*, gerisna *the other MSS.* [3] *from C I and C II; both read* forsawene. [4] *from C I.* [5] heom. [6] *from C II.* [7] hrædest.

reáflác dęrede swíðe þearle, and ús ungildu[1] swíðe gedręhton, and ús unwederu[2] for oft weóldon unwæstma.

For ðám ǫn ðisum earde wæs, swá hit þyncan mæg, nú fela geára unrihta fela and tealte getrýwða æ·ghwær mid mannum. Ne bearh nú for oft gesibb gesibbum ðý[3] má ðe fręmdum, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwílum bearn his ágenum fæder, ne bróðor óðrum. Ne úre nænig his líf ne fadode swá swá hé scolde, ne gehádode regollice ne læwede lahlice; ac worhton lust ús tó lage ealles tó gelóme, and náðor ne heóldon ne láre ne lage Godes ne manna swá swá wé scoldon. Ne ænig wið óðerne getreówlice þóhte swá rihte swá hé scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and óðrum dęrede wordes and dæde; and húru unrihtlice mæst ælc óðerne æftan heáweð mid scandlicum ǫnscytum and mid wróhtlácum: dó máre gif hé mæge.

For ðám hér sind[4] ǫn lande ungetrýwða micle for Gode and for worulde, and eác hér sind ǫn earde ǫn mistlice wísan hláfordswican manige. And ealra mæst hláfordswice se bið ǫn worulde ðæt man his hláfordes sáwle beswíce, and full mycel hláfordswice eác bið ǫn worulde ðæt man his hláford ǫf lífe forræde oððe[5] ǫf lande lifigendne[6] drífe; and ægðer is geworden innan ðisum earde. Eádweard[7] man forrædde and syððan ácwealde, and æfter ðám forbærnde [and Æðelréd man dræfde út ǫf his earde[8].] And godsibbas and godbearn tó fela man forspilde wíde geond ðás þeóde, tóeácan óðrum ealles tó manegum ðe man unscyldige forfór ealles tó wíde. And ealles tó manege hálige stówa wíde forwurdon þurh ðæt ðe man sume męnn ær ðám gelógode swá man ná ne scolde, gif man ǫn Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde. And cristenes folces tó fela man gesealde út ǫf ðisum earde nú ealle hwíle; and eall ðæt is Gode láð, gelýfe se ðe wille.

[1] ungylda. [2] unwedera. [3] ðe. [4] syn *often*. [5] oððon *often*. [6] lifiendum *H.*, lifiendne *N*. [7] Eadwerd. [8] *from C I.*

* * * Eác wé witon georne hwær seó yrmð gewearð ðæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his módor, and bróðor sealde óðerne frymdum tó gewealde út of ðisse þeóde; and eall ðæt sindon micle and egeslice dæda, understande se ðe wille. And git hit is máre and eác mænigfealdre[1] ðæt dereð ðisse þeóde. Manige sindon forsworene and swíðe forlogene, and wedd sind tóbrocene oft and gelóme; and ðæt is gesýne on ðisse þeóde ðæt ús Godes yrre hetelice on sitt, gecnáwe se ðe cunne.

And lá hú mæg máre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum gelimpan ðonne ús déð gelóme for ágenum gewyrhtum? Deáh þréla hwylc hláforde æthleápe, and of cristendóme tó wícinge weorðe, and hit æfter ðám eft geweorðe ðæt wæpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þréle; gif þræl ðæne þegen fullice áfylle, licge æ·gilde ealre his mægðe, and gif se þegen ðone þræl ðe hé ær áhte fullice áfylle, gilde þegengilde. Full earhlice[2] laga and scandlice nýdgild þurh Godes yrre ús sind gemæne, understande se ðe cunne, and fela ungelimpa gelimpð ðisse þeóde oft and gelóme. Ne dóhte hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs here and hete on gew·elhwilcum ende oft and gelóme, and Engle nú lange eall sigeleáse, and tó swiðe geyrgde[3] þurh Godes yrre, and flotmenn swá strange þurh Godes geþafunge ðæt oft on gefeohte án fýseð týne, [and twegen twentig[4],] and hwílum má, eall for úrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl ðæne þegen ðe ær wæs his hláford cnyt swíðe fæste, and wyrcð him tó þréle þurh Godes yrre. Wálá ðære yrmðe and wálá ðære woruldscame ðe nú habbað Engle eall þurh Godes yrre! Oft twegen sémenn oððe þrí hwílum drífað ðá dráfe cristenra manna fram sé tó sé út þurh ðás þeóde gewélede[5] tógædere ús eallum tó

[1] manige fleardre *H.*, mænigfealdre *the other MSS.* [2] earmlice *H.*, earhlice *the other MSS.* [3] geyrwde *H.*, geyrgde *the other MSS.* [4] *from C II.* [5] gewylede *H.*, gewelede *N.*, gewilede *C II.*

woruldscame, gif wé ǫn eornost ænige cúðon, oððe wé woldon á riht understandan. Ac ealne ðǫne bismor ðe wé oft þoliað wé gildað mid weorðscipe ðám ðe ús scęndað: wé him gildað singallice, and hí ús hýnað dæghwámlice. Hí hęrgiað and hí bærnað[1], rýpað and reáfiað, and tó scipe lædað; and lá hwæt is ænig óðer ǫn eallum ðám gelimpum búton Godes yrre ofer ðás þeóde swutol and gesýne[2]?

Nis eác nán wundor, ðeáh ús mislimpe, for ðám wé witon full georne ðæt nú fela geára męnn ná ne róhton for oft hwæt hí worhton wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð ðes þeódscipe, swá hit þyncan mæg, swíðe forsyngod þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh morðdæda and þurh mándæda, þurh gítsunga and þurh gífernessa, þurh stala and þurh strúdunga, þurh mannsylena and þurh hæðene unsida, þurh swicdómas and þurh searocræftas, þurh lahbrycas and þurh æswicas, þurh mægræsas and þurh mannslihtas, þurh hádbrycas and þurh æwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forlegeru. And eác sindon wíde, swá wé ær cwædon, þurh áðbrycas and þurh wędd-brycas and þurh mistlice leásunga forloren and forlogen má ðǫnne scolde, and freólsbrycas and fæstenbrycas wíde geworhte oft and gelóme. And eác hér sind ǫn earde [Godes wiðersacan[3]] ap·ostatan ábroðene, and cyrichatan hętole, and leódhatan grimme ealles tó manege, and oferhogan wíde godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra þeáwa, and hócorwyrde dysige æghwær ǫn þeóde oftost ǫn ðá þing ðe Godes bodan beódað and swíðost ǫn ðá þing ðe geornost tó Godes lage gebyriað mid rihte.

And ðý is nú geworden wíde and síde tó full yfelum gewunan ðæt męnn swíðor scamað nú for góddædum ðǫnne

[1] hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. *C II.* [2] swytolgesyne *H.*, swutol and gesæne *N.* [3] *from C I and C II; C II inserts* a *before* Godes; *C I omits* apostatan abroðene.

for misdǽdum; for ðám tó oft man mid hócere góddæda hyrweð and godfyrhte leahtraðˡ ealles tó swíðe, and swíðost man tæleð and mid olle gegréteð ealles tó gelóme ðá ðe riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dǽle. And þurh ðæt ðe man swá déð ðæt man eall hyrweð ðæt man scolde herian and tó forð láðaðˢ ðæt man scolde lufian, þurh ðæt man gebringeð ealles tó manege on yfelum geþance and on undǽde, swá ðæt hí ne scamað ná, ðeáh hi syngion swíðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcon hí mid ealle; ac for ídelum onscytum hí scamað ðæt hí béton heora misdǽda swá béc tǽcon, gelíce ðám dwæsum ðe for heora prýtan líf[3] nellað beorgan ǽr hí ná ne magon.

Hér sindon þurh synnleáfa[4] sáre gelǽfede[5] tó manege on earde. Hér sindon, swá wé ǽr sǽdon, mannslagan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan[6] and mynsterhatan and hláford-swican and æbere apostatan, and hér sindon mánswaran and morðorwyrhtan and hér sindon hádbrecan and æwbrecan and þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swíðe, and hér sindon miltestran and bearnmyrðran and fúle forlegene hóringas manege, and hér sindon wiccan and wælcyrian[7], and hér sindon rýperas and reáferas and woruld-strúderas and þeófas and þeódscaðan and węddlogan and wærlogan, and hraðost[8] is to cweðenne mána and misdǽda ungerím ealra.

And ðæs ús ne scamað ná, ac ðæs ús scamað swíðe ðæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc tǽcon, and ðæt is gesýne on ðisse earman forsyngodan þeóde. Eálá mycel magon manege git hértóeácan eáðe beþencan ðæs ðe án mann ne mihte on rǽdinge ásmeágan, hú earmlice hit gefaren is nú ealle hwíle wíde geond ðás þeóde. And smeáge húru georne gehwá

[1] lehtreð. [2] laðet *H., N. C II.*; laðeð *C I.* [3] lewe *all but C II, which has* sare. [4] synleawa *H., N., the whole passage being omitted in the two others.* [5] gelewede *H., N.* [6] mæssepreosta banan *N.* [7] wælcerian *H.*, wælcyrian *N.* [8] hrædest.

hine sylfne, and ðæs ná ne latige ealles tó lange ǫn Godes naman. Uton dón swá ús neód is, beorgan ús sylfum swá wé geornost magon, ðý læs wé ætgædere ealle forweorðon.

Án þeódwita wæs ǫn Britta tídum, Gildas hátte, se áwrát be heora misdædum, hú hí mid heora synnum swá oferlice swíðe God gegrǫmedon[1] ðæt hé lét æt nýhstan Ęngla hęre heora eard gewinnan and Britta duguðe fordón mid ealle. And ðæt wæs geworden, ðæs ðe hé sæde, þurh geláredra regolbryce and þurh láwedra lahbryce, þurh rícra reáflác, and þurh gítsunge wohgestreóna, þurh leóda[2] unlaga, and þurh wóhdómas, þurh bisceopa ásolcennesse and unsnotornesse, and þurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, ðe sóðes geswugedon ealles tó gelóme, and clumedon mid céaflum ðær hí scoldon clipian, þurh fúlne eác folces gælsan, and þurh oferfylla and manigfealde synna heora eard hí forworhton, and sylfe hí forwurdon.

Ac uton dón swá us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcum; and sóð is ðæt ic sęcge, wyrsan dæda wé witon mid Ęnglum sume gewordene ðonne wé mid Brittum áhwær gehýrdon; and ðý ús is þearf micel ðæt wé ús beðęncon and wið God sylfne þingion georne. And uton dón swá ús þearf is, gebúgan tó rihte, and be sumum dæle unriht forlætan and bétan swíðe georne ðæt wé ær bræcon. Uton creópan tó Criste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelóme, and geearnian his mildse; and uton God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and gelæstan swíðe georne ðæt ðæt wé behéton ðá wé fulluht underféngon oððe ðá ðe æt fulluhte úre foresprecan[3] wæron. And uton word and weorc rihtlice fadian and úre inngeþanc clænsian georne, and áð and wędd wærlice healdan, and sume getrýwða habban ús betweónan búton uncræftum, and

[1] gegræmedon *H., N.*
[2] leóde *H., N.; omitted in the other two.*
[3] forespecan.

uton gelóme understandan ðǫne miclan dóm ðe wé ealle tó sculon, and beorgan ús georne wið ðǫne weallendan bryne hęlle wítes, and geearnian ús ðá mærða and ðá myrhða ðe God hæfð gegearwod ðám ðe his willan ǫn worulde gewyrcað. Gọd úre helpe. Amen.

XVI.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. In the second of them I have normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth-century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér on ðissum geáre sende se cyning and his witan tó ðám here, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and metsunge behéton wið ðám ðe hí heora hergunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon ðá ofergán Éastengle and Éastseaxe and Middelseaxe and Oxenafordscíre and Grantabrycgscíre and Heortfordscíre and Buccingahámscíre and Bedanfordscíre and healfe Huntadúnscíre, and be súðan Temese ealle Centingas and Súðseaxe and Hæstingas and Súðrige and Bearrucscíre and Hámtúnscíre and mycel on Wiltúnscíre.

Ealle ðás ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, ðæt man nolde him on[1] tíman gafol beódan oððe wið gefeohtan; ac ðonne hí mæst tó yfele gedón hæfdon, ðonne nam man frið and grið wið hí. And ná ðý læs for eallum ðissum griðe and gafole hí férdon æghwider floccmælum, and hergodon, and úre earme folc rýpton and slógon.

[1] *two of the three MSS. read* a timan, *the third has* to.

And on ðissum geáre betwix Nativitas Sancte Marie and Sancte Michaeles mæssan hí ymbsæton Cantwaraburh, and hí ðærintó cómon þurh searowrencas, for ðon Ælfmær hí becyrde, ðe se arcebiscop Ælfeáh ær generede his líse. And hí ðá ðær genámon ðone arcebiscop Ælfeáh and Ælfweard cynges geréfan and Leófswine abbod and Godwine biscop. And Ælfmær abbod hí léton aweg. And hí ðær genámon inne ealle ðá gehádodan menn, and weras and wíf, (ðæt wæs unásecgendlic ánigum menn hu mycel ðæs folces wæs) and on ðære byrig siððan wæron swá lange swá hí woldon. And ðá hí hæfdon ðá burh ealle ásmeáde, wendon him ðá tó scipum, and læddon ðone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs ðá ræpling, se ðe ær wæs Angelcynnes heáfod and Cristendómes. Ðær man mihte ðá geseón yrmðe ðær man oft ær geseah blisse on ðære earman byrig, ðanon ús cóm ærest Cristendóm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hí hæfdon ðone arcebiscop mid him swá lange óð ðone timan ðe hí hine gemartyredon.

1012. Hér on ðissum geáre cóm Eádríc ealdormann and ealle ðá yldestan witan gehádode and læwede Angelcynnes tó Lundenbyrig tóforan ðám Eástron (wæs Easterdæg ðá on ðám datarum Idus Aprilis), and hí ðær ðá swá lange wæron óð ðæt gafol eall gelæst wæs ofer Eástron: ðæt wæs eahta and feówertig[1] þúsend punda.

Ðá on ðone Sæternes dæg wearð ðá se here swíðe ástyred ongeán ðone biscop, for ðám ðe hé nolde him nán feoh behátan, ac forbeád ðæt man nán þing wið him syllan ne móste; wæron hí eác swíðe druncene, for ðám ðær wæs bróht wín súðan. Genámon ðá ðone biscop, læddon hine tó heora hústinge on ðone Sunnan æfen Octabas Pasce, and hine ðær ðá bismorlice ácwylmdon: oftorfedon mid bánum and mid hryðera heáfdum. And slóh hine ðá án heora mid

[1] *two of the four MSS. read* viii þusend punda.

ánre eaxe yrre[1] ǫn ðæt heáfod, ðæt hé mid ðám dynte niðer ásáh, and his hálige blód ǫn ðá eorðan feóll, and his ðá háligan sáwle tó Godes ríce áseṇde. And man ðǫne líchaman ǫn mergen fęrode tó Lundene, and ðá biscopas Eádnóð and Ælfhún and seó burhwaru hine underféngon mid ealre árwurðnisse, and hine bebyrigdon ǫn Sancte Paules mynstre; and ðær nú God swutelað ðæs hálgan martyres mihta.

Ðá ðæt gafol geláest wæs, and friðáðas ásworene wæron, ðá tóférde se hęre wíde swá hé ær gegaderod wæs. Ðá bugon tó ðám cynge ǫf ðám hęre fíf and feówertig scipa, and him behéton ðæt hí woldon ðisne eard healdan, and hé hí fédan sceolde and scrýdan.

[1] yre, ere *MSS.*

XVII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And cóm Eustatius fram begeondan[1] sǽ sóna æfter ðám biscope, and gewęnde tó ðám cynge, and spæc wið hine ðæt ðæt hé ðá wolde, and gewęnde ðá hámweard. Đá hé cóm tó Cantwarabyrig eást, ðá snǽdde hé ðǽr and his męnn, and tó Dofran gewęnde. Đá hé wæs sume míla oððe máre beheonan Dofran, ðá dyde hé ǫn his byrnan and his geféran ealle, and fóron tó Dofran. Đá hí ðider cómon, ðá woldon hí innian ðǽr him sylfum gelícode. Đá cóm án his manna, and wolde wícian æt ánes bóndan húse his unþances, and gewundode ðǫne húsbóndan, and se húsbónda ǫfslóh ðǫne óðerne. Đá wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his geféran uppon heora, and férdon tó ðám húsbóndan, and ǫfslógon hine binnan his ágenum heorðe; and węndon him ðá up tó ðǽre burge weard, and ǫfslógon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðútan má ðǫnne xx manna. And ðá burhmęnn ǫfslógon xix menn ǫn óðre healfe, and gewundedon ðæt hí nyston hú fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid féawum mannum, and gewęnde ǫngeán tó ðám cynge, and cýdde be dǽle hú hí gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swíðe gram wið ðá burhware. And ǫfsęnde se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intó Cęnt mid unfriðe tó Dofran; for ðǫn Eustatius hæfde gecýdd ðám cynge ðæt hit sceolde beón mára[2] gylt ðǽre burhware

[1] geondan [2] mare.

ðǫnne his: ac hit næs ná swá. And se eorl nolde geþwærian ðære innfare, for ðon him wæs láð tó ámyrrenne his ágenne folgoð.

Đá sende se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and beád him cuman tó Gleáweceastre néh ðære æfterran[1] Sancte Marie mæssan. Đá hæfdon ðá Węliscan mænn geworht ænne castel on Hęrefordscíre on Swegenes eorles folgoðe, and worhton ælc ðæra hearma[2] and bismera ðæs cynges mannum ðær abútan ðe hí mihton. Đá cóm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tógædere æt Beofres[3] stáne, and manig mann mid him, tó ðon ðæt hí woldon faran tó heora cynehláforde, and tó ðám witum eallum ðe mid him gegaderode wæron, ðæt hí ðæs cynges ræd hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witena, hú hí mihton ðæs cynges bismer áwrecan and ealles þeódscipes. Đá wæron ðá Węliscan mænn ætforan[4] mid ðám cynge, and forwrégdon ðá eorlas, ðæt hí ne móston cuman on his eágena gesihðe: for ðon hí sædon ðæt hí woldon cuman ðider for ðæs cynges swicdóme. Wæs ðær cumen Siward eorl, and Leófríc eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tó ðám cynge; and wæs ðám eorle Godwine and his sunum gecýdd ðæt se cyng and ðá mænn ðe mid him wæron woldon rædan on hí; and hí trymedon hí fæstlice ongeán, ðeáh him láð wære ðæt hí ongeán heora cynehláford standan sceoldon. Đá geræddon ðá witan on ægðre[5] healfe ðæt man ðá ælces yfeles geswác; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne freóndscipe on ægðre healfe.

Đá geræddе se cyning and his witan ðæt man sceolde óðre síðe[6] habban ealra witena[7] gemót on Lundene tó hærfestes emnihte; and hét se cyning bannan út hęre, ægðer ge be súðan Tęmese ge be norðan, eall ðæt æfre bętst wæs.

[1] æftre. [2] -e. [3] Byferes. [4] tætforan. [5] ægðer. [6] siðan. [7] gewitena.

Dá cwæð man Swegen eorl útlah, and stefnode man Godwine eorle and Harolde eorle tó ðám gemóte swá hraðe swá hí hit gefaran mihton. Đá hí ðider út cómon, ðá stefnode him man tó gemóte. Đá gyrnde hé griðes and gísla, ðæt hé móste unswicen inn tó gemóte cuman and út ǫf gemóte. Đá gyrnde se cyng ealra ðáera þegna ðe ðá eorlas ær hæfdon; and hí léton hí ealle him tó handa. Đá sęnde se cyng ęft tó him, and beád him ðæt hí cómon mid xii mannum intó ðæs cynges ræde. Đá gyrnde se eorl ęft griðes and gísla, ðæt hé hine móste betęllan æt ælcum [1] ðáera þinga ðe him man ǫn léde. Đá wyrnde him man ðáera gísla, and sceáwede him man v nihta grið út ǫf lande tó farenne. And gewęnde ðá Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tó Bosanhám [2], and scufon út heora scipu, and gewęndon him begeondan sæ, and gesóhton Baldewines grið, and wunodon ðær ealne ðǫne winter. And Harold eorl gewęnde west tó Írlande, and wæs ðær ealne ðǫne winter ǫn ðæs cynges griðe. And sóna ðæs ðe ðis wæs, ðá forlét se cyng ðá hlǽfdigan, seó wæs gehálgod him tó cwéne, and lét niman ǫf hire eall ðæt heó áhte ǫn lande, and ǫn golde, and ǫn seolfre, and ǫn eallum þingum, and betǽhte hí his sweostor tó Hwerwyllum.

[1] ælc. [2] Bosenham.

XVIII.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Beówulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hróðgár, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall Hróðgár and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of Hróðgár's men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Beówulf, a thane of Hygelác, king of the Goths, hearing of Hróðgár's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hróðgár, who at nightfall leaves Beówulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Beówulf's men, is attacked by Beówulf, and after losing an arm, which Beówulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother revenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins[1].

Sigon ðá tó slǽpe. Sum sáre angeald
ǽfenrǫste, swá him full oft gelamp,
siððan goldsǫle Grǫndel warode,
unriht ǽfnde, óð ðæt ende becwóm,

[1] The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

swilt æfter synnum. Đæt gesíne wearð,
wídcúð werum, ðætte wrecend ðá git
lifde æfter láðum, lange þráge,
æfter gúðceare: Grendles módor,
ides aglǽcwíf irmðe gemunde,
se ðe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
cealde streámas, siððan Cain[1] wearð
tó ecgbanan ángan bréðer,
fæderenmǽge; hé ðá fág gewát,
morðre gemearcod manndreám fleón,
wésten warode. Đanon wóc fela
geósceaftgásta; wæs ðǽra Grendel sum,
heorowearg hetelic, se æt Heorote fand
wæccendne wer wíges bídan,
ðǽr him aglǽca ætgrǽpe wearð;
hwæðre hé gemunde mægenes strenge,
ginfæste[2] gife, ðe him God sealde,
and him tó Anwaldan áre gelífde,
frófre and fultum: ðý hé ðone feónd ofercwóm,
gehnægde helle gást. Đá hé heán gewát,
dreáme bedǽled deáðwíc seón,
manncynnes feónd, and his módor ðá git
gífre and galgmód gegán wolde
sorgfulne síð, suna deáð[3] wrecan.
Cóm ðá tó Heorote, ðǽr Hringdene
geond ðæt seld[4] swǽfun. Đá ðǽr sóna wearð
edhwirft eorlum, siððan inne fealg
Grendles módor; wæs se gryre læssa
efne swá micle swá bið mægða cræft,
wíggryre wífes be wǽpnedmenn,
ðonne heoru bunden, hamere geþuren,
sweord swáte fág swín ofer helme

[1] camp. [2] gimfæste. [3] suna þeod. [4] sæld.

ęcgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
Ðá wæs ǫn healle heardęcg togen,
sweord ofer setlum, sídrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,
byrnan síde, ðe[1] hine se bróga angeat.
Heó wæs ǫn ófste, wolde út ðanon
feore beorgan, ðá heó ǫnfunden wæs;
hraðe heó æðelinga ánne hæfde
fæste befangen, ðá heó tó fęnne gang;
se wæs Hróðgáre hæleða leófost
ǫn gesíðes hád be sǽm tweónum,
ríce randwíga, ðǫne ðe heó ǫn ręste[2] ábreát,
blædfæstne beorn. Næs Beówulf ðǽr,
ac wæs óðer inn ǽr geteohhod
æfter máððumgife mærum Geáte. [genam
Hreám wearð ǫn Heorote. Heó under heolfre
cúðe folme; ęearu wæs geniwod,
geworden in wícum: ne wæs ðæt gewrixle til,
ðæt hie ǫn bá healfa bycgan scoldon
freónda feorum. Ðá wæs fród cyning,
hár hilderinc, ǫn hreón móde,
siððan hé aldorþegn unlifigendne,
ðǫne deórestan deádne wisse.
Hraðe wæs tó búre Beówulf fętod,
sigoreádig sęcg. Samod ǽrdæge
eode eorla sum, æðele cęmpa
self mid gesíðum, ðǽr se snottra bád,
hwæðre him Alwalda[3] ǽfre wille
æfter weáspelle wirpe gefręmman.
Gang ðá æfter flóre firdwirðe mann
mid his handscole[4] (heallwudu dynede).
ðæt hé ðǫne wísan wordum hnægde

[1] þa. [2] ræste. [3] alfwalda. [4] handscale

freán Ingwina: frægn gif him wǽre
æfter neódlaðe[1] niht getǽse.
Hróðgár maðelode, helm Scildinga:
'Ne frín ðú æfter sǽlum! Sorg is geniwod
Dęnigea leódum. Deád is Æschęre,
Irmenláfes ildra bróðor,
mín rúnwita and mín rǽdbora,
eaxlgestealla, ðǫnne wé ǫn orlęge
hafelan węredon, ðǫnne hniton féðan,
eoferas cnysedon; swilc scolde eorl wesan,
[æðeling] ærgód, swilc Æschęre wæs.
Wearð him ǫn Heorote tó handbanan
wælgǽst wæfre; ic ne wát hwider[2]
atol æse wlanc ęftsíðas teáh,
fille gefrægnod. Heó ðá fǽhðe wræc,
ðe ðú gistranniht Grendel cwealdest
þurh hǽstne hád heardum clammum,
for ðan hé tó lange leóde míne
wanode and wirde. Hé æt wíge gecrang
ealdres scyldig, and nú óðer cwóm
mihtig mánscaða, wolde hire mǽg wrecan,
ge feor hafað fǽhðe gestǽled,
ðæs ðe þyncean mæg þegne mǫnegum,
se ðe æfter sincgifan ǫn sęfan greóteð
hréðerbealo hearde; nú seó hand ligeð,
se ðe eów wel hwilcra wilna dohte.
Ic ðæt lǫndbúend, leóde míne,
sęlerǽdende sęcgan hírde,
ðæt hie gesáwon swilce twęgen
micle mearcstapan móras healdan,
ęllorgǽstas: ðǽra óðer wæs,
ðæs ðe hie gewislicost gewitan meahton,

[1] neodlaðu. [2] hwæðer.

idese ǫnlícnes, óðer earmsceapen
ǫn weres wæstmum wræclástas træd,
nefne[1] hé wæs mára ðǫnne ænig mann óðer,
ðǫne ǫn geárdagum Grendel nęmdon
foldbúende; nó hie fæder cunnon,
hwæðer him ænig wæs ær ácęnned
dirnra gásta. Hie dígel lǫnd
warigeað, wulfhleoðu, windige næssas,
frécne fęnngelád, ðær firgenstreám
under næssa genipu niðer gewíteð,
flód under foldan. Nis ðæt feor heonon
mílgemearces, ðæt se męre standeð,
ofer ðǽm hǫngiað hrinde bearwas,
wudu wyrtum fæst, wæter oferhelmað.
Ðǽr mæg nihta gehwæm níðwundor seón,
fýr ǫn flóde. Nó ðæs fród leofað
gumena bearna, ðæt ðǫne grund wite.
Ðeáh ðe hǽðstapa hundum geswęnced,
heorot hornum trum holtwudu séce,
feorran geflímed, ær he feorh sęleð,
aldor ǫn ófre, ær hé in wille
hafelan [hýdan]. Nis ðæt heóru stów:
ðǫnon ýðgeblǫnd up ástígeð
wǫnn tó wolcnum, ðǫnne wind styreð
láð gewidru, óð ðæt lyft drysmað,
roderas reótað. Nú is ræd gelang
ęft æt ðé ánum. Eard git ne cǫnst,
frécne stówe, ðǽr ðú findan miht
felasynnigne sęcg: séc, gif ðú dyrre!
Ic ðé ðá fǽhðe feó leánige,
ealdgestreónum, swá ic ær dyde,
wundnum[2] golde, gif ðú ǫn weg cymest.'

[1] næfne. [2] wundum.

Beówulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþeówes:
'Ne sorga, snotor guma! sélre bið æghwæm
ðæt hé his freónd wrece ðonne hé fela murne;
úre æghwilc sceal ende gebídan
worolde lífes; wyrce se ðe móte
dómes ær deáðe! Ðæt bið dryhtguman
unlifgendum æfter sélest.
Árís, ríces weard; uton hraðe féran,
Grendles mágan gang sceáwigan!
Ic hit ðé geháte: nó hé on holm losað,
ne on foldan fæðm, ne on firgenholt,
ne on gifenes grund, gá ðær hé wille.
Ðýs dógor ðú geþyld hafa
weána gehwilces, swá ic ðé wéne tó.'
Áhleóp ðá se gomela, Gode þancode,
mihtigan Dryhtne, ðæs se mann gespræc.
Ðá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebæted,
wicg wundenfeax. Wísa fengel
geatolic gengde[1], gumféða stóp
lindhæbbendra. Lástas wæron
æfter waldswaðum wíde gesíne,
gang ofer grundas: gegnum fór
ofer myrcan mór, magoþegna bær
ðone sélestan sáwolleásne,
ðára ðe mid Hróðgáre hám eahtode.
Ofereode ðá æðelinga bearn
steáp stánhliðo, stíge nearwe,
enge ánpaðas, uncúð gelád,
neowle næssas, nicorhúsa fela.
Hé feára sum beforan gengde
wísra monna wong sceáwian,
óð ðæt hé féringa firgenbeámas

[1] gende.

ofer hárne stán hleonian funde,
wynleásne wudu; wæter under stód
dreórig and gedréfed. Dęnum eallum wæs,
winum Scildinga, weorce ǫn móde,
tó geþolianne þegne mǫnegum,
ǫncýð eorla gehwæm, siððan Æschęres
ǫn ðám holmclife hafelan métton.
Flód blóde weóll (folc tó sægon)
hátan heolfre. Horn stundum sǫng
fúslic f[ird]leóð. Féða eall gesæt;
gesáwon ðá æfter wætere wyrmcynnes fela,
sellice sædracan sund cunnian,
swilce ǫn næshleoðum nicras licgean,
ðá ǫn undernmæl oft bewitigað
sorgfulne sið ǫn seglráde,
wyrmas and wilddeór[1]; hie ǫn weg hruron
bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ǫngeáton,
gúðhorn galan. Sumne Geáta leód
ǫf flánbogan feores getwæfde,
ýðgewinnes, ðæt him ǫn aldre stód
hęrestræl hearda; hé ǫn holme wæs
sundes ðý[2] sánra ðe hine swilt fornam.
Hraðe wearð ǫn ýðum mid eofersprеótum
heorohócihtum hearde genearwod,
níða gehnæged and ǫn næs togen
wundorlic wægbora; weras sceáwedon
gryrelicne gist. Girede hine Beówulf
eorlgewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
scolde hęrebyrne hǫndum gebroden,
síd and searofág, sund cunnian,
seó ðe báncófan beorgan cúðe,
ðæt him hildegráp hréðre ne mihte,

[1] wildeor. [2] þe.

eorres inwitfęng, aldre gescęððan;
ac se hwíta helm hafelan węrede,
se ðe męregrundas męngan scolde,
sécan sundgebland since geweorðad,
befǫngen freáwrásnum, swá hine firndagum
worhte wǽpna smið, wundrum teóde,
besętte swínlícum, ðæt hine siððan nó
brǫnd ne beadomécas bítan ne meahton.
Næs ðæt ðǫnne mætost mægenfultuma,
ðæt him ǫn þearfe láh þyle Hróðgáres:
wæs ðǽm hæftméce Hrunting nama,
ðæt wæs án foran ealdgestreóna:
ęcg wæs íren, átertánum fág,
áhirded heaðoswáte; næfre hit æt hilde ne swác
manna ǽngum ðára ðe hit mid mundum bewand,
se ðe gryresíðas gegán dorste,
folcstęde fára; næs ðæt forma síð,
ðæt hit ęllenweorc æfnan scolde.
Húru ne gemunde mago Ecglafes
eafoðes cræftig, ðæt hé ǽr gespræc
wíne druncen, ðá hé ðæs wǽpnes ǫnláh
sélran sweordfrecan: selfa ne dorste
under ýða gewinn aldre genéðan,
dryhtscipe dreógan; ðǽr hé dóme forleás,
ęllenmærðum. Ne wæs ðǽm óðrum swá,
siððan hé hine tó gúðe gegired hæfde.
Beówulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþeówes:
'Geþęnc nú se mæra maga Healfdęnes,
snottra fęngel, nú ic eom síðes fús,
goldwine gumena, hwæt wit geó spræcon:
gif ic æt þearfe ðínre scolde
aldre linnan, ðæt ðú mé á wǽre
forðgewitenum ǫn fæder stæle;

wes ðú mundbora mínum magoþegnum,
hǫndgeseļlum, gif mec hild nime.
Swilce ðú ðá mádmas, ðe ðú mé sealdest,
Hróðgár leófa, Hygeláce ǫnsęnd.
Mæg ðǫnne ǫn ðǽm golde ǫngitan Geáta dryhten,
geseón sunu Hréðles[1], ðǫnne hé ǫn ðæt sinc starað,
ðæt ic gumcystum gódne funde
beága bryttan, breác ðǫnne móste.
And ðú Húnferð lǽt ealde láfe,
wrætlic wǽgsweord, wídcúðne mann,
heardęcg habban; ic mé mid Hruntinge
dóm gewyrce, oððe mec deáð nimeð.'
Æfter ðǽm wordum Wedergeáta leód
éfste mid ęlne, nálæs[2] andsware
bídan wolde; brimwilm ǫnféng
hilderince. Ðá wæs hwíl dæges,
ǽr hé ðǫne grundwǫng ǫngitan meahte[3].
Sóna ðæt ǫnfunde, se ðe flóda begǫng
heorogífre beheóld hund missera,
grimm and grædig, ðæt ðǽr gumena sum
el·wihta[4] eard ufan cunnode.
Gráp ðá tógeánes, gúðrinc geféng
atolum[5] clǫmmum; nó ðý ǽr inn gescód
hálan líce; hring útan ymbb·earg,
ðæt heó ðǫne firdhǫm þurhfón ne mihte,
locene leoðosircan láðum[6] fingrum.
Bær ðá seó brimwylf, ðá heó tó botme cóm,
hringa þęngel tó hofe sínum,
swá hé ne mihte nó (hé ðeáh[7] módig wæs)
wǽpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra ðæs fela
swęncte[8] on sunde, sǽdeór mǫnig

[1] Hrædles. [2] nalas. [3] mehte. [4] ælw. [5] atolan
[6] laðan. [7] þæm. [8] swecte.

hildetuxum hęresircan bræc,
éhton aglǽcan. Đá se eorl ǫngeat,
ðæt hé [in] níðsęle náthwilcum wæs,
ðǽr him nǽnig wæter wihte ne sceðede,
ne him for hrófsęle hrínan ne mehte
fǽrgripe flódes; fýrleóht geseah,
blácne leóman beorhte scínan.
Ǫngeat ðá se góda grundwirgenne,
męrewíf mihtig; mægenrǽs forgeaf
hildebille, hǫnd swęnge ne ǫfteáh,
ðæt hire ǫn hafelan hringmǽl ágól
grǽdig gúðleóð. Đá se gist ǫnfand,
ðæt se beadoleóma bítan nolde,
aldre scęððan, ac seó ęcg geswác
þeódne æt þearfe: þolode ǽr fela
hǫndgemóta, helm oft gescær,
fǽges firdhrægl; ðá wæs forma síð
deórum máðme, ðæt his dóm álæg.
Ęft wæs ánræd, nálæs[1] ęlnes læt,
mǽrða gemyndig mǽg Hygeláces;
wearp ðá wundenmǽl wrættum gebunden
irre oretta, ðæt hit ǫn eorðan læg,
stíð and stílęcg; stręnge getruwode,
mundgripe mægenes. Swá sceal mann dón,
ðǫnne hé æt gúðe gegán þęnceð
lǫngsumne lof, ná ymb his líf cearað.
Geféng ðá be eaxle (nálæs[1] for fǽhðe mearn)
Gúðgeáta leód Grendles módor;
brægd ðá beadwe heard, ðá hé gebolgen wæs,
feorggeníplan, ðæt heó ǫn flętt gebeág.
Heó him ęft hraðe handleán forgeald
grimmum[2] grápum and him tógeánes féng:

[1] nalas. [2] grimmam.

oferwearp ðá wérigmód wígena strengest,
féðecempa, ðæt hé on fille wearð.
Ofsæt ðá ðone sélegist and hire seax[1] geteáh,
brád, brúnecg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,
ángan eaferan. Him on eaxle læg
breóstnet broden; ðæt gebearg feore,
wið ord and wið ecge inngang forstód.
Hæfde ðá forsíðod sunu Ecgþeówes
under ginne grund, Geáta cempa,
nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefremede,
herenett hearde, and hálig God
geweóld wígsigor, witig Dryhten;
rodera Rædend hit on ryht gescéd
ðelice, siððan hé eft ástód.
Geseah ðá on searwum sigeeádig bill,
eald sweord eotenisc ecgum þyhtig,
wígena weorðmynd: ðæt [wæs] wæpna cyst,
búton hit wæs máre ðonne ænig monn óðer
tó beaduláce ætberan meahte,
gód and geatolic giganta geweorc.
Hé gefeng ðá fetelhilt, freca Scildinga,
hreóh and heorogrimm hringmæl gebrægd,
aldres orwéna, irringa slóg,
ðæt hire wið halse heard grápode,
bánhringas bræc, bill eall þurhwód
fægne flæschoman: heó on flett gecrong;
sweord wæs swátig, secg weorce gefeah[2].
Lixte se leóma, leóht inne stód,
efne swá of heofene[3] hádre scíneð
rodores candel. Hé æfter recede wlát,
hwearf ðá be wealle, wæpen hafenade
heard be hiltum Hygeláces þegn;

[1] seaxe. [2] gefeh. [3] hefene.

irre and ánræd[1]. Næs seó ęcg fracod
hilderince, ac hé hraðe wolde
Grendle forgildan gúðráesa fela
ðára ðe hé geworhte tó Westdenum
oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,
ðonne hé Hróðgáres heorðgeneátas
slóg on sweofote, slæpende fræt
folces Denigea fiftíne menn
and óðer swilc út offerede,
láðlicu lác. Hé him ðæs leán forgeald,
réðe cempa, tó ðæs ðe hé on reste[2] geseah
gúðwérigne Grendel licgan,
aldorleásne, swá him ær gescód
hild æt Heorote; hrá wíde sprong,
siððan hé æfter deáðe drepe þrowade,
heoroswęng heardne, and hine ðá heáfde becearf.
Sóna ðæt gesáwon snottre ceorlas,
ðá ðe mid Hróðgáre on holm wliton,
ðæt wæs ýðgeblond eall gemenged,
brim blóde fág; blondenfeaxe
gomele ymb gódne on geador spræcon,
ðæt hí ðæs æðelinges eft ne wéndon,
ðæt hé sigehréðig sécean cóme
mærne þeóden; ðá ðæs monige gewearð,
ðæt hine seó brimwylf ábroten hæfde.
Ðá cóm nón dæges; næs ofgeáfon
hwate Scildingas; gewát him hám ðonon
goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton[3]
módes seóce, and on mere staredon;
wýscton[4] and ne wéndon, ðæt hie heora winedryhten
selfne gesáwon. Ðá ðæt sweord ongann
æfter heaðosváte hildegicelum

[1] unræd. [2] ræste. [3] secan. [4] wiston.

wígbill wanian; ðæt wæs wundra sum,
ðæt hit eall gemealt íse gelícost,
ðǫnne forstes bęnd Fæder ǫnláteð,
ǫnwindeð wǽgrápas[1], se ðe geweald hafað
sǽla and mǽla; ðæt is sóð Metod.
Ne nǫm hé in ðǽm wícum, Wedergeáta leód,
máðmǽhta má, ðeáh hé ðǽr mǫnige geseah,
búton ðǫne hafelan and ðá hilt sǫmod,
since fáge; sweord ǽr gemealt,
forbarn broden mǽl: wæs ðæt blód tó ðæs hát,
ǽttren ę·llorgǽst, se ðǽr inne swealt.
Sóna wæs ǫn sunde se ðe ǽr æt sæcce gebád
wíghryre wráðra, wæter up þurhdeáf;
wǽron ýðgebland eall gefǽlsod,
eácne eardas, ðá se ęllorgást
ǫflét lífdagas and ðás lǽnan gesceaft.
Cóm ðá tó lande lidmanna helm
swíðmód swimman, sǽláce gefeah,
mægenbyrðenne ðára ðe hé him mid hæfde.
Eodon him ðá tógeánes, Gode þancodon,
þryðlic þegna heáp, þeódnes gefégon,
ðæs ðe hí hine gesundne geseón móston.
Ðá wæs ǫf ðǽm hróran helm and byrne
lungre álísed: lagu drusade,
wæter under wolcnum, wældreóre fág.
Férdon forð ðǫnon féðelástum
ferhðum fægne, foldweg mæton,
cúðe stræte; cyningbalde męnn
frǫm ðǽm holmclife hafelan bǽron
earfoðlice heora ǽghwæðrum
felamódigra: feówer scoldon
ǫn ðǽm wælstęnge weorcum geferian

[1] wælrapas.

tó ðǽm goldsęle Gręndles heáfod,
óð ðæt sęmninga tó sęle cómon
frǫme firdhwate feówertíne
Geáta gǫngan; gumdryhten mid
módig ǫn gemǫnge meodowǫngas træd.
Đá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna,
dǽdcéne mǫnn dóme gewurðad,
hæle hildedeór, Hróðgár grétan.
Đá wæs be feaxe ǫn flętt boren
Gręndles heáfod, ðǽr guman druncon,
ęgeslic for eorlum and ðǽre idese mid;
wliteseón wrætlic weras ǫnsáwon.

XIX.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (Alt- und Angel-sächsiches Lesebuch, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anláf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. As the language is necessarily Late West-Saxon, the forms have been retained unaltered, or else, in cases of alteration, have been given in the notes.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

'Hér ȝn ðissum geáre cóm Anláf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tó Stáne, and forhȝergedon ðæt ȝnútan; and fór ðá ðanon tó Sandwíc, and swá ðanon tó Gipeswíc, and ðæt eall ofereode, and swá tó Mældúne. And him ðǽr cóm tógeánes Byrhtnóð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeaht; and hí ðȝne ealdormann ðǽr ȝfslógon, and wælstówe geweald áhton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tó bisceopes handa.'

* * * brocen wurde.
Hét ðá hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
feor áfýsan, and forð gangan,
hycgan[1] to handum, tó hyge[2] gódum.
Ðæt Offan mæg ǽrest ȝnfunde, 5

[1] hicgan. [2] hige.

ðæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian:
hé lét him ðá of handum[1] leófne fleógan
hafoc wið ðæs holtes, and tó ðáre hilde stóp;
be ðám man mihte oncnáwan ðæt se cniht nolde
wácian æt ðám wíge, ðá hé tó wæpnum féng.
Eác him wolde Eádríc his ealdre gelæstan
freán tó gefeohte; ongann ðá forð beran
gár tó gúðe: hé hæfde gód geþanc,
ðá hwíle ðe hé mid handum healdan mihte
bord and brád swurd; beót hé gelæste,
ðá hé ætforan his freán feohtan sceolde.
Đá ðær Byrhtnóð ongann beornas trymian,
rád and rædde, rincum tæhte
hú hí sceoldon standan, and ðone stede healdan,
and bæd ðæt hyra randas[2] rihte heóldon
fæste mid folmum, and ne forhtedon ná.
Đá hé hæfde ðæt folc fægere getrymmed,
hé líhte ðá mid leódum[3], ðær him leófost wæs,
ðær hé his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
Đá stód on stæðe, stíðlice clipode[4]
wícinga ár, wordum mælde,
se on beót ábeád brimlíðendra
ærende tó ðám eorle, ðær hé on ófre stód:
'Mé sendon tó ðé sæmenn snelle;
héton ðé secgan, ðæt ðú móst sendan hraðe[5]
beágas wið gebeorge; and eów betere is
ðæt gé ðisne gárræs mid gafole forgyldon,
ðonne wé swá hearde hilde dælon.
Ne þurfe wé ús spillan, gif gé spédað tó ðám:
wé willað wið ðám golde grið fæstnian.
Gif[6] ðú ðæt gerædest, ðe hér rícost eart,

[1] handon. [2] randan. [3] leodon. [4] clypode. [5] raðe.
[6] gyf.

ðæt ðú ðíne leóda lýsan wille,
syllan sæmannum ǫn hyra sylfra dóm
feoh wið freóde, and niman frið æt ús,
wé willað mid ðám sceattum ús tó scipe[1] gangan,
ǫn flot féran, and eów friðes healdan.'
Byrhtnóð maðelode, bord hafenode,
wand wácne æsc, wordum mælde,
yrre and ánræd, ágeaf him andsware:
'Gehýrst ðú, sælida, hwæt ðis folc sęgeð?
hí willað eów tó gafole gáras syllan,
ættrene[2] ord and ealde swurd,
ðá heregeatu ðe eów æt hilde ne deáh.
Brimmanna boda, ábeód ęft ǫngeán,
sęge ðínum leódum micle láðre spell,
ðæt hér stęnt[3] unforcúð eorl mid his werode,
ðe wile geealgian[4] éðel ðysne,
Æðelrædes eard, ealdres mínes,
folc and foldan: feallan sceolon
hæðene æt hilde. Tó heánlic mé þynceð[5]
ðæt gé mid úrum sceattum tó scipe[6] gangon
unbefohtene, nú gé ðus feor hider
ǫn úrne eard inn becómon;
ne sceole gé swá sófte sinc gegangan:
ús sceal ord and ęcg ær gesćman,
grimm gúðplega, ær wé gafol[7] syllon.'
Hét ðá bord beran, beornas gangan,
ðæt hí ǫn ðám eástæðe[8] ealle stódon.
Ne mihte ðær for wætere werod tó ðám óðrum;
ðær cóm flówende flód æfter ębban,
lucon lagustreámas; tó lang hit him þúhte,
hwænne hí tógædere gáras bæron[9].

[1] scype. [2] ættrynne. [3] stynt. [4] gealgean. [5] þinceð.
[6] scype. [7] gofol (=gǫfol). [8] easteðe. [9] beron.

Hí ðǽr Pantan streám mid prasse bestódon,
Éastseaxena ord, and se æschęre;
ne mihte hyra ǽnig óðrum dęrian,
búton hwá þurh flánes flyht fyll genáme.
Se flód út gewát; ðá flotan stódon gearowe,
wícinga fela, wíges georne.
Hét ðá hæleða hleó healdan ðá brycge[1]
wígan wígheardne, se wæs háten Wulfstán,
cáfne mid his cynne, (ðæt wæs Ceólan sunu),
ðe ðǫne forman mann mid his francan ǫfsceát,
ðe ðǽr baldlicost ǫn ðá brycge[1] stóp.
Ðǽr stódon mid Wulfstáne wígan unforhte,
Ælfhęre[2] and Maccus, módige twęgen:
ðá noldon æt ðám forda fleám gewyrcan,
ac hí fæstlice wið ðá fýnd węredon,
ðá hwíle ðe hí wǽpna wealdan móston.
Ðá hí ðæt ǫngeáton, and georne gesáwon
ðæt hí ðǽr brycgweardas[3] bitere fundon,
ǫngunnon lytegian ðá láðe gystas:
bǽdon ðæt hí upgang[4] ágan móston,
ofer ðǫne ford faran, féðan lǽdan.
Ðá se eorl ǫngann for his ofermóde
álýfan landes tó fela láðere þeóde.
Ǫngann[5] ceallian ðá ofer eald wæter
Byrhthelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):
'Nú eów is gerýmed, gáð ricene tó ús,
guman tó gúðe; God ána wát,
hwá ðǽre wælstówe wealdan móte.'
Wódon ðá wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
wícinga werod, west ofer Pantan,
ofer scír wæter scyldas wǽgon[6],
lidmęnn tó lande linda[7] bǽron.

[1] bricge. [2] ælfere. [3] bricgw. [4] upgangan. [5] ongean. [6] wegon. [7] linde.

Đær ǫngeán gramum gearowe stódon
Byrhtnóð mid beornum: hé mid bordum hét
wyrcan ðone wíghagan[1], and ðæt werod healdan
fæste wið feóndum. Đá wæs feohte[2] neáh[3],
tír æt getohte; wæs seó tíd cumen
ðáet ðær fæge mænn feallan sceoldon.
Đá wearð hreám áhafen, hræfnas[4] wundon,
earn æses georn; wæs ǫn eorðan cyrm.
Hí léton ðá of folmum[5] feólhearde speru,
gegrundene gáras fleógan;
bogan wǽron bysige, bord ord ǫnféng,
biter wæs se beadurés, beornas feóllon,
ǫn gehwæðere hand hyssas lágon.
Wund wearð Wulfmær, wælręste geceás,
Byrhtnóðes mæg, hé mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swíðe forheáwen.
Đær wearð wícingum wiðerleán ágifen:
gehýrde ic ðæt Eádweard ánne slóge
swíðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
ðæt him æt fótum feóll fæge cempa;
ðæs him his þeóden þanc gesæde,
ðám búrþéne, ðá hé byre hæfde.
Swá stemnetton stíðhycgende[6]
hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
hwá ðær mid orde ærost mihte
ǫn fægeum[7] mænn feorh gewinnan,
wígan mid wǽpnum: wæl feóll ǫn eorðan.
Stódon stędefæste[8], stihte hí Byrhtnóð,
bæd ðæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tó wíge,
ðe ǫn Dęnum wolde dóm gefeohtan.
Wód ðá wíges heard, wǽpen up áhóf,

[1] wihagan. [2] fohte. [3] neh. [4] hremmas. [5] folman.
[6] stiðhugende. [7] fægean. [8] stædefæste.

bord tó gebeorge, and wiþ ðæs beornes stóp;
eode swá ánræd eorl tó ðám ceorle:
ægðer hyra óðrum yfles hogode.
Sęnde ðá se sǽrinc súðerne gár,
ðæt gewundod wearð wígena hláford
hé sceáf ðá mid ðám scylde, ðæt se sceaft tóbærst,
and ðæt spere sprengde, ðæt hit sprang ǫngeán.
Gegrǫmod wearð se guðrinc: hé mid gáre stang
wlancne wícing, ðe him ðá wunde forgeaf.
Fród wæs se fyrdrinc, hé lét his francan wadan
þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wísode
ðæt hé ǫn ðám fǽrsceaðan feorh geræhte.
Đá hé óðerne ófstlice sceát,
ðæt seó byrne tóbærst; hé wæs ǫn breóstum wund
þurh ðá hringlocan, him æt heortan stód
ǽtterne ord. Se eorl wæs ðý[1] blíðra:
hlóh ða módig[2] mann, sæde Metode þanc
ðæs dægweorces, ðe him Dryhten[3] forgeaf.
Forlét ðá drenga sum daroð ǫf handa,
fleógan ǫf folmum[4], ðæt se tó forð gewát
þurh ðǫne æðelan Æðelrædes þegen.
Him be healfe stód hyse unweaxen,
cniht ǫn gecampe, se full cáflice
bræd ǫf ðǽm beorne blódigne gár,
Wulfstánes bearn, Wulfmǽr se geónga;
forlét forheardne faran ęft ǫngeán;
ord inn gewód, ðæt se ǫn eorðan læg,
ðe his þeóden ǽr þearle geræhte.
Eode ðá gesyrwed sęcg tó ðám eorle,
hé wolde ðæs beornes beágas gefęccan[5],
reáf and hringas, and gerénod swurd.
Đá Byrhtnóð bræd bill ǫf sceáðe[6]

[1] þe. [2] modi. [3] drihten. [4] folman. [5] gefecgan. [6] sceðe.

brád and brúnęcg, and ǫn ðá byrnan slóh:
tó hraðe[1] hine gelętte lidmanna sum,
ðá hé ðæs eorles earm ámyrde;
feóll ðá tó foldan fealohilte swurd:
ne mihte hé gehealdan heardne méce,
wǽpnes wealdan. Đá git[2] ðæt word gecwæð
hár hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð góde geféran:
ne mihte ðá ǫn fótum lęng fæste gestandan;
hé tó heofenum wlát * * *
'Ic ðé þancige[3] þeóda Waldend,
ealra ðáera wynna ðe ic ǫn worulde gebád:
nú ic áh, milde Meotod, mǽste þearfe,
ðæt ðú mínum gáste gódes geunne,
ðæt mín sáwul tó ðé síðian móte,
ǫn ðín geweald, þeóden engla,
mid friðe fęrian; ic eom frymdig[4] tó ðé,
ðæt hí hęllsceaðan hýnan ne móton.'
Đá hine heówon hæðene scealcas,
and bęgen ðá beornas ðe him bigstódon,
Ælfnóð and Wulfmær bewegen[5] lágon,
ðá ǫnemn hyra freán feorh gesealdon.
Hí bugon ðá fram beaduwe ðe ðǽr beón noldon;
ðǽr wurdon Oddan bearn érest ǫn fleáme:
Godríc fram gúðe, and ðǫne gódan forlét,
ðe him mænigne oft mearh[6] gesealde;
hé gehleóp ðǫne eoh, ðe áhte his hláford,
ǫn ðám gerædum ðe hit riht ne wæs,
and his bróðru mid him bęgen ærndon[7],
Godrinc and Godwíg, gúðe ne gýmdon,
ac węndon fram ðám wíge, and ðǫne wudu sóhton,

[1] rače. [2] gyt. [3] Ge þance. [4] frymdi. [5] wulmær begen.
[6] mear. [7] ærdon.

flugon ǫn ðæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
and manna má ðǫnne hit ænig mæð wære,
gif hí ðá geearnunga ealle gemundon,
ðe hé him tó duguðe gedón hæfde;
swá him Offa ǫn dæg ær ásæde,
ǫn ðám mæðelstede, ðá hé gemót hæfde,
ðæt ðær módlice manega spræcon,
ðe ęft æt þearfe[1] þolian noldon.
Đá wearð áfeallen ðæs folces ealdor,
Æðelrædes eorl; ealle gesáwon
heorðgeneátas ðæt hyra hearra[2] læg.
Đá ðær węndon forð wlance þegenas,
unearge męnn, éfston georne:
hí woldon ðá ealle (óðer twęga,
líf forlætan oððe leófne gewrecan.
Swá hí bylde forð bearn Ælfríces,
wíga wintrum geóng, wordum mælde,
Ælfwine ðá cwæð, (hé ðǫn ęllen spræc):
'Gemunað ðára[3] mæla, ðe wé oft æt meodo spræcon,
ðǫnne wé ǫn bęnce beót áhófon,
hæleð ǫn healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
nú mæg cunnian hwá céne sí[4].
Ic wylle míne æðelo eallum gecýðan,
ðæt ic wæs ǫn Myrcum[5] micles cynnes,
wæs mín ealda fæder Ealhhelm[6] háten,
wís ealdormann, woruldgesælig.
Ne sceolon mé ǫn ðære þeóde þegenas ætwítan,
ðæt ic of ðisse fyrde féran wille,
eard gesécan, nú mín ealdor ligeð
forheáwen æt hilde; mé is ðæt hearma mæst:
hé wæs ægðer mín mæg and mín hláford.'
Đá hé forð eode, fæhðe gemunde,

[1] þære. [2] heorra. [3] gemuna ða. [4] sy. [5] myrcon. [6] ealhelm.

ðæt hé mid orde ánne geræhte
flotan ǫn ðám folce, ðæt se ǫn foldan læg
forwegen mid his wǽpne. Ǫngann ðá winas manian,
frýnd and geféran, ðæt hí forð eodon.
Offa gemælde, æscholt ásceóc:
'Hwæt ðú, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
þegenas tó þearfe: nú úre þeóden líð,
eorl ǫn eorðan, ús is eallum þearf
ðæt úre ǽghwylc óðerne bylde
wígan tó wíge, ðá hwíle ðe hé wǽpen mæge
habban and healdan, heardne méce,
gár and gód swurd. Ús Godríc hæfð,
earh Oddan bearn, calle beswicene:
wénde ðæs for mǫnig[1] mann, ðá hé ǫn meare rád,
ǫn wlancan ðám wicge, ðæt wære hit úre hláford;
for ðan wearð hér ǫn felda folc tótwǽmed,
scyldburh tóbrocen: ábreóðe his anginn,
ðæt hé hér swá manigne mann áflýmde.'
Leófsunu gemælde, and his linde áhóf,
bord tó gebeorge, hé ðám beorne ǫ·ncwæð:
'Ic ðæt geháte, ðæt ic heonon nelle
fleón fótes trym, ac wille furðor gán,
wrecan ǫn gewinne mínne winedryhten[2].
Ne þurfon mé ymbe[3] Sturmęre stędefæste hæleð
wordum ætwítan, nú mín wine gecranc,
ðæt ic hláfordleás hám síðie,
węnde fram wíge; ac mé sceal wǽpen niman,
ord and íren.' Hé full yrre wód,
feaht fæstlice, fleám hé forhogode.
Dunnere ðá cwæð, daroð ácwęhte,
unorne ceorl, ofer eall clipode[4],
bæd ðæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnóð wrǽce:

[1] moni. [2] winedrihten. [3] embe. [4] clypode.

'Ne mæg ná wandian se ðe wrecan þenceð
freán on folce, ne for feore murnan.'
Đá hí forð eodon, feores hí ne róhton;
ongunnon ðá híredmenn heardlice feohtan,
grame gárberend, and God bædon
ðæt hí móston gewrecan hyra winedryhten[1],
and on hyra feóndum fyll gewyrcan.
Him se gísel[2] ongann georn lice fylstan;
Hé wæs on Norðhymbrum[3] heardes cynnes,
Ecgláfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:
hé ne wandode ná æt ðám wígplegan,
ac hé fýsde forð flán geneahhe[4];
hwílum[5] hé on bord sceát, hwílum[5] beorn tæsde:
æfre ymbe[6] stunde hé sealde sume wunde,
ðá hwíle ðe hé wæpna wealdan móste.
Đá git[7] on orde stód Eádweard se langa,
gearo and georn full; gylpwordum spræc,
ðæt hé nolde fleógan fótmæl landes,
ofer bæc búgan, ðá his bętera læg[8]:
hé bræc ðone bordweall, and wið ðá beornas feaht,
óð ðæt hé his sincgifan[9] on ðám sæmannum
wurðlice wræc[10], ær hé on wæle læge.
Swá dyde Æðeric, æðele geféra,
fús and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
Sigebyrhtes[11] bróðor and swíðe mænig óðer
clufon cellod bord, céne hí węredon,
bærst bordes lærig, and seó byrne sang
gryreleóða sum. Đá æt gúðe slóh
Offa ðone sælidan, ðæt hé on eorðan feóll,
and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesóhte;

[1] winedrihten. [2] gysel. [3] norðhymbron. [4] genehe.
[5] hwilon. [6] embe. [7] gyt. [8] leg. [9] sincgyfan. [10] wrec.
[11] sibyrhtes.

hraðe[1] wearð æt hilde Offa forheáwen;
hé hæfde ðeáh geforðod ðæt hé his freán gehét,
swá hé beótode ær wið his beáhgifan,
ðæt hí sceoldon þegen ǫn burh rídan,
hále tó háme, oððe ǫn hęre cringan,
ǫn wælstówe wundum sweltan;
hé læg þegenlice þeódne gehęnde.
Đá wearð borda gebræc; brimmęnn wódon,
gúðe gegręmode; gár oft þurhwód
fǽges feorhhús. Forð ðá eode Wígstán[2],
Þurstánes sunu, wið ðá sęcgas feaht;
hé wæs ǫn geþrange[3] hyra þreóra bana,
ær him Wígelínes bearn ǫn ðám wæle lǽge.
Đǽr wæs stíð gemót: stódon fæste
wígan ǫn gewinne, wígend crungon[4],
wundum wérige; wæl feóll ǫn eorðan.
Óswold and Ealdwold ealle hwíle,
þegen gebróðru, beornas trymedon,
hyra winemágas wordum[5] bǽdon,
ðæt hí[6] ðǽr æt þearfe þolian sceoldon,
unwáclice wǽpna neótan.
Byrhtwold maðelode, bord hafenode,
se wæs eald geneát, æsc ácwęhte,
hé full baldlice beornas lǽrde:
'Hyge[7] sceal ðý[8] heardra, heorte ðý cénre,
mód sceal ðý máre, ðý úre mægen lytlað.
hér líð úre ealdor eall forheáwen,
gód ǫn greóte; á mæg gnornian
se ðe nú fram ðýs[9] wígplegan węndan þęnceð.
Ic eom fród feores: fram ic ne wille,
ac ic be healfe mínum hláforde

[1] raðe. [2] wistan. [3] geþrang. [4] cruncon. [5] wordon.
[6] he. [7] hige. [8] þe *four times*. [9] þis.

be swá leófum[1] męnn licgan þęnce.'
Swá hí Æðelgáres bearn ealle bylde
Godríc tó gúðe: oft hé gár forlét
wælspere windan ǫn ðá wícingas,
swá hé ǫn ðám folce fyrmest eode,
heów and hýnde, óð ðæt hé ǫn hilde gecranc;
næs ðæt ná se Godríc ðe ðá gúðe forbeáh.

* * * *

[1] leofan.

XX.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

It has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Eduard Sievers has lately shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the Héliand (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically O. Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se Allwalda ęngelcynna,
þurh handmægen, hálig Dryhten,
téne[1] getrymede, ðǽm hé getruwode wel
ðæt hie his giónggorscipe fullg·án[2] wolden,
wyrcean his willan; for ðǫn hé him[3] gewitt forgeaf
and mid his handum gesceóp, hálig Dryhten.
Geseţt hæfde hé hie swá gesǽliglice; ǽnne hæfde hé swá swíðne geworhtne,
swá mihtigne ǫn his módgeþóhte; hé lét hine swá micles wealdan,
héhstne tó him ǫn heofona ríce; hæfde hé hine swá hwítne geworhtne;
swá wynlic wæs his wæstm ǫn heofonum, ðæt him cóm frǫm weroda Dryhtne:

[1] téne *MS.* [2] fyligan. [3] him.

gelíc wæs hé ðám leóhtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hé Dryhtnes wyrcean,
dýran sceolde hé his dreámas ǫn heofonum, and sceolde his Dryhtne þancian
ðæs leánes ðe hé him ǫn ðám leóhte gescęrede: ðǫnne léte hé his hine lange wealdan;
ac hé áwęnde[1] hit him tó wirsan þinge, ǫngann him winn up áhębban[2]
wið ðǫne héhstan heofnes Waldend[3], ðe siteð ǫn ðám hálgan stóle.
Deóre wæs hé Dryhtne úrum; ne mihte him bedirned weorðan[4]
ðæt his ęngel[5] ǫngann ofermód wesan,
áhóf hine wið his hearran[6], sóhte hętespræce,
gilpword ǫngeán, nolde Gode þeówian:
cwæð ðæt his líc wære leóht and scéne,
hwít and hiowbeorht: ne meahte hé æt his hyge findan
ðæt hé Gode wolde geóngerdóme,
þeódne þeówian; þúhte him silfum
ðæt hé mægen[7] and cræft máran hæfde
ðǫnne se hálga God habban mihte,
folcgesteallna[8]. Fela[9] worda gespræc[10]
se ęngel ofermódes: þóhte þurh his ánes cræft
hú he him stręnglicran stól geworhte,
heáhran ǫn heofonum; cwæð ðæt hine his hyge speóne
ðæt hé west and norð wyrcean ǫngunne,
trymede getimbro; cwæð him tweó þúhte
ðæt hé Gode wolde geóngra weorðan:
'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hé. 'Nis me wihte[11] þearf
hearran tó habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swá fela
wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel

[1] a wende. [2] a up hebban. [3] e waldend. [4] y weorðan. [5] engyl. [6] a herran. [7] mægyn. [8] folcgestælna. [9] feala. [10] gespæc. [11] wihtæ.

tó girwanne gódlecran stól,
heárran ǫn heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hyldo þeówian,
búgan him swilces geóngordómes? ic mæg wesan God swá hé.
Bigstandaþ mé strange geneátas, ðá ne willaþ mé æt ðám stríðe geswícan,
hæleðas heardmóde: hie habbaþ mé tó hearran gecorene,
róse rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ræd geþęncean,
fón mid swilcum folcgesteallum[1]. Frínd sind hie míne georne,
holde ǫn hira hygesceaftum, ic mæg hira hearra wesan,
rædan ǫn ðýs ríce; swá mé ðæt riht ne þynceð,
ðæt ic ólęccan áwiht þurfe
Gode æfter góde ænegum: ne wille ic lęng his geóngra weorðan[2].'
Đá hit se Allwalda eall gehírde,
ðæt his ęngel ǫngann oferméde micel
áhębban wið his Hearran, and spræc heálic word
dollice wið Dryhten sínne: sceolde hé ðá dæd ǫngildan,
weorc[3] ðæs gewinnes gedælan, and sceolde his wíte habban,
ealra morðra mæst: swá déð mǫnna gehwilc,
ðe wið his Waldend winnan ǫnginneð
mid máne wið ðone mæran Dryhten. Đá wearð se Mihtiga gebolgen,
héhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of ðám heán stóle.
Hęte hæfde hé æt his Hearran gewunnen, hyldo his forlorene[4],
gram wearð him se góda ǫn his móde: for ðǫn hé sceolde grund gesécan
heardes hęllewítes, ðæs ðe hé wann wið heofnes Waldend.
Ácwæð hine ðá fram his hyldo and hine ǫn hęlle wearp,
ǫn ðá deópan dalu[5], ðær hé tó deófle wearð,

[1] folcgesteallan. [2] wurðan. [3] worc. [4] ferlorene. [5] dala.

se feónd mid his geférum eallum: feóllon ðá of heofnum
þurh [swá] longe swá þreó niht and dagas
ðá englas ufon[1] on helle, and heó alle forsceóp
Dryhten tó deóflum; for ðon ðe[2] heó his dæd and word
noldon weorðian, for ðon heó on wirse leóht
under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig[3] God
sette sigeleáse on ðá sweartan helle.
Ðær hæbbað heó on æfen[4] ungemet lange
ealra feónda gehwilc fýr edneowe.
Ðonne cymð on uhtan eásterne wind,
forst firnum cald; symble fýr oððe gár,
Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon:
worhte man hit him tó wíte, hira woruld wæs gehwirfed,
forman síðe fylde helle
mid ðám andsacum. Heóldon englas forð
heofonríces héhðe, ðe ær Godes hyldo geléston.
Lágon ðá óðre find on ðám fýre, ðe ær swá fela[5] hæfdon
gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wíte þoliað
hátne heaðowilm helle tómiddes
brand and bráde lígas, swilce eác ðá biteran récas,
þrosm and þístro, for ðon hie þegnscipe
Godes forgímdon: hie hira gál beswác,
engles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan[6]
word weorðian; hæfdon wíte micel,
wæron ðá befeallene fýre tó botme
on ðá hátan helle[7] þurh hygeleáste
and þurh ofermétto: sóhton óðer land,
ðæt wæs leóhtes leás and wæs líges full,
fýres fær micel. Find ongeáton

[1] *comes before* of heofnum (*l.* 64) *in the MS.* [2] *comes after the second* for ðon *in the MS.* [3] ællm. [4] æfyn. [5] feala. [6] alwaldan. [7] hell.

ðæt hie hæfdon gewrixlod wíta unrím
þurh heora miclan mód and þurh miht Godes,
and þurh ofermétto ealra swíðost.

II.

Đá spræc se ofermóda cyning, ðe ár wæs engla scínost,
hwítost on heofne and his Hearran leóf,
Dryhtne dýre, óð hie tó dole wurdon,
ðæt him for gálscipe God silfa wearð
mihtig on móde irre, wearp hine on ðæt morðor innan,
niðer on ðæt nióbedd, and sceóp him naman siððan,
cwæð[1] se héhsta hátan sceolde
Satan siððan, hét hine ðære sweartan helle
grundas gíman, nalles wið God winnan.
Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
se ðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
giéman[2] ðæs grundes: wæs ár Godes engel
hwít on heofne, óð hine his hyge forspeón
and his ofermétto ealra swíðost,
ðæt hé ne wolde wereda Dryhtnes
word wurðian. Weóll him on innan
hyge ymb his heortan, hát wæs him útan
wráðlic wíte; he ðá worde cwæð:
'Is ðes enga[3] stede ungelíc swíðe
ðám óðrum ðe wé ár cúðon,
heán on heofonríce, ðe mé mín hearra onlág,
ðeáh wé hine for ðám Alwealdan[4] ágan ne móston,
rómigan úres ríces. Næfð hé ðeáh riht gedón
ðæt hé ús hæfð befelled[5] fýre tó botme,
helle ðære hátan, heofonríce benumen,
hafað hit gemearcod mid monncynne
tó gesettanne. Đæt mé is sorga mést,

[1] þæt *inserted by a late hand.* [2] gieman. [3] ænga. [4] alwaldan. [5] befælled.

ðæt Adam sceal, ðe wæs of eorðan geworht,
ne strǫnglican stól behealdan,
wesan him on wynne, and wé ðis wíte þolien,
hearm on ðisse helle. Wá lá áhte ic mínra handa geweald,
and móste áne tíd úte weorðan,
wesan áne winterstunde, ðonne ic mid ðýs werode *
ac licgað mé ymbe írenbendas,
ríðeð racentan sál. Ic eom ríces leás:
habbað mé swá hearde hęlle clǫmmas,
fæste befangen. Hér is fýr micel
ufan and neoðone: ic á ne geseah
láðran landscipe; líg ne áswámað
hát ofer hęlle. Mé hafað[1] hringa gespǫng,
slíðhearda sál síðes ámirred,
áfirred mé mín féðe, fét sint gebundene,
handa gehæfte; sint ðissa hęldora
wegas forworhte; swá ic mid wihte ne mæg
of ðissum lioðobendum. Licgað mé ymbútan
heardes írenes háte geslægene
grindlas greáte: mid ðý mé God hafað
gehæfted be ðám healse. Swá ic wát hé mínne hyge cúðe
and ðæt wiste eác weroda Dryhten,
ðæt sceolde unc Adame yfele geweorðan[2]
ymb ðæt heofonríce, ðær ic áhte mínra handa geweald.
Ac þoliað wé nú þreá on hęlle, ðæt sindon þístro and hæto,
grimme, grundleáse; hafað ús God silfa
forswápen on ðás sweartan mistas. Swá hé ús ne mæg
ænige synne gestælan,
ðæt wé him on ðám lande láð gefremedon, hé hæfð ús
ðeáh ðæs leóhtes bescirede,
beworpen on ealra wíta mæste: ne magon wé ðæs wrace
gefremman,

[1] habbað. [2] gewurðan.

geleánian him mid láðes wihte ðæt hé ús hafað ðæs leóhtes bescirede.
Hé hæfð nú gemearcod ánne middangeard, ðær hé hæfð ɱonn geworhtne
æfter his ɑnlícnesse, mid ðám hé wile ɐft geseττan
heofona ríce mid hlúttrum sáwlum. Wé ðæs sculon hycgan georne,
ðæt wé ɑn Adame, gif wé æfre mægen,
and ɑn his eafrum swá sɱe andan gebéten[1],
ɑnwɐnden him ðær willan sínes, gif wé hit mægen wihte áþɐncan.
Ne gelífe ic mé nú ðæs leóhtes furðor, ðæs ðe hé him þɐnceð lange niótan,
ðæs eádes mid his ɐngla cræfte; ne magon wé ðæt ɑn aldre gewinnan,
ðæt wé mihtiges Godes mód ɑnwǽcen. Uton óðwɐndan hit nú ɱonna bearnum,
ðæt heofonríce, nú wé hit habban ne móton, gedón ðæt hie his hyldo forlæten,
ðæt hie ðæt ɑnwɐndon, ðæt hé mid his worde bebeád: ðɑnne wirð[2] hé him wráð ɑn móde,
áhwet hie frɱ his hyldo; ðɑnne sculon hie ðás hɐlle sécan
and ðás grimman grundas: ðɑnne móton wé hie ús tó gióngrum habban,
fira bearn ɑn ðisſum fæstum clɱmum[3]. Ɑnginnað nú ymb ðá firde þɐncean.
Gif ic ánegum þegne þeódenmádmas
geára forgeáfe, ðɐnden wé ɑn ðan gódan ríce
gesælige sæton, and hæfdon úre setla geweald,
ðɑnne hé mé ná ɑn leófran tíd leánum ne meahte
míne gife gildan, gif his gién wolde

[1] gebetan. [2] weorð. [3] clomme.

mínra þegna hwilc geþafa weorðan,
ðæt hé up heonon úte mihte
cuman þurh ðás clústro and hæfde cræft mid him,
ðæt hé mid feðerhoman fleógan meahte,
windan on wolcne, ðær geworht stondað
Adam and Eve on eorðríce
mid welan bewunden, and wé sind áworpene hider
on ðás deópan dalo. Nú hie Dryhtne sint
wurðran micle and móton him ðone welan ágan,
ðe wé on heofonríce habban sceoldon,
ríce mid rihte: is se ræd gescired
monna cynne. Ðæt mé is on mínum móde swá sár,
on mínum hyge hreóweð, ðæt hie heofonríce
ágan tó aldre! Gif hit eówer ænig mæge
gewendan mid wihte, ðæt hie word Godes,
láre forlæten, sóna hie him ðý[1] láðran beóð:
gif hie[2] brecað his gebodscipe, ðonne hé him ábolgen weorðeð;
siððan bið him se wela onwended and wirð him wíte gegearwod,
sum heard harmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
hú gé hí beswícen; siððan ic mé sófte[3] mæg
restan on ðissum racentum, gif him ðæt ríce losað.
Se ðe ðæt gelæsteð, him bið leán gearo
æfter tó aldre ðæs wé hér inne magon
on ðissum fýre forð fremena gewinnan:
sittan læte ic hine wið mé silfne swá hwá swá ðæt secgan cymeð
on ðás hátan helle, ðæt hie Heofoncyninges
unweorðlice[4] wordum and dædum
láre * *

[1] ðe. [2] he. [3] sefte. [4] unwurðlice.

XXI.

JUDITH.

Of this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete poem must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English literature. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * * tweóde gifena
in ðýs ginnan grunde; heó ðar ðá gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt ðám mæran Þeódne, ðá heó áhte mæste þearfe
hyldo ðæs héhstan Déman, ðæt hé hie wið ðæs héhstan
brógan
gefriðode, frymða Waldend; hire ðæs Fæder on roderum
torhtmód tíðe gefremede, ðe heó áhte trumne geleáfan
á tó ðám Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic ðá Olofernus[1]
wínhátan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum þrymlíc
girwan up swæsendo: tó ðám hét se gumena baldor
ealle ðá yldestan þegnas: hie ðæt ófstum miclum
ræfndon rondwíggende, cómon tó ðám rícan þeódne

[1] Holofernus *throughout.*

féran folces ræswan. Đæt wæs ðý feórðan dógore
ðæs ðe Iúdith hine gleáw on geþonce,
ides ælfscínu, ærest gesóhte.

X.

Hie ðá tó ðám symble[1] sittan eodon,
wlance tó wíngedrince, ealle his weágesíðas,
bealde byrnwíggende. Đær wæron bollan steápe
boren æfter bencum gelóme, swilce eác bunan and orcas
fulle flettsittendum: hie ðæt fæge þégon[2]
rófe rondwíggende, ðeáh ðæs se ríca ne wénde,
egesfull eorla dryhten. Đá wearð Olofernus,
goldwine gumena, on gytesálum;
hlóh and hlýdde, hlynede and dynede,
ðæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehíran,
hú se stíðmóda styrmde and gylede,
módig and medugál manode geneahhe
bencsittende ðæt hí gebærdon wel.
Swá se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman síne drencte mid wíne,
swíðmód sinces brytta, óð ðæt hie on swiman lágon,
oferdrencte his duguðe ealle, swilce hie wæron deáðe
geslægene[3],
ágotene góda gehwilces. Swá hét se gumena baldor[4]
fylgan flettsittendum, óð ðæt fira bearnum
neálæhte niht seó þýstre. Hét ðá níða geblonden
ðá eádigan mægð ófstum fetigan
tó his beddreste beágum gehlæste,
hringum gehrodene. Hie hraðe fremedon
ambihtscealcas[5], swá him heora ealdor bebeád,
byrnwígena brego: bearhtme stópon

[1] symle. [2] þegon. [3] geslegene. [4] aldor, *with erasure before the* a. [5] anb.

tó ðám gistærne [1], ðær hie Iúdithe
fundon ferhðgleáwe, and ðá frǫmlice
lindwíggende lǽdan ǫngunnon
ðá torhtan mægð tó træfe ðám heán,
ðær se ríca hine reste ǫn symbel,
nihtes inne, Nęrgende láð
Olofernus. Ðær wæs eallgylden
fleóhnętt fæger ymbe [2] ðæs folctogan
będd áhǫngen, ðæt se bealofulla
mihte wlítan þurh, wígena baldor,
ǫn æghwilcne ðe ðær inne cóm
hæleða bearna, and ǫn hine nænig
mǫnna cynnes, nimðe se módiga hwæne
níðe rófra him ðe neár héte
rinca tó rúne gegangan. Hie ðá ǫn ręste gebróhton
snúde ðá snoteran idese; eodon ðá swercendferhðe [3]
hæleð heora hearran cýðan ðæt wæs seó hálige meówle
gebróht ǫn his búrgetelde. Ðá wearð se bréma ǫn móde
blíðe burga ealdor, þóhte ðá beorhtan idese
mid widle and mid wǫmme besmítan; ne wolde ðæt
wuldres Déma,
geþafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hé him ðæs þinges gestírde,
Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewát ðá se deófulcunda,
gálferhð gumena, þreáte
bealofull his będdes neósan, ðær hé sceolde his blǽd
forleósan
ædre binnan ánre nihte; hæfde ðá his ende gebidenne
ǫn eorðan unswæslicne, swilcne he ǽr æfter worhte,
þearlmód þeóden gumena, ðęnden hé ǫn ðisse worulde
wunode under wolcna hrófe. Gefeóll ðá wíne swá druncen
se ríca ǫn his ręste middan, swá he nyste ræda nánne
ǫn gewitlocan; wíggend stópon

[1] gysterne. [2] and ymbe. [3] stercedf.

út of ðám inne ófstum miclum,
weras wínsade, ðe ðone wærlogan,
láðne leódhatan, lædon tó bedde
néhstan síðe. Ðá wæs Nergendes
þeówen þrymfull þearle gemyndig
hú heó ðone atolan eáðost mihte
ealdre benæman ær se unsýfra,
womfull onwóce. Genam ðá wundenlocc,
Scippendes mægð, scearpne méce,
scúrum heardne, and of sceáðe ábræd
swíðran folme; ongann ðá swegles Weard
be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
woruldbúendra, and ðæt word ácwæð:
'Ic ðé frymða God, and frófre Gæst,
Bearn Alwaldan biddan wille
miltse ðínre mé þearfendre,
þrínesse þrymm. þearle is mé nú ðá
heorte onhæted and hyge geómor,
swíðe mid sorgum gedréfed; forgif mé, swegles Ealdor,
sigor and sóðne geleáfan, ðæt ic mid ðýs sweorde móte
geheáwan ðisne moðres bryttan; geunne me mínra gesynta,
þearlmód þeóden gumena: náhte ic ðínre næfre
miltse ðon máran þearfe: gewrec nú, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmód tíres brytta, ðæt mé is ðus torne on móde,
háte on hréðre mínum.' Hí ðá se héhsta Déma
ædre mid elne onbryrde, swá hé déð ánra gehwilcne
hér búendra ðe hine him tó helpe séceð
mid ræde and mid rihte geleáfan. Ðá wearð hire rúme on móde,
háligre hyht geniwod; genam ðá ðone hæðenan mannan
fæste be feaxe sínum, teáh hine folmum wið hire weard
bismerlice, and ðone bealofullan

listum áléde, láðne mannan,
swá heó ðæs unlædan eáðost mihte,
wel gewealdan. Sióg ðá wundenlocc
ðǫne feóndsceaðan fágum méce
hęteþǫncolne, ðæt heó healfne forcearf
ðǫne sweoran him, ðæt hé ǫn swiman læg,
druncen and dolgwund. Næs ðá deád ðá git,
ealles orsáwle: slóg ðá eornoste
ides ęllenróf óðre síðe
ðǫne hæðenan hund, ðæt him ðæt heáfod wand
forð ǫn ðá flóre; læg se fúla leáp
gésne beæftan, gæst ęllor hwearf
under neowelne næss and ðær geniðerad wæs,
susle gesæled siððan æfre,
wyrmum bewunden, wítum gebunden,
hearde gehæfted in hęllebryne
æfter hinsíðe. Ne þearf hé hopian nó,
þýstrum forþylmed ðæt hé ðǫnan móte
ǫf ðám wyrmsęle, ac ðær wunian sceal
áwa tó aldre bútan ęnde forð
in ðám heolstran hám hyhtwynna leás.

XI.

Hæfde ðá gefohten foremærne blæd
Iúdith æt gúðe swá hire God úðe,
swegles Ealdor, ðe hire sigores ǫnleáh.
Ðá seó snotere mægð snúde gebróhte
ðæs hęreweáðan heáfod swá blódig
ǫn ðám fætelse, ðe hire foregęnga,
bláchleór ides, hira bęgea nest
þeáwum geþungen ðider ǫn lædde,
and hit ðá swá heolfrig hire ǫn hǫnd ágeaf,

hygeþoncolre hám tó berenne,
Iúdith gingran sínre. Eodon ðá gegnum ðanone[1]
ðá idesa bá ellenþríste,
óð ðæt hie becómon collenferhðe,
eádhréðige mægð út of ðám herige,
ðæt hie sweótollice geseón mihten
ðære wlitegan byrig weallas blícan,
Bethuliam. Hie ðá beághrodene
féðeláste forð onetton,
óð hie glædmóde gegán hæfdon
tó ðám weallgate. Wíggend sáton,
weras wæccende wearde heóldon
in ðám fæstenne, swá ðám folce ár
geómormódum Iúdith[2] bebeád,
searoþoncol mægð, ðá heó on síð gewát,
ides ellenróf. Wæs ðá eft cumen
leóf tó leódum, and ðá lungre hét
gleáwhýdig wíf gumena sumne
hire tógeánes gán of ðære ginnan byrig,
and hí ófostlice inn forlætan
þurh ðæs wealles geat, and ðæt word ácwæð
tó ðám sigefolce: 'Ic eów secgan mæg
þoncwirðe þing, ðæt gé ne þyrfen leng
murnan on móde: eów is Metod blíðe,
cyninga wuldor; ðæt gecýðed wearð
geond woruld wíde, ðæt eów is wuldorbléd
torhtlic tóweard and tír gifeðe
ðára láðða ðe gé lange drugon.'
Ðá wurdon blíðe burgsittende,
siððan hí gehýrdon hú seó hálige spræc
ofer heánne weall. Here wæs on lustum,
wið ðæs fæstengeates folc onette,

[1] þanonne. [2] Iudithe.

weras wíf somod wornum and heápum,
þreátum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
ongeán þá þeódnes mægð þúsendmælum,
ealde ge geonge: æghwilcum wéarð
menn on ðære medobyrig mód áréted,
siððan hie ongeáton ðæt wæs Iúdith cumen
eft tó éðle, and ðá ófostlice
hie mid eáðmédum inn forléton.
Ðá seó gleáwe hét golde gefrætewod
hire þínenne þancolmóde
ðæs herewæðan heáfod onwríðan,
and hit tó béhðe blódig ætíwan
ðám burgleódum, hú hire æt beaduwe gespeów.
Spræc ðá seó æðele tó eallum ðám folce:
'Hér gé magon sweótole sigerófe hæleð,
leóda ræswan, on ðæs láðestan
hæðenes heaðorinces heáfod starian,
Olofernus unlifigendes.
ðe ús monna mæst morðra gefremede,
sárra sorga, and ðæt swíðor git
scan wolde; ac him ne úðe God
lengran lífes, ðæt hé mid láððum ús
eglan móste: ic him ealdor óðþrong
þurh Godes fultum. Nú ic gumena gehwæne
ðissa burgleóda biddan wille,
randwíggendra, ðæt gé recene eów
fýsen[1] tó gefeohte; siððan frymða God,
árfæst Cyning, eástan sende
leóhtne leóman, berað linde forð,
bord for breóstum and byrnhomas,
scíre helmas in sceaðena gemong,
fillan folctogan fágum sweordum,

[1] fysan.

fæge frumgáras. Fínd sindon eówere
gedémed tó deáðe and gé dóm ágon.
tír æt tohtan, swá eów getácnod hafað
mihtig Dryhten þurh míne hand.'
Đá wearð snelra werod snúde gegearewod,
cénra tó campe; stópon cynerófe
secgas and gesíðas, béron [sige]þúfas,
fóron tó gefeohte forð on gerihte,
hæleð under helmum of ðære háligan byrig
on ðæt dægréd silf; dynedon scildas,
hlúde hlummon. Đæs se hlanca gefeah
wulf in walde, and se wanna hræfn [1],
wælgífre fugel: wiston [2] þegen
ðæt him ðá þeódguman þóhton tilian
fylle on fégum; ac him fleáh on lást
earn ætes georn, úrigfeðera,
salowigpáda sang hildeleóð,
hyrnednebba. Stópon heaðorincas,
beornas tó beadowe bordum beþeahte,
hwealfum lindum, ðá ðe hwíle ær
elþeódigra edwít þoledon,
hæðenra hosp; him ðæt hearde wearð
æt ðám æscplegan eallum forgolden
Assyrium, siððan Ebreas
under gúðfanum gegán hæfdon
tó ðám fyrdwícum. Hie ðá fromlice
léton forð fleógan flána scúras,
hildenædran of hornbogum [3],
strælas stedehearde; styrmdon hlúde
grame gúðfrecan, gáras sendon
in heardra gemang; hæleð wæron irre,
landbúende láðum cynne,

[1] hrefn. [2] westan. [3] hornbogan.

stópon stirnmóde, stęrcedferhðe
wręhton unsófte ealdgeníðlan
medowérige, mundum brugdon
scealcas of sceáðum scírmæled sweord [1],
ęcgum gecoste, slógon eornoste
Assiria oretmęcgas [2],
níðhycgende, nánne ne sparedon
ðæs hęrefolces heánne ne rícne [3]
cwicera manna ðe hie ofercuman mihton.

XII.

Swá ðá magoþegnas on ðá morgentíd
éhton ęlþeóda ealle þráge,
óð ðæt ongeáton ðá ðe gráme wæron,
ðæs hęrefolces heáfodweardas,
ðæt him sweordgeswing [1] swíðlic eówdon
weras Ebreisce. Hie wordum ðæt
ðám ildestum [4] ealdorþegnum
cýðan eodon, wręhton cumbolwigan
and him forhtlice færspell bodedon,
medowérigum morgencollan,
atolne ęcgplegan. Đá ic ædre gefrægn
slęgefæge hæleð slæpe tóbregdan [5],
and wið ðæs bealofullan búrgeteldes
weras [hreówig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
Olofernus; hógedon áninga
hira hláforde hilde bodian,
ær ðon ðe him se ęgesa on ufan sæte,
mægen Ebrea. Mynton ealle
ðæt se beorna brego and seó beorhte mægð
in ðám wlitegan træfe wæron ætsomne.
Iúdith seó æðele and se gálmóda,

[1] swyrd. [2] oretmæcgas. [3] rice. [4] yldestan. [5] tobredon.

ęgesfull and áfor; næs ðeáh eorla nán,
ðe ðone wíggend áwęccan dorste
oððe gecunnian hú ðone cumbolwígan
wið ðá hálgan mægð hæfde geworden,
Metodes meówlan. Mægen neálæhte,
folc Ebrea, fuhton þearle
heardum heoruwæpnum, hæfte guldon
hira firngeflitu, fágum sweordum
ealde afþoncan; Assyria wearð
on ðám dægeweorce dóm geswiðrod,
bælc forbiged. Beornas stódon
ymbe hira þeódnes træf þearle gebilde,
sweorcendferhðe. Hí ðá somod ealle
ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlúde,
and gristbítian Gode orfeorme,
mid tóðum[1] torn þoligende; ðá wæs hira tíres æt ende,
eádes and ellendæda. Đá eorlas hógedon
áwęccan hira winedrihten: him wiht ne speów.
Đá wearð síð and late sum tó ðám arod
ðára beadorinca, ðæt hé in ðæt búrgeteld
niðheard néðde, swá hine níd fordráf:
funde ðá on bedde blácne licgan,
his goldgifan gæstes gésne,
lífes belidenne. Hé ðá lungre gefeóll
freórig tó foldan, ongann his feax teran
hreóh on móde and his hrægl somod,
and ðæt word ácwæð tó ðám wíggendum,
ðe ðær unróte úte wæron:
'Hér is geswutelod úre silfra forwyrd,
tóweard getácnod, ðæt ðáre tíde is
[nú] mid níðum neáh geþrungen,
ðe wé sculon losian somod,

[1] toðon.

æt sæcce forweorðan: hér líð sweorde geheáwen,
beheáfdod healdend úre.' Hí ðá hreówigmóde
wurpon hira wǽpen of dúne, gewiton him wérigferhðe
on fleám sceacan. Him mon feaht on lást,
mægeneácen folc, óð se mǽsta dǽl
ðæs heriges læg hilde geséged
on ðám sigewonge, sweordum geheáwen,
wulfum tó willan, and eác wælgífrum
fuglum tó frófre. Flugon ðá ðe lifdon
láðra lind. Him on láste fór
sweót Ebrea sigore geweorðod,
dóme gedýrsod; him féng Dryhten God
fægre on fultum, Freá ælmihtig.
Hí ðá fromlice fágum sweordum[1]
hæleð hygerófe herepæð[2] worhton
þurh láðra gemong, linde heówon,
scildburg scéron; sceótend wǽron
gúðe gegremede, guman Ebreisce,
þegnas on ðá tíd þearle gelyste
gárgewinnes. Ðǽr on greót gefeóll
se héhsta dǽl heáfodgerímes
Assyria ealdorduguðe,
láðan cynnes: lythwón becóm
cwicera tó cýððe. Cirdon cynerófe,
wíggend on wiðertrod, wælscel oninnan
reócende hrǽw; rúm wæs tó nimanne
londbúendum on ðám láðestum[3],
hira ealdfeóndum unlifigendum
heolfrig herereáf, hyrsta scíne,
bord and brád sweord, brúne helmas,
dýre mádmas. Hæfdon dómlice
on ðám folcstede fínd oferwunnen

[1] swyrdum. [2] herpað. [3] laðestan.

éðelweardas, ealdhęttende
sweordum áswęfede: hie ǫn swaðe ręston,
ðá ðe him tó lífe láðost wæron
cwicera cynna. Ðá seó cneóris eall,
mægða mærost ánes mónðes first,
wlanc wundenlocc wægon[1] and læddon
tó ðære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
helmas and hupseax, háre byrnan,
gúðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
mærra mádma ðǫnne mǫnn ænig
áseçgan mæge searoþǫncelra;
eall ðæt ðá þeódguman þrymme geeodon,
céne under cumblum ǫn cǫmpwíge
þurh Iúdithe gleáwe láre,
mægð módigre. Hí tó méde hire
ǫf ðám síðfæte[2] silfre bróhton
eorlas æscrófe Olofernes
sweord and swátigne helm, swilce eác síde byrnan,
gerénode reádum golde, and eall ðæt se rinca baldor
swíðmód sinces áhte oððe sundorirfes,
beága and beorhtra máðma, hí ðæt ðære beorhtan idese
ágeáfon gearoþǫncolre. Ealles ðæs Iúdith sægde
wuldor weroda Dryhtne, ðe hire weorðmynde geaf,
mærðe ǫn moldan ríce, swilce eác méde ǫn heofonum,
sigorleán in swegles wuldre ðæs ðe heó áhte sóðne geleáfan
[á] tó ðám Ælmihtigan; húru æt ðám ende ne tweóde
ðæs leánes ðe heó lange girnde. Ðæs sí ðám leófan Dryhtne
wuldor tó wídan aldre, ðe gesceóp wind and lyfte,
roderas and rúme grundas, swilce eác réðe streámas
and swegles dreámas þurh his silfes miltse.

[1] wagon (?). [2] siðfate.

XXII.

THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the Carmen de Phœnice, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen ðætte is feor heonan
eástdǽlum ǫn æðelast lǫnda
firum gefræge. Nis se foldan sceát
ofer middangeard mǫngum gefére
foldágendra[1], ac hé áfirred is
þurh Meotudes meaht mánfrǫmmendum.
Wlitig is se wǫng eall, wynnum geblissad.
mid ðám fægrestum foldan stęncum:
ænlic is ðæt íglǫnd, æðele se Wyrhta,
módig, meahtum spédig, se ðá moldan gesętte.
Ðǽr bið oft open eádgum tógeánes,
ǫnhliden hleóðra wynn, heofonríces duru.
Ðæt is wynsum wǫng, wealdas gréne,
rúme under roderum. Ne mæg ðǽr rén ne snáw,
ne forstes fnæst, ne fýres blǽst,
ne hægles hryre, ne hrímes dryre

[1] folca.

ne sunnan hǽtu, ne sincald[1],
ne wearm weder, ne winterscúr
wihte gewirdan, ac se wǫng seomað
eádig and ǫnsund; is ðæt æðele lǫnd
blóstmum geblówen. Beorgas ðǽr ne muntas
steápe ne stǫndað, ne stánclifu
heáh hlifiað, swá hér mid ús,
ne dǫna[2] ne dalu, ne dúnscrafu,
hlǽwas ne hlincas, ne ðǽr hleonað ó
unsméðes wiht; ac se æðela feld
wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblówen.
Is ðæt torhte lǫnd twęlfum hérra
folde fæðmrímes, swá ús gefreogum[3] gleáwe
wítgan þurh wísdóm ǫn gewritum cýðað,
ðǫnne ænig ðára beorga ðe hér beorhte mid ús
heá hlifiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is se sigewǫng, sunbearo lixeð,
wuduholt wynlic: wæstmas ne dreósað,
beorhte bléda[4], ac ðá beámas á
beorhte stǫndað, swá him God bibeád;
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelíce
blédum gehǫngen: næfre brosniað
leáf under lyfte, ne him líg scęðeð
æfre tó ealdre, ǽr ðǫn edwęnden
worulde geweorðe. Swá iú wætres þrymm
ealne middangeard, męreflód þeahte
eorðan ymbhwirft, ðá se æðela wǫng
æghwæs ǫnsund wið ýðfare
gehealden stód hreóra wǽga
eádig, unwęmme, þurhést Godes:
bíðeð swá geblówen óð bæles cyme,

[1] sincaldu. [2] dene. [3] gefreogun. [4] blede.

Dryhtnes dómes, ðǫnne deáðręced[1],
hæleða heolstorcófan ǫnhliden weorðað.
Nis ðǽr ǫn ðám lǫnde láðgeníðla,
ne wóp ne wracu, weátácen nán,
ildu ne irmðu, ne se ęnga deáð,
ne lífes lyre, ne láðes cyme,
ne synn ne sacu, ne sár wracu,
ne wædle gewinn ne welan ǫnsín,
ne sorg ne slæp, ne swár leger,
ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
hreóh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
caldum cflegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
Ðǽr ne hægl ne hrím hreósað tó foldan,
ne windig wolcen, ne ðǽr wæter fealleð
lyfte gebysgad; ac ðǽr lagustreámas,
wundrum wrætlice willan ǫnspringað,
fægrum foldwilmum foldan lęccað,
wæter wynsumu ǫf ðæs wuda midle,
ðá mónða gehwám ǫf ðǽre moldan tyrf
brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
þrágum þrymlice: is ðæt þeódnes gebod
ðætte twęlf síðum ðæt tírfæste lǫnd
geondláce laguflóda wynn.
Sindon ðá bearwas blédum gehǫngene
wlitigum wæstmum: ðǽr ne waniað ó
hálge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
ne fealleð ðǽr ǫn foldan fealwe blóstman,
wudubeáma wlite, ac ðǽr [beóð] wrætlice
ǫn ðám treówum symle telgan gehladene,
ofet edniwe in ealle tíd.
Ǫn ðám græswǫnge gréne stǫndað
gehroden hyhtlice Háliges meahtum

[1] ræced.

beorhtast bearwa. Nó gebrocen weorðeð
holt ǫn hiwe, ðǽr se hálga stęnc
wunað geond wynnlǫnd; ðæt ǫnwęnded ne bið
æfre tó ealdre, ǽr ðǫn ęndige
fród firngeweorc, se hit ǫn frymðe gesceóp.

XXIII.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the MS. as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst sęcgan wille,
hwæt[1] mé gemætte tó midre nihte,
siððan reordberend ręste wunedon.
Þúhte mé ðæt ic gesáwe sellic[2] treów
ǫn lyft lædan leóhte bewunden,
beáma beorhtost: eall ðæt beácen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stódon
fægere æt foldan sceátum, swilce ðær fífe wæron
uppe ǫn ðám eaxlgespanne[3]. Beheóldon ðæt[4] engel Dryhtnes ealle
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðæt[4] húru fracoðes[5] gealga,

[1] hæt. [2] syllicre. [3] eaxlegesp. [4] þær. [5] fracodes.

ac hine ðær beheóldon hálige gástas,
męnn ofer moldan, and eall ðeós mære gesceaft.
Sellic wæs se sigebeám, and ic synnum fág,
forwundod[1] mid wǫmmum. Geseah ic wuldres treów
wædum geweorðod[2] wynnum scínan,
gegired mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
bewrigen[3] weorðlice wealdes treów.
Hwæðre ic þurh ðæt gold ǫngitan meahte
earmra ærgewinn, ðæt hit ærest ǫngann
swætan ǫn ðá swíðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum[4] gedréfed,
forht ic wæs for ðære fægran gesihðe; geseah ic ðæt fúse beácen
węndan wædum and bleóm: hwílum hit wæs mid wætan bestémed,
besyled[5] mid swátes gange, hwílum mid since gegirwed.
Hwæðre ic ðær licgende lange hwíle
beheóld hreówcearig Hælendes treów,
óð ðæt ic gehírde ðæt hit hleóðrode;
ǫngann ðá word sprecan wudu sélesta:
'Đæt wæs geára iú (ic ðæt gita geman)
ðæt ic wæs áheáwen holtes ǫn ęnde,
ástyred of stęfne mínum. Genámon mé ðær strange feóndas,
geworhton him ðær tó wæfersýne, héton mé heora weargas[6] hębban;
bæron mé ðær beornas ǫn eaxlum, óð ðæt hie mé ǫn beorg ásętton;
gefæstnodon mé ðær feóndas genóge. Geseah ic ðá Freán manncynnes
éfstan ęlne micle, ðæt hé mé wolde ǫn gestígan.

[1] forwunded. [2] geweorðode. [3] bewrigene. [4] sargum.
[5] beswyled. [6] wergas.

Ðǽr ic ðá ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word
búgan oððe berstan, ðá ic bifian geseah
eorðan sceátas: ealle ic mihte
feóndas gefillan, hwæðre ic fæste stód.
Ongirede hine ðá geóng hæleð, ðæt wæs God ælmihtig,
strang and stíðmód; gestág hé on gealgan heánne
módig on manigra gesihðe, ðá hé wolde manncynn lísan.
Bifode ic ðá mé se beorn ymbclipte: ne dorste ic hwæðere búgan tó eorðan
feallan tó foldan sceátum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
Ród wæs ic áræred, áhóf ic rícne cyning
heofona hláford, hildan mé ne dorste.
þurhdrifon hí mé mid deorcum næglum, on mé sindon ðá dolg gesiéne
opene inwidhlémmas: ne dorste ic hira ánigum sceððan.
Bismeredon hie unc bútú ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid blóde bestémed,
begoten of ðæs guman sídan, siððan hé hæfde his gást onsended.
Fela[1] ic on ðám beorge gebiden hæbbe
wráðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
þearle þenian: þístro hæfdon
bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hrǽw,
scírne scíman sceadu forþeóde
wann under wolcnum. Weóp eall gesceaft,
cwíðdon cyninges fill: Crist wæs on róde.
Hwæðere ðǽr fúse feorran cwómon
æðele tó ánum[2]; ic ðæt eall beheóld.
Sáre ic wæs mid sorgum[3] gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre ðám sęcgum tó handa
eáðmód elne micle. Genámon hie ðǽr Ælmihtigne God,

[1] feala. [2] æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *MS.* [3] *From R.; omitted in the MS.*

áhófon hine ǫf ðám hęfigan[1] wíte; forléton mé ðá hilderincas
standan steáme bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum forwundod.
Álédon hie hine[2] limwérigne, gestódon him æt his líces heáfdum;
beheóldon hie ðǽr heofenes Dryhten, and hé hine ðǽr hwíle ręste
méðe æfter ðám miclan gewinne. Ǫngunnon him ðá moldærn[3] wyrcan
beornas ǫn banan gesihðe, curfon hie ðæt ǫf beorhtum stáne,
gesętton hie ðǽrǫn sigora Wealdend. Ǫngunnon him ðá sorgleóð galan
earme ǫn ðá æfentíde, ðá hie woldon ęft síðian
méðe fram ðám mæran þéódne: ręste hé ðǽr mæte weorode.
Hwæðere wé ðǽr greótende[4] góde hwíle
stódon ǫn staðole; storm[5] up gewát
hilderinca; hræw cólode
fæger feorgbold. Ðá ús man fillan ǫngann
eálle tó eorðan: ðæt wæs ęgeslic wyrd!
Bedealf ús man ǫn deópum ſeáðe; hwæðre mé ðá Dryhtnes þegnas
freóndas gefrunon * * *,
giredon mé golde and seolfre.
Nú ðú miht gehíran, hæleð mín se leófa,
ðæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe
sárra sorga. Is nú sǽl cumen
ðæt mé weorðiað wíde and síde
męnn ofer moldan and eall ðeós mære gesceaft:

[1] hefian. [2] hinæ *R.*; ðær *MS.* [3] moldern. [4] reotende. [5] syððan.

gebiddaþ him tó ðissum beácne. Qn mé bearn Godes
þrowode hwíle; for ðan ic þrymfæst nú
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hælan mæg
æghwilcne ánra ðára ðe him biþ ęgesa tó mé:
iú ic wæs geworden wíta heardost
leódum láðost, ær ðan ic him lífes weg
rihtne gerýmde reordberendum.'

XXIV.

THE WANDERER.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him ánhaga áre gebídeð,
Metudes miltse, ðeáh ðe hé módcearig
geond laguláde lǫnge sceolde
hréran mid hǫndum hrímcalde sæ,
wadan wræclástas: wyrd bið full áræd!
Swá cwæð eardstapa earfeða gemyndig,
wráðra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre:
'Oft ic sceolde ána uhtna gehwilce
míne ceare cwíðan: nis nú cwicra nán,
ðe ic him módsefan mínne durre
sweótule ásęcgan. Ic tó sóðe wát
ðæt bið in eorle indryhten þeáw,
ðæt hé his ferhðlocan[1] fæste binde,
healde[2] his hordcófan, hycge swá hé wille.
Ne mæg wérigmód wyrde wiðstǫndan
ne se hréo hyge helpe gefręmman:

[1] ferðl. [2] healdne.

for ðon dómgeorne dreórigne oft
in hira breóstcófan bindað fæste.
Swá ic módsefan minne sceolde
oft earmcearig éðle bidæled,
freómægum feor feterum sælan,
siððan geára iú goldwine mínne
hrusan heolster[1] biwráh and ic heán ðonan
wód wintercearig ofer waðema gebind,
sóhte sele dreórig sinces bryttan,
hwær ic feor oððe neáh findan meahte
ðone ðe in meoduhealle mine wisse
oððe mec freóndleásne fréfran wolde,
wenian[2] mid wynnum. Wát se ðe cunnað
hú slíðen bið sorg tó geféran
ðám ðe him lyt hafað leófra geholena:
warað him[3] wræclást, náles wunden gold,
ferhðloca freórig, nálæs foldan blæd;
gemon he selesecgas and sincþege,
hú hine on geóguðe his goldwine
wenede tó wiste: wynn eall gedreás.
For ðon wát se ðe sceal his winedryhtnes
leófes lárcwidum longe forþolian,
ðonne sorg and slæp somod ætgædre
earmne ánhagan[4] oft gebindað:
þynceð him on móde ðæt hé his mondryhten
clyppe and cysse, and on cneó lecge
honda and heáfod, swá hé hwilum ær
in geárdagum giefstóles breác;
ðonne onwæcneð eft wineleás guma,
gesihð him biforan fealwe wegas,
baðian brimfuglas, brædan feðra,
hreósan hrím and snáw hagle[5] gemenged.

[1] heolstre. [2] weman. [3] hine. [4] anhogan. [5] hagle.

Donne beóð ðý hęfigran heortan bęnna[1],
sáre æfter swǽsne, sorg bið geniwad,
ðonne mága gemynd mód geondhweorfeð,
gréteð gliwstafum, georne geondsceáwað,
Secga geseldan; swimmað eft[2] on weg,
fleótendra ferhð[3] nó ðǽr fela bringeð
cúðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið geniwad
ðám ðe sendan sceal swíðe geneahhe
ofer waðema gebind wérigne sefan.
For ðon ic geþencan ne mæg geond ðás woruld
for hwan módsefa[4] mín ne gesweorce,
ðonne ic eorla líf eall geondþence,
hú hí fǽrlice flętt ofgeáfon,
módge maguþegnas. Swá ðes middangeard
ealra dógra gehwám dreóseð and fealleð;
for ðon ne mæg weorðan[5] wís wer, ǽr hé áge
wintra dǽl in woruldríce. Wita sceal geþyldig,
ne sceal nó tó hátheort ne tó hrædwyrde,
ne tó wác wíga ne tó wanhýdig[6],
ne tó forht ne tó fægen ne tó feohgífre,
ne nǽfre gielpes tó georn, ǽr hé geare cunne.
Beorn sceal gebídan, ðonne hé beót spriceð,
óððæt collenferhð[7] cunne gearwe
hwider hréðra gehygd hweorfan wille.
Ongietan sceal gleáw hæle hú gæstlic bið,
ðonne eall ðisse worulde wela wéste stondeð,
swá nú missenlice geond ðisne middangeard
winde biwáwne[8] weallas stondað,
hríme bihrorene, hryðge ðá ederas.
Wóriað ðá wínsalo, waldend licgað
dreáme bidrorene; duguð eall gecrong

[1] benne. [2] oft. [3] ferð. [4] modsefan minne. [5] wearðan.
[6] þanhydig. [7] collenferð. [8] biwanne.

wlonc bi wealle: sume wíg fornom,
ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel óðbær
ofer heánne holm; sumne se hára wulf
deáðe gedælde; sumne dreórighleór
in eorðscræfe eorl gehýdde:
íðde swá ðisne eardgeard eldа[1] Scippend,
óð ðæt burgwara breahtma leáse,
eald enta geweorc ídlu stódon.
Se ðonne ðisne weallsteall wíse geþóhte,
and ðis deorce líf deópe geondþenceð,
fród in ferhðe[2] feor oft gemon
wælsleahta worn, and ðás word ácwið:
'Hwær cwóm mearg, hwær cwóm mago? hwær cwóm
máððumgifa?
hwær cwóm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon seledreámas?
Eálá beorht bune, eálá byrnwíga,
eálá þeódnes þrymm! hú seó þrág gewát,
genáp under nihthelm, swá heó nó wære!
Stondeð nú on láste leófre duguðe
weall wundrum heáh, wyrmlícum fág:
eorlas fornómon æsca[3] þryðe,
wæpen wælgífru, wyrd seó mære,
and ðás stánhleoðu stormas cnyssað;
hríð hreósende hrusan[4] bindeð,
wintres wóma, ðonne won cymeð,
nípeð nihtscúa, norðan onsendeð
hreó hæglfare hæleðum on andan.
Eall is earfoðlic eorðan ríce,
onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.
Hér bið feoh læne, hér bið freónd læne,
hér bið monn læne, hér bið mæg læne:
eall ðis eorðan gesteall ídel weorðeð.'

[1] ælda. [2] ferðe. [3] asca. [4] hruse.

Swá cwæð snotor[1] on móde, gesæt him sundor æt rúne.
Til bið se ðe his treówe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his torn tó ricene
beorn of his breóstum ácýðan, nimðe[2] hé ær ðá bóte cunne,
eorl mid elne gefremman. Wel bid ðám ðe him áre séceð,
frófre tó Fæder on heofonum, ðær ús eall seó fæstnung stondeð.

[1] snottor. [2] nemðe.

XXV.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES ~~OF~~ ~~CYNEWULF.~~

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name ~~Cynewulf~~ itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show ~~Cynewulf's~~ charm and grace of language.

I.

Mec ǫn ðissum dagum deádne ǫfgeáfun
fæder and móder: ne wæs mé feorg ðá gén,
ealdor ǫninnan. Ðá mec [ides] ǫngǫnn
wel hold mé gewǽdum þęccan[1]
heóld and freoðode, hleósceorpe wráh
swá árlice swá hire ágen bearn,
óð ðæt ic under sceáte, swá mín gesceapu wæron,
ungesibbum wearð eácen gæste.
Mec seó friðemæg fédde siððan,
óð ðæt ic áweóx, wídor meahte
sfðas ásęttan: heó hæfde swǽsra ðý læs
suna and dóhtra ðý heó swá dyde.

II.

Ic wæs wǽpenwíga: nú mec wlǫnc þęceð,
geóng hagostealdmǫnn golde and silfre[2],
wógum[3] wírbogum. Hwílum weras cyssað;

[1] gewedum weccan. [2] sylfore. [3] wóum.

hwílum ic tó hilde hleóðre bonne
wilgehléðan; hwílum wicg bireð
mec ofer mearce, hwílum merehengest
fereð ofer flódas frætwum beorhtne;
hwílum mægða sum minne gefylleð
bósm beághroden; hwílum ic bordum sceal
heard heáfodleás behlíðed licgan,
hwílum hongige hyrstum frætwed
wlitig on wáge ðær weras drincað;
freólic fyrdsceorp hwílum folcwígan
wicge wegað: ðonne ic winde sceal
sincfág swelgan of sumes bósme.
Hwílum ic gereordum rincas laðige
wlonce tó wíne, hwílum wráðum[1] sceal
stefne mínre forstolen hreddan,
flíman feóndsceaðan. Frige hwæt ic hátte.

III.

Mec feónda sum feore besníðede,
woruldstrengu[2] binom; wætte siððan,
dífde on wætre; dyde eft ðonan,
sette on sunnan, ðær ic swíðe beleás
hærum ðá ðe ic hæfde. Heard mec siððan
snáð seaxes ecg sindrum begrunden,
fingras feóldon, and mec fugles wynn
geond[sprengde], spéddropum, spyrede geneahhe
ofer brúnne brerd, beámtelge swealg,
streámes dæle, stóp eft on mec,
síðade sweartlást. Mec siððan wráh
hæleð hleóbordum, hýðe beþenede,
gierede mec mid golde; for ðon mé glíwedon
wrætlic weorc smiða wíre bifongen,

[1] wraþþum. [2] woruldstrenga.

Nú ðá geréno and se reáda tęlg
and ðá wuldorgesteald wíde [beóð] mære,
dryhtfolca Helm, nales dol wíte.
Gif mín bearn wera brúcan willað,
hí beóð ðý gesundran and ðý sigefæstran,
heortum ðý hwætran and ðý hygeblíðran,
ferhðe ðý fródran; habbað freónda ðý má,
swæsra and gesibbra, sóðra and gódra,
tilra and getreówra, ðá hira tír and eád
éstum ícað, and hí árstafum,
lissum bilęcgað, and hí lufan fæðmum
fæste clippað. Frige hwæt ic hátte
niðum tó nytte: nama mín is mære,
hæleðum gefræge [1] and hálig silf.

IV.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
hornum bitweónum [2] húðe lædan,
lyftfæt leóhtlíc listum gegierwed,
húðe tó ðám hám ǫf ðám hęresíðe:
wolde hire ǫn ðære byrig búr átimbran,
searwum ásęttan, gif hit swá meahte.
Ðá cwóm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hróf,
seó is eallum cúð eorðbúendum:
áhręddе ðá ðá húðe, and tó hám bedráf [3]
wręccan ofer willan, gewát hire west ðǫnan
fæhðum féran, forð ǫnette.
Dust stǫnc tó heofonum, deáw feóll ǫn eorðan,
niht forð gewát: nænig siððan
wera gewiste ðære wihte síð.

[1] gifre. [2] horna abitweonum. [3] bedræf.

V.

Moðde word fræt; mé ðæt þúhte
wrætlicu wyrd, ðá ic ðæt wundor gefrægn,
ðæt se wyrm forswealg wera gied sumes,
þeóf in þístro þrymfæstne cwide
and ðæs strangan staðol: stælgiest ne wæs
wihte ðý gleáwra, ðe he ðám wordum swealg.

VI.

Ðeós lyft bireð lytle wihta [1]
ofer beorghleoðu, ðá sind blace swíðe,
swearte, salopáde. Sanges rówe,
heápum férað, hlúde cirmað,
tredað [2] bearonæssas, hwílum burgsalo
niðða bearna: nemnað hí silfe.

[1] wihte. [2] træda ð.

XXVI.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnomic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. Although abrupt and disconnected, they are full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal ríce healdan. Ceastra beóð feorran gesíne
orþanc ęnta geweorc, ðá ðe ǫn ðisse eorðan sindon,
wrætlic weallstána geweorc. Wind bið ǫn lyfte swiftust,
þunor bið þrágum hlúdast. þrymmas sindon Cristes micle.
Wyrd bið swíðost. Winter bið cealdost,
lęncten hrímigost, hé bið lęngest ceald,
sumor sunwlitegost, swegl bið hátost,
hærfest hréðeádegost, hæleðum bringeð
géres wæstmas, ðá ðe him God sęndeð.
Sóð bið swutolost[1], sinc bið deórost
gold gumena gehwám, and gǫmol snoterost
firngeárum fród, se ðe ær fela[2] gebídeð.
Weá bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scríðað.
Geóngne æðeling sceolon góde gesíðas
bildan tó beaduwe and tó beággife.
Ęllen sceal ǫn eorle; ęcg sceal wið helme[3]
hilde gebídan. Hafuc sceal ǫn glófe
wilde gewunian; wulf sceal ǫn bearowe

[1] swicolost. [2] feala. [3] hellme.

earm [1] ánhaga; eofor sceal ǫn holte
tóðmægenes trum; til sceal ǫn éðle
dómes wyrcean; daroð sceal ǫn handa
gár golde fág; gimm sceal ǫn hringe
standan steáp and geáp; streám sceal ǫn ýðum
męngan [2] męreflóde; mæst sceal ǫn ceóle
segelgird seomian; sweord sceal ǫn bearme
dryhtlic ísern; draca sceal ǫn hlæwe
fród, frætwum wlanc; fisc sceal ǫn wætere
cynren cęnnan; cyning sceal ǫn healle
beágas dælan; bera sceal ǫn hæðe
eald and ęgesfull; eá ǫf dúne sceal
foldgræg féran; fird sceal ætsǫmne
tírfæstra getrum; treów sceal ǫn eorle,
wísdóm ǫn were; wudu sceal ǫn foldan
blædum blówan; beorg sceal ǫn eorðan
gréne standan; God sceal ǫn heofenum
dæda démend; duru sceal ǫn healle
rúm ręcedes múð; rand sceal ǫn scilde
fæst fingra gebeorg; fugel uppe sceal
lácan ǫn lyfte; leax sceal ǫn wæle
mid sceóte scríðan. Scúr sceal ǫf [3] heofenum
winde geblanden in ðás woruld cuman.
Þeóf sceal gangan þístrum wederum; þyrs sceal ǫn fęnne gewunian [4]
ána innan lande; ides sceal dirne cræfte
fæmne hire freónd geséccean, gif heó nelle ǫn folce geþeón,
ðæt hí man beágum gebycge; brim sceal sealte weallan,
lyfthelm and laguflód ymb ealra landa gehwilc
flówan firgenstreámas; feoh sceal ǫn eorðan
tydran and tíman; tungol sceal ǫn heofenum

[1] earn. [2] mecgan. [3] on. [4] geþunian.

beorhte scínan, swá him bebeád Meotud.
Gód sceal wiþ yfele; geógoþ sceal wiþ ildo;
líf sceal wiþ deáþe; leóht sceal wiþ þístrum,
firð wiþ firde, feónd wiþ óðrum,
láð wiþ láðe ymb land sacan
synne stælan; á sceal snotor hycgean
ymb ðisse worulde gewinn, wearg hangian,
fægere ǫngildan ðæt hé ær fácen dyde
manna cynne. Meotod ána wát
hwider seó sáwul sceal siððan hweorfan,
and ealle ðá gástas, ðe for Gode hweorfað
æfter deáðdæge, dómes bídað
ǫn Fæder fæðme. Is seó forðgesceaft
dígol and dirne, Dryhten ána wát
nęrgende Fæder: nænig[1] ęft cymeð
hider under hrófas, ðe ðæt hér for sóð
mannum sęcge, hwilc hí Meotodes gesceaft
sigefolca gesetu, ðær hé silfa wunað.

[1] næni.

NOTES.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

Page 1, line 1. **hér**, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning, 'in this year.'

l. 2. **wiotan** is nom.: 'Cynewulf ǫnd Westseaxna wiotan benámon . . .'

Hamtúnscír, Hampshire.

l. 3. **him lęngest wunode**: this construction seems anomalous; probably the prep. *mid* has fallen out before *him*. The ealdormǫnn's name was 'Cumbra,' as we are told below (p. 2, l. 6).

l. 4. **Andréd**. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

2, l. 5. **Pryfetes flóda** has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

l. 6. **ǫnd hé wræc ðǫne aldormǫnn Cumbran**. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hé* referring to the 'swán.'

l. 11. **Merantún**, Merton in Surrey.

l. 18. **gebǽrum**. In all the other passages where it occurs *gebǽru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon, ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid reóuliche ibéren* of the older text, the latter has *sóre wépinge*.

l. 20. **ǫnd radost**. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *ǫnd*, giving *swá hwilc swá ðǫnne gearo wearð hraðost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *ǫnd*. The most probable explanation is that *hraðost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

l. 30. **hæfdon** refers not to the king's men, but to the æðeling's. This abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

l. 31. **hé** is the æðeling.

l. 33. **frǫm noldon**. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. p. 143, l. 316.

3, l. 37. **ðæt tæt** = *ðæt ðæt*, like *ðætte* for *ðæt ðe*.

l. 39. **eówre**. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

P. 4, l. 2. háte. This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grét Æðelweard ealdormonn eádmódlice. Đú bǽde mé leóf ðæt ic sceolde . . .'

l. 7. **ærendwrecum** for *ærendracum* seems to be the result of some confusion with the word *wrecca* (exile). This may also be the explanation of the equally anomalous *wreccan* for *weccan* (arouse).

5, l. 23. onstal. This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of Gúðlác, l. 796 (Grein): 'ðá wæs fruma ealda tudres, onstæl wynlic, fæger and gefeálic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'instituting.'

l. 25. **swá ðú oftost mæge** is here parenthetical = 'as often as you can.' The following **ðæt** belongs to the preceding *tó ðæm*, 'in order that.'

6, l. 63. gé. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedón* is inadmissible here: *gedón* always implies causation or something analogous, as in p. 23, l. 170.

l. 68. **tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen,** cannot be set to any other employment.

7, l. 77. andgit of andgiete. 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

P. 8, l. 8. tó séceanne. The original has 'perscrutanda.'

l. 10. **monige** refers to *scylda*; *hie* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

l. 11. **lícettan,** 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

eft, afterwards.

l. 12. **ðonne** must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other **ðonne**, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tacite tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se judice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

l. 16. **hé.** The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

9, l. 32. be ðém in this frequent collocation with *cwæð, gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde, inde, hinc*.

In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), when there is no *cweðan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be ðǽm eác Moyses . . . æt sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde.' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione judicatur.' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe ðæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

l. 42. **ǫn ðǽm anbíde ðe hé hira fandige.** The sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniente correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

10, l. 75. **scnícendan.** For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *scmegan* for *smeágan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *sclakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

11, l. 87. **eorðlicum.** The un-English omission of *ðingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

l. 97. **ámǽte.** This word is clearly a synonym of the following *útiéfre*, but its origin is doubtful. The dictionaries identify it with *mǽtan* = 'dream.' It should rather be connected with the Gothic *maitan* (cut) and Old High German *meizan*, which often has the special sense of 'engraving,' 'sculpturing,' whence that of 'painting,' would soon develope. In the same way *writan*, which originally meant 'cut' (cp. German *reissen*), is used in the sense of 'painting,' 'drawing,' a few pages on (l. 146).

l. 107. **hwæs ðú wénan scealt.** This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ǫngietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

12, l. 134. **ðreágende** evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

l. 138. **ryht**, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

13, l. 141. **ðæt** is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *sceal*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's Deutsche Grammatik, iv. 444.

14, l. 177. **mǫn cwæð** is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

l. 186. **árǽð.** This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *folét* (p. 99, l. 24).

l. 189. **hé him** seems to refer to *hiéremǫnna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on p. 8, l. 16 above).

15, l. 208. **for giémeléste gehiéned.** The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

16, l. 231. **ǫfsliеð.** This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *ður* for *ðurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

l. 232. **ánra** for *ánre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253), is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

l. 241. **mǫn** is here nearly equivalent to 'it': the Latin has *plus quam necesse est.*

l. 243. **gewundað.** The subject is the *hé* of the next line.

l. 254. **ðǫnne** is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hé* or *gif hwá.*

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

P. 18, l. 4. **sie**, extends.

l. 23. **forð bi ðǽre eá**, past the river.

l. 29. **Beormas**, Permians.

hæfdon . . . gebúd is simply the preterite. Cp. Beówulf 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

l. 35. **sóðes** for *sóð*, attracted by the preceding *ðæs.*

19, l. 41. **se hwæl**, this (kind of) whale.

l. 47. **wildrum.** C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeórum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

l. 49. **hránas.** The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O.E. *hrán*) our *rein*(*deer*).

l. 64. **áwðer oððé . . . oððe.** The two oððe's are correlative, standing together in apposition to *áwðer*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . . .'

20, l. 77. **Sweóland**, Sweden.

l. 78. **Cwénas**, Fins.

l. 84. **Hálgoland**, Hálogaland.

l. 87. **Scíringes heal**, Skíringssalr.

l. 91. **Íraland** has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into Ísaland. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

l. 93. **Norðweg**, Norway.

l. 96. **Geótlond**, Jutland.

Sillęnde, Holstein.

l. 99. **æt Hæðum**, Heiðabœr, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of

æt with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), 'in ðære stowe ðe is genemned æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stamboul = *es tàn pólin.*

21, l. 100. **Winedas,** Wends.

l. 101. **Dene,** literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *on Westseaxum* (33. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'

l. 108. **wǽre on Trúsó on seofon dagum,** reached T. in seven days.

l. 109. **Trúsó,** Drausen.

l. 110. **Weonodland,** Wend-land.

l. 111. **Langaland, Léland, Falster;** Langeland, Laaland, Falster.

l. 112. **Scónég,** Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skáney*, of which the O. E. is a parallel form, with the regular change of *á* before nasals into *ó* (xxvi, note 2).

l. 113. **Burgenda lond,** Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians). **ús.** Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in p. 3, l. 39.

l. 115. **Blécinga ég,** Blekingen.

l. 116. **Meóre, Eówland, Gotland;** Möre, Oeland, Gothland.

l. 118. **Wisle,** Vistula.

l. 120. **Estas,** Esthonians.

lið (= ligeð), flows. Cp. p. 35, l. 9 and note.

l. 122. **Ilfing,** Elbing.

l. 123. **ðe** is genitive: on whose shore.

l. 124. **Estmere,** Frische Haff.

22, l. 154. **ond tó ðæm mæstan,** 'which is also the largest.'

l. 160. **swíðost ealle,** nearly all. Cp. *mǽst ælc* (p. 36, l. 29).

23, l. 162. **ðæs ðe** is loosely dependent on **legere** in the preceding line.

l. 164. **geðeóde,** literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of *nationality*, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'

l. 167. **ðæt hie** seems to mean 'who,' as in *ðe hie* (Gram. p. lvii.).

l. 168. **ðæt** goes with the *ðý* in the preceding line: *ðý ðæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

P. 24, l. 3. **Asiam.** The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. p. 25, l. 27; p. 26, l. 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

l. 7. **óðer óððe . . . óððe.** Cp. p. 19, l. 64 above.

25, l. 33. **tó ðon ðæt hie . . . wrecan ðóhton.** This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tó ðon ðæt hie wrécen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for ðám ðe hie wrecan ðóhton.*

l. 42. **ymbe twęlf mónaþ**, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ǽlce geáre*.

l. 51. **hátene**. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): 'ðysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillis hátte.'

26, l. 53. **Asiam**, genitive dependent on *dǽl*. Cp. p. 24, l. 3 above.

l. 65. **Ercol**, Hercules.

l. 68. **dulmunus**. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty, Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drómos*.

l. 77. **hwelc** is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelc* = 'such . . . as.'

l. 83. **folneah** for *fullneáh* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

27, l. 95. **iówra** for *iówer*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *úrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *úre hwelcne*, *úres nánes* (p. 211, l. 14), *úrra selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

l. 101. **ðæt** seems to be here equivalent to *ðęnne*, or some such word.

l. 107. **náles ðæt án ðæt . . .**: in this frequent phrase the second *ðæt* is pleonastic.

l. 110. **hú . . . . hwelce**. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, '*how* can ye think that they had peace?' and '*what* peace think ye they had?'

28, l. 1. **sægdon** in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however p. 169, l. 1, where *sęcgan* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

l. 19. **folc** is here used as a synonym of *fird* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se hęre bið eall ídel, ðonne hé on óðer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

on ðére eá gęong. The reading *on ðǽm eágęnge* would seem more natural; cp. however *tó ðére sǽ strande* (79. 105).

l. 23. **Membraðð**. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS. *Nebroth*.

29, l. 40. **gelíce ęnd**. *ęnd* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

l. 47. **se Liða cyning**. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *liðe*, and so to have added the definite article.

30, l. 80. **on tú**. The form *tú* for *twá* is very common in this adverbial phrase in the early period.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

P. 31, l. 1. **hęre.** This word, being associated with *hergian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fird*.

Reádingas, Reading.

l. 10. **Æscesdún**, Ashdown.

l. 11. **Bachsęcg.** The spelling with a *g* (l. 14) seems to point to a name *Bígseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'

l. 12. **Halfdęne**, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.

l. 16. **Sidroc**, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.

l. 17. **Ósbearn** = O.N. *Ásbjörn*, *Ós* (God) being a translation of *Áss*. *Fráena* = O.N. *Fráni* (the bright one). **Hareld** = *Haraldr*.

l. 21. **Basingas**, Basingstoke.

32, l. 24. **Męretún**, Merton or Marden (?)

l. 31. **Winburne**, Wimborne.

l. 34. **Wiltún**, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

P. 33, l. 2. **Cippanhamm**, Chippenham.

l. 7. **Inwær** = O.N. *Ívarr*. Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.

l. 8. **Defenascír**, Devonshire.

l. 12. **Æðelinga ég**, Athelney.

l. 13. **Sumorsętan**, men of Somerset.

l. 16. **Sealwudu**, Selwood forest.

l. 17. **Wilsętan**, men of Wiltshire. **Hamtúnscíre**, genitive.

l. 19. **Íglea**, Highley (?)

l. 20. **Éðandún**, Edington (?)

34, l. 27. **Alor**, Aller.

l. 26. **Guðrum**, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gúð*. The name *Ormr* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of Æðelstán.

l. 29. **Weðmór**, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

P. 35, l. 2. **Bunne**, Bologne.

l. 4. **Limenemúða**, mouth of the Limen.

l. 9. **líð** here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in p. 21, l. 120.

Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in Beowulf 726, 'him ǫf eágum stód leóht unfæger.'

l. 10. **fram ðǽm múðan útanweardum**, from the outside of the mouth.

36, l. 11. **inne ǫn** = ǫninnan.

l. 12. **ǫn**, pleonastic.

l. 15. **Middeltún**, Milton in Kent.

l. 16. **Apulder**, Appledore.

foregísel. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *foreáð*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

l. 22. **oððe mid . . .** Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

l. 24. **ðǽr ðǽr . . .** The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

l. 26. **feld sécan.** Come out into the open field.

l. 28. **hí** refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

l. 36. **ðá** refers to *hęrehýðe*.

l. 37. **ǫngeán**, to meet the ships.

l. 38. **Fearnhamm**, Farnham in Surrey.

l. 41. **Coln**, the river Colne in Herts.

l. 42. **hie** refers to the fięrd.

37, l. 1. **stemn gesetenne**, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle.)

l. 45. **ðá . . . ðá** seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

l. 53. **Exanceaster**, Exeter.

l. 55. **gewalden**, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the Cura Pastoralis which settles the question conclusively, *gé móston drincan gewealden wines* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

eásteweardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

l. 59. **Beámfleót**, Benfleet in Essex.

l. 69. **Hrófesceaster**, Rochester.

l. 72. **ǫnfangen**, received as sponsors.

38, l. 84. **Sceóburg**, Shoebury in Essex.

l. 88. **Sæfern**, the Severn.

l. 92. **Pedrede**, the Parret.

l. 95. **Buttingtūn**, Buttington in Montgomery (?)

l. 98. **Defnas**, men of Devonshire.

39, l. 111. **Wirhealas, Légaceaster**; Wirral, Chester.

l. 127. **Męresíg**, Mersea in Essex.

l. 130. **Cisseceaster**, Chichester.

l. 134. **Lyge**, the Lea.

40, l. 150. **Cwatbrycg**, Bridgenorth.

l. 162. **Sigen**, the Seine.

l. 163. **Godes ðǫnces**. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *ðǫnces* is the instrumental genitive of *ðǫnc* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'

41, l. 171. **Dorceceaster**, Dorchester.

l. 172. **Winteceaster**, Winchester.

l. 182. **ǫn Fresisc**, on the Frisian model.

l. 187. **forfóron**. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *forfaran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian English.

l. 194. **ðe** goes with the preceding *for* **ðý**.

l. 196. **ðe** is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *ðe ðá scipu ǫn áseten wǽron*.

l. 197. **mehte**: omission of a vb. of motion, as in p. 2, l. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

P. 43, l. 4. **ǫngǫnn . . . sęcgan** is here a mere periphrasis for *sæde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20. and 67. 3.

l. 10. **sceolde** is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else, without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as 'ðás leásan spell.'

44, l. 19. **ǫnginnan**; pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.

l. 33. **ðá hí sęcgað ðæt walden . . .** This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *ðá, hí sęcgað, waldað . . .*, and *hí sęcgað, ðæt ðá* (= *hí*) *walden . . .*

l. 37. **ðæs ðe** = ðæs, ðæs ðe.

45, l. 57. **oððe ná**, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

P. 46, l. 5. **ðæt** is correlative to the preceding *swá hwæt swa.*

47, l. 18. **ðære.** The reading ðá with the un-English acc. may be the original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'religiosam ejus linguam decebant.'

l. 23. **inting.** The Latin has 'laetitiae causa decretum.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

l. 41. The verses are here quoted in the ordinary West-Saxon dialect; the following is the original Northumbrian text, as found at the end of the Ely MS. of the Latin Bede, written in 737.

'Nu scylun hergan hefænricæs uard,
metudæs mæcti end his modgidanc,
wera uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuæs,
eci drictin, or astelidæ.
he æríst scop ælda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen;
tha middungeard, moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin æfter tiadæ
firum foldu, frea allmectig.'

Observe the *ct* in *mæcti, allmectig* for *ht,* the loss of inflectional *n* in *foldu,* of *d* in *sceppen,* the use of the prep. *til* (which must not be ascribed to Danish influence), and the form *end* for *and*—all characteristic of the oldest Northumbrian.

48, l. 52. **in ðæt ilce gemet.** The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in ðæt ilce gemet* should be *on ðám ilcan gemete*; *wirðe* should govern the genitive; and word-order is quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

l. 59. **gecoren,** 'probaretur.'

l. 60. **gesewen,** 'visumque est omnibus . . . .' These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

l. 68. **hæfde ðá wísan onfangene,** 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

l. 75. **mid hine,** 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

l. 77. **ða selfan** can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe,* 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

50, l. 136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua quae salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

XI. EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

P. 52, l. 17. **sóðlice.** This word is constantly used in our text to translate the most various Latin particles. Here it translates *ecce*, in l. 19 *autem*, in l. 24 *vere*, &c.

l. 27. **is geworden.** An over-literal rendering of the Vulgate *factum est.*

l. 33. **hæfde.** We should expect *hæfð*, and the Latin has *habet.*

l. 35. **wilt ðú wé gáð.** The Latin has *vis, imus.*

53, l. 43. **gewordenre gecwidrédene.** A very stiff adaptation of the ablative absolute of the original, 'conventione autem facta . . .'

l. 44. **hé ásende . . .** This sentence is awkwardly tacked on to the foregoing one. The Latin has 'conventione autem facta cum operariis ex denario diurno, misit eos in vineam.' The difficulty clearly lay in translating 'ex denario diurno,' which in the English version is expanded into a sentence, the second Latin clause being still retained.

l. 47. **ðæt = ðæt ðæt.** Cp. p. 44, l. 37.

l. 49. **dyde ðám swá gelíce.** The Latin has simply 'fecit similiter.' We must therefore translate 'did like to it,' the *swá* being pleonastic.

54, l. 99. **dihte him gerád,** 'posuit rationem cum eis.'

XII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

P. 56, l. 7. **ðæt** (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *ðæt.* The *ðæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

57, l. 41. **sóðfæstnisse.** This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

58, l. 72. **ðe** (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when . . .'

59, l. 82. **ðe,** with which.

l. 88. **gefæstnod = gefæstnode,** referring to *gegadan.*

l. 97. **eft** and **siððan** are here synonymous, and also **siððan eft,** l. 100 below.

l. 105. **æfter** is here an adverb, 'afterwards.'

60, l. 117. **geháten.** Cp. p. 25, l. 51.

l. 128. **ðá** seems to refer to *endebyrdnisse.*

l. 129. **ðæt** is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

61, l. 147. **ǫf ýðum.** The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. p. 78, l. 61.

l. 154. **twá** agrees with *hund*, not with *suna*.

l. 161. **manna** is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

63, l. 227. **git** belongs to *máran*.

64, l. 238. **farende** indecl. for *farendum*.

l. 239. **lagu.** This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

65, l. 265. **bógian.** This verb appears to be simply another form of *búgan*, with the same anomalous correspondence of vowels as in the Old Norse *búandi*, *bóandi* (dweller), *býr*, *bǽr*.

l. 295. **gecíged.** The reading *getíged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

66, l. 325. **Philisteos.** There are other examples of the plur. in *-os*, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

68, l. 373. **burh** is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

69, l. 403. **for ðǽre getyngnysse his man getitelode him.** The object *hí*, *hig* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hig* for *his*, whose position after the sbst. is very anomalous.

l. 407. **tó** here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

70, l. 432. **be ðám.** Cp. note to 9. 32 above.

l. 438. **ǫf gástlicum andgite.** The *ǫf* is here instrumental:—'through (by) spiritual understanding.'

71, l. 464. **hé him sylf gewát.** Here we see the origin of the modern forms 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hé*.

l. 483. **for** probably stands for *fore* (before).

74, l. 558. **ǫn** here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

XIII. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

P. 76, l. 16. **him.** Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

77, l. 54. **ǫfseah hwǽr . . .** = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see' but other verbs also: 'ðeir finna í hęlli nǫkkworum hwar gýgr sat' (they found a giantess sitting in some cave). Snorru-Edda.

78, l. 71. **hæfde**, subj. 'would have.'

l. 88. **sealdon.** *Sęllan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial comple-

ment—*tó ceápe sęllan, wiþ weorþe sęllan*; *sęllan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

79, l. 92. **iú ǽr.** Cp. *ęft siþþan*, p. 59, l. 97.

85, l. 300. **þám.** *Láran* generally requires a double accusative.

89, l. 53. **sęnde.** The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15 (Earle): 'tó þám Lucius Bretene cyning sęnde stafas: bæd þæt hé wǽre Cristen gedón.'

l. 68. **dægþerlicum** for *dægþerlican*. This confusion between *-um* and *-an* in adjectives is not uncommon in O.E. Cp. *ǫn þím miclum flóde* (61. 145); *þǽm singalum góþohte* (Pastoral, 73. 5). Conversely we find *þǽm gódan mannum* for *þǽm gódum mannum*.

l. 72. **him náht tó þám cynecynne ne gebyrode.** The proper construction would probably be *him náht tó þæt cynecynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tó* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tó* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

90, l. 85. **þóhte.** Cp. p. 89, l. 53.

91, l. 139. **gehwyrfon** = gehweorfon.

l. 140. **tó wuldorbeágienne** is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'

92, l. 150. **mihte.** *Hé* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

P. 95, l. 2. **Óswold** = earlier *Óswald*, from *ós* 'god' (O. Norse *áss*) and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

l. 9. **tó sceame** appears to be half adverbial in this combination; transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. p. 113, l. 12.

98, l. 84. **him**, for him, on his behalf.

l. 89. **tó þám**, to that degree, so far.

l. 90. **Eferwíc** (Eoforwíc), York.

l. 106. **þe wæs.** This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. *ǫn Myrcum* (100. 146) = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

l. 112. **Dorcanceaster**, Dorchester.

99, l. 123. **swá** is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

137. **tó þǽr**, to there where, to where.

143. **sancte.** This form is a genuine English modification of the

Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *éci*, &c., became *éce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (p. 213, l. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æ*s of the older language, and became *sancte*. Examples of the old final *i* and *æ* will be found in the Northumbrian fragment of Cædmon, p. 194 above.

l. 144. **Bebbanburh,** Bamborough.

100, l. 147. **Lindesíg,** Lindsey.

l. 174. **ðǽr.** It would perhaps be simplest to read *ðæs*.

101, l. 200. **gelǽred** is simply the adj. 'learned.'

102, l. 234. **Gleáwceaster,** Gloucester.

XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

P. 105, l. 12. **yfel æfter óðrum,** one evil after another.

106, l. 61. **ðæs,** through it, thence.

108, l. 114. **ęft,** pleonastic.

l. 116. **ealre his mǽgðe.** Dat. commodi, 'for all his relations.'

109, l. 141. **wordes,** instr. genitive.

110, l. 189. **ðæs ðe** dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVI. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

P. 113, l. 5. **Grantabrycgscír,** Cambridgeshire.

l. 7. **Cęntingas,** men of Kent.

l. 8. **Súðrige,** Surrey.

l. 12. **tó yfele** is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dón*: 'when they had done most mischief.'

l. 17. **Cantwaraburh,** Canterbury.

114, l. 19. **ðe . . . his,** whose.

l. 32. **swá lange óð ðǫne tíman ðe,** all the time till (the time when) they . . .

l. 37. **datarum.** All the MSS. agree in this reading.

l. 45. **hústing.** A Scandinavian word: *húsþing* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alþing*, or parliament.

l. 48. **yrre.** All the editors retain the MS. reading *yre*, which they explain as 'iron'; but there is no authority for such a form, and it is quite superfluous to state that he was struck with the 'iron of an axe.' The reading *yrre*, on the other hand, gives an excellent sense: 'struck him angrily, or fiercely.'

115, l. 57. **wíde swá.** We should expect *swá wíde swá*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swá*.

XVII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

P. 116, l. 5. Dofre, Dover.

l. 18. **cýdde be dǽle,** gave a one-sided, partial account.

117, l. 27. **Gleáweceaster,** Gloucester.

l. 33. **Beofres stán,** Beverstone.

l. 38. **ætforan,** beforehand.

l. 53. **æfre.** Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.

118, l. 56. **hit gefaran,** travel it, travel the distance.

l. 66. **Bosanhám,** Bosham (in Sussex).

l. 73. **Hwerwillan,** Wherwell (in Hants).

119, 1. The name *Beówulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *beóhata*, 'warrior,' in Cædmon, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *beówulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'

l. 2. **him** = 'them.'

XVIII. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

P. 120, l. 10. se. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 141, 3. 246), sometimes a feminine (42. 253) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

l. 19. **aglǽca** = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beówulf himself, as in p. 128, l. 261.

l. 22. **him tó anwaldan áre gelífde;** literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy. It is not certain whether *anwalda* stands for *ǫnwealda*, or whether it should be read *ánwealda* = 'only ruler.'

121, l. 37. **andweard** may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swín* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

l. 41. **ðe hine,** he whom.

ll. 54, 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the Old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, is common in the poetry. Thus *feohleás gefeoht* (Beów. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

l. 62. **eorla sum** refers to Beówulf—one of earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

l. 64. **wille.** The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

122, l. 82. **ęftsíðas**, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

l. 88. **ealdres scyldig**, having forfeited his life.

l. 94. **seó ðe eów wel hwilcra wilna dohte** : literally, which availed to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

123, l. 100. **gewitan.** The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost.*

l. 113. **hrinde bearwas.** I have received a very satisfactory emendation of this passage from Dr. R. Morris. He reads *hrímge*, 'rimy,' 'frosty,' quoting a passage in one of the Blickling Homilies (St. Michael, p. 209), which is evidently a direct reminiscence of the description of the lake in Beówulf. 'Swá sanctus Paulus wæs geseónde on norðanweardne ðisne middangeard, ðǽr ealle wætero *niðer gewitað*, and hé ðǽr geseah ofer ðǽm wætere sumne *húrne stán* ; and wæron norð of ðǽm stáne áwe(a)xene swíðe *hrímige bearwas*, and ðǽr wǽron þýstro*genipo*, and under ðǽm stáne wæs *nicra* eardung and wearga. And hé geseah ðæt on ðæm clife *hangodan* on ðǽm *ísgean* (*read* ísgan) *bearwum* manige swearte saula be heora handum gebundne ; and ðá fýnd ðára on nicra onlicnesse heora grípende wǽron, swá swá grádig wulf ; and ðæt wæter wæs sweart under ðǽm clife neoðan. And betuh ðǽm clife (*read* clifum) on ðǽm wætre wǽron swylce twelf míla ; and ðonne ðá twigo forburston ðonne gewiton ðá sáula niðer, ðá ðe on ðǽm twigum hangodon, and him onféngon ðá nicras.' Dr. Morris explains *hrímge* as 'frosted with moss,' but the synonym *ísgan*, 'icy,' shows that the word must be taken literally; he does not seem to have understood the latter word, for he writes *is gean*, and translates 'opposite.'

l. 120. **seleð** is not dependent on *ǽr*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ǽr* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ǽr* in the next line : 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . . '

l. 121. **wille.** A verb of motion is understood after *wille* : 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hýdan* is directly connected with *wille* : 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

l. 144. **ðýs dógor.** The *e* of *dógor* seems to be dropped as in *tódæg*. Possibly, however, we must read *ðis dógor*—the accusative of duration.

125, l. 188. **níða gehnæged**, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Níða* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. p. 109, l. 141; p. 154, l. 34.

l. 195. **him.** *Hrêðre* being the object of *gescęðdan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

126, l. 207. **án foran ealdgestreóna.** The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual abverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

l. 215. **ðæt** = *ðæt ðæt*, that which.

127, l. 236. **breác ðęnne móste**, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

l. 251. **nó ðý ær inn gescód hálan líce**, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . . ').

128, l. 269. **hęnd** is here nom.

130, l. 332. **óðer swilc**, another fifteen.

l. 355. **æfter**, in consequence of, from.

131, l. 357. **gelícost** is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

l. 368. **wíghryre.** The reading *wíggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

132, l. 392. **meodowęng** may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

l. 393. **cóm inn gán**, came going in, entered.

134, l. 34. **spédað tó ðám.** Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

XIX. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

P. 135, l. 45. **folc** is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce*, p. 13, l. 149.

l. 67. **hwænne**, till when.

136, l. 68. **prass.** This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hé ðá Decius se cásere, ðá hé fór intó Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hé ðá his heortan áhóf swá upp ofer his máðe swilce hé God wære' (106). 'Hwæt ðá Sisinnius mid swíðlicum prasse ferde, óð ðæt hé tó ðáre byrig cóm ðár se bisceop on wæs' (165 a).

l. 82. **hí**, accusative.

137, l. 125. **feorh gewinnan**, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

139, l. 179. **fęrian**. This intransitive use of *fęrian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *féran*.

140, l. 198. **ǫn dæg** seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

l. 207. **óðer twęga**, one of the two.

l. 211. **ǫn ęllen**, boldly.

141, l. 241. **folc**. Cp. p. 135, l. 45.

143, l. 300. **Wígelín** seems to be another name of Þurstán's. The preceding *him* is pleonastic: *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XX. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

P. 145, l. 1. See remarks at the head of the text.

l. 4. **giónǥorscipe**, O.S.

l. 9. **tó him**, next to him. Apparently an O.S. idiom.

146, l. 13. **ǫn ðám leóhte**, in this world. (Sievers.)

l. 22. **geóngerdóm**, O.S.

l. 27. **ofermódes**, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'

147, l. 38. **geóngerdómes**, O.S. instr. gen.

l. 39. **stríð**, O.S.

l. 42. **fón** is parallel to *geþęncan*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).

l. 43. **hygesceaft**, O.S.

148, l. 74. **firnum**, O.S.

l. 74. **fylde** seems to be dependent on the preceding *man, hira worulde wæs gehwirfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *wæs* understood.

l. 85. **befeallene**, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befęlled*, l. 119.

149, l. 115. **rómigan**, O.S.

150, l. 122. **him** is pleonastic—'be for himself.'

l. 142. **unc Adame**. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.

151, l. 154. **andan gebétan**, satisfy our vengeance.

l. 156. **ðæs ðe**, by attraction, instead of the accus.

152, l. 185. **gebodscipe**, O.S.

l. 187. **hearmscearu**, O.S.

l. 191. **æfter tó aldre**, O.S.

XXI. JUDITH.

P. 153, l. 1. Grein supplies *nó Tírmetodes.*

l. 11. **cómon . . . féran,** came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. p. 132, l. 393.

154, l. 34. **níða,** instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.

155, l. 45. **inne** goes with the preceding *ðær.*

l. 53. **ðe neár.** **ðe** seems to stand here for *ðý; ðý neár,* = 'the nearer,' being quite pleonastic. Compare *ðon má* (3. 39).

l. 55. **swercendferhðe,** an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.

l. 65. **swilcne hé ær æfter worhte,** such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swilcne* stands for the two correlatives *swilcne swilcum . . .*

156, l. 90. **morðres brytta,** murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'

l. 92. **ðon máran,** greater. The *ðon* (= *ðý*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. p. 3, l. 39.

l. 93. **torne . . . háte.** The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.

l. 98. **háligre** refers to Judith.

157, l. 104. **fág** may here be translated 'death-dealing,' 'fatal.' It is, however, possible that it may be the other adj. 'variegated,' 'bright.'

l. 129. **on** goes with *ðe,* two lines above. **þeáwum geþungen,** distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

159, l. 181. **mæst.** The construction is involved, as both *monna* and *morðra* seem to be dependent on *mæst,* which appears to govern *monna* as an adv., *morðra* as a neut. subst.

l. 194. **fágum.** Cp. l. 104.

160, l. 225. **in heardra gemang,** lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among.*

162, l. 263. **hæfte.** The true reading is perhaps *hæste,* violently, fiercely.

l. 268. **gebilde.** This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *bildan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *bildo,* 'mühseligkeit,' which the context shows clearly to mean simply 'boldness.'

l. 272. **ðá wæs hira tíres æt ende;** confusion of two constructions: (1) ðá wæs hira tíres ende; (2) ðá wæs hira tír æt ende.

l. 287. **níðum.** The reading *niððum,* 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

163, l. 291. **gewiton him sceacan** = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. p. 153, l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him,* p. 143, l. 300.

l. 313. **wæl scel.** No satisfactory explanation has yet been given of this passage.

164, l. 328. **háre.** The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

l. 330. **mǽrra mádma.** The *ðǫnne* shows that some comparative is understood: 'more of-noble treasure than . . .'

XXII. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

P. 166, l. 17. **sincald.** The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincildu* (ę)—cp. *ildu* from *eald*.

l. 28. **twęlfum . . . fæðmrímes:** literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure'=twelve fathoms (ells).

l. 31. **ðǫnne . . .** This line is evidently corrupt and unmetrical. Perhaps we should read 'ðǫnne beorga ánig, ðe . . .'

167, l. 74. **blóstman** here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

l. 75. **ac . . .** Some such word as *béoð* is required, but it is not easy to determine where it is to be inserted.

XXIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

P. 169, l. 8. **æt foldan sceátum;** literally 'at the surface of the earth'='at the foot of the Cross.'

l. 10. **þurh forðgesceaft,** through the future, in eternity.

170, l. 26. **ðæt,** how.

171, l. 42. **ymbclypte.** The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

l. 52. **þęnian,** passive.

l. 58. **tó ánum,** to him alone, in his solitude.

172, l. 62. **eall ic wæs mid strǽlum forwundod.** This mention of 'arrows,' of which there is no trace in the Bible narrative, is, as was first pointed out by Professor Stephens (The Ruthwell Cross; London, 1866), a reminiscence of the myth of Baldor, the fairest and most beloved of the gods of Walhalla, who was slain by the mistletoe spear. The line 'weóp eall gesceaft' (l. 55) is also probably an allusion to Baldor's death.

l. 63. **heáfdum.** There are other examples of this peculiar use of the pl.; see Pastoral, 101. 16. It is probable that *heáfod* originally denoted a part of the head, perhaps the temples, and that the plural was used to denote the whole head. *Breóst* in the same way is generally used in the plural. See p. 178, l. 113; Pastoral, 137. 8, 419. 29.

l. 66. **ǫf.** Perhaps rather *ǫn* = 'in.'

172, l. 66. **banan.** This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *ǫn beorges sídan.* If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

l. 69. **mǽte weorode,** with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

l. 71. **storm.** This word was inserted conjecturally by Grein instead of the MS. *síððan,* which is against the allitteration, *st-* being required. The sense is, however, still obscure.

l. 79. **bealuwara** is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu,* agreeing with *sorga, weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply '*bealuweorc,*' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sárra.*

173, l. 86. **ǽghwilcne ánra ðára ðe him bið ęgsa tó mé,** all who fear me. *Ægh wilc ánra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *Ðe him* = to whom.

XXIV. THE WANDERER.

P. 174, l. 4. hréran, stir = row.

l. 10. **ðe . . . him,** to whom.

l. 12. **ðæt** seems to be the pronoun *ðæt* correlative with the *ðæt* (conj.) in the next line.

175, l. 17. **dreórigne** goes with *hyge* in the line before.

l. 25. **sóhte sęle dreórig sinces bryttan.** *Dreórig* is nom. agreeing with *ic, bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation.

l. 44. **giefstólas.** Read rather *giefstóles,* as the examples of *brúcan* governing an acc. are very rare, and the sing. is more natural here than the plural.

l. 46. **wegas.** Perhaps rather *wǽgas* (waves): *e* and *æ* are often confounded in the oldest MSS.

176, l. 53. **sęcga . . .** The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *geseldan* we may perhaps read *geseldа,* 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'

l. 58. **geond,** here simply 'in.'

177, l. 83. **deáðe gedǽlde.** The received explanation is 'gave to death' ('übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *deáde,* 'divided when dead.'

XXV. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

P. 179. The answers to these riddles are—(1) a cuckoo, (2) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (3) a Bible-codex, (4) the Moon and the Sun, (5) a book-worm, and (6) gnats.

180, l. 13. freólic firdsceorp, as a . . .

181, l. 13. **forð gewát.** The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

l. 16. **mǽre.** There can be little doubt that the correct reading is *mǽren* (subj. of the vb. *mǽran*), suggested by Grein in his glossary. This makes the insertion of *beoð* unnecessary.

XXVI. GNOMIC VERSES.

P. 184, l. 43. **dirne cræfte** seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

l. 45. **beágum gebycge,** buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.' **sealte.** Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.)

185, l. 54. **synne stǽlan**; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

l. 60. **bídað.** Perhaps rather *bídan.*

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., *sf.*, *sn.*, masculine (&c.) substantive.
sv. strong verb.
wv. weak verb.
swv. strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.
(The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The long vowels are separated from the short, and come immediately after them. *ea* and *eo* are considered as simple vowels, and follow *e;* and *eá* and *eó* follow *ea* and *eo* respectively. þ follows *t*, and ð follows *d*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [ ] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

Abbod, *sm.* abbot, 56. 3; 114. 22. [Abbatem.]

Abbudisse, *sf.* abbess, 46. 1, 55, 68. [Abbatissa.]

Abútan = ǫbútan *or* ymbútan.

Ac, *cj.* (1) but, 2. 22; 6. 41; (2) and, 160. 209.

Afþǫnca, *see* **Ǫfþanca**.

Aginnan, *see* **Ǫnginnan**.

Ag-lác (aglæc), *sn.* affliction. [Ege].

Aglǽca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 120. 19; warrior, 128. 261.

Aglǽc-wíf, *sn.* monstrous woman, *or* pernicious woman, 120. 9.

Amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 19. 60.

Ambiht, *sn.* office.

Ambiht-scealc, *sm.* servant, retainer, 154. 38.

A·mbyre (= and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 20. 89. [Byre.]

An, *see* **Ǫn**.

And, *cj.* and: 'gelíce ǫnd . . .,' like as if . . . , 29. 40.

Anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 13. 143, 196; (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 44. 16; 151. 154; 177. 105.

A·nd-bídian, *wv.* wait, 86. 308.

Andefn, *see* **Ǫndéfn**.

Andettan, *wv.* confess, 90. 111 [= and-hátan.]

A·nd-git, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 7. 77; 10. 67; 92. 170.

A·ndgitfullice, *av.* intelligibly, 7. 82.
A·nd-saca, *sm.* adversary, 148. 75.
A·nd-swarian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* answer, 50. 122, 8.
A·nd-swaru, *sf.* answer, 47. 37; 127. 242. [Swęrian.]
A·nd-weard, *aj.* present, 13. 169; 48. 57; 121. 37.
A·nd-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 79. 99, 271. [Wlítan.]
A·nd-wyrdan, *wv.*, *w. dat.* answer, 6. 49; 78. 73. [Word.]
A·nd-wyrde, *sn.* answer, 24. 12.
Angel, *sn.* Anglen (in Denmark), 21. 100.
Angel-cynn, *sn.* English race, England, 4. 3, 5.
Angel-þeód, *sf.* English nation, 46. 11.
Angle, *smpl.* the Anglians, English, 98. 88.
Ang-sumlice, *av.* painfully, 92. 151. [Ęnge.]
Ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 93. 185.
Ann, *see* Unnan.
Antecrist, *sm.* Antichrist, 104. 4.
Ap·ostata, *sm.* apostate, 109. 154.
Ap·ostol, *sm.* apostle, 77. 28, 32.
Arce-biscop (ærcebiscop), *sm.* archbishop, 114. 20, 7; 7. 78. [Archiepiscopus.]
Ardlice (=arodlice), *av.* quickly, 88. 23; 90. 106.
Arn, *pret. of* irnan.
Arod, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 162. 275.
Atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 122. 82; 127. 251; 156. 75; 161. 246.
Aweg, *see under* Weg.
Á (áwa), *av.* ever, always, 87. 338; 157. 120.
Á-b·elgan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* Abolgen, angry, 152. 185.
Á-b·eran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 59. 89; 71. 473.
Á-b·erstan, *sv.* burst: 'út ab.,' break out, 15. 218.
Á-b·eódan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* (offer) announce, 134. 27; 135. 49.
Á-b·ídan, *sv.* await, 101. 207.
Á-b·lęndan, *wv.* blind, 68. 368.
Á-b·linnan, *sv.* cease, 82. 181.
Á-b·recan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 27. 94; 36. 11.
Á-b·re(g)dan, *sv.* draw (sword), 156. 79.
Á-b·reóðan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 141. 242; *ptc.* Abroðen, degenerate, reprobate, 109. 154.
Á-b·reótan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 121. 48; 130. 348.
Á-b·ysgian, *wv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 12. 124; 38. 83.
Á-c·ennan, *wv.* bring forth, bear (child), 80. 131; 83. 214.
Ác·ęnnednis, *sf.* birth, 87. 3; 89. 61.
Á-c·eorfan, *sv.* cut: 'ǫn weg ac.,' cut away, 16. 238; 'ǫf ac.' (ðæt heáfod), cut off, 30. 87.
Á-c·ræftan, *wv.* devise, 26. 64.
Ácsian, *see* Áxian.
Á-c·węccan, *wv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 141. 255; 93. 190.
Á-c·weðan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 177. 91; (2) reject, 147. 59.
Á-c·welan, *sv.* die, 38. 100; 43. 10; 77. 31.
Ác·węllan, *wv.* kill, 62. 184; 77. 35; 87. 4.
Á-c·węncan, *wv.* quench (fire), 105. 22; extinguish (lamp), 54. 81.
Á-c·wilman (ę, i), *wv.* kill, 114. 46.
Á-c·wincan, *sv.* be extinguished.
Á-c·ýðan, *wv.* proclaim, show, 178. 113.
Ád, *sm.* funeral pile, 22. 142.
Á-d·il(e)gian, *wv.* destroy, 73. 536; 82. 185.
Á-d·ídan (é, ý), *wv.* kill, 60. 120; 73. 536. [Deád.]
Ádl, *sf.* disease, 92. 147.
Ádlian, *wv.* be diseased, 92. 165.
Ádlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 96. 31; 100. 166.

Á-d·réfan, *wv.* drive away, expel, 1. 4; 2. 9; 33. 3.
Á-d·rencan, *wv.* drown, 60. 120; 61. 145; 64. 234.
Á-d·reógan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 57. 12; 101. 202; 92. 161.
Á-d·rífan, *sv.* drive off, 70. 449.
Á-d·ruwian, *wv.* dry up, 52. 22. [Dryge.]
Á-d·wǽscan, *wv.* extinguish, 52. 14; 83. 216; 95. 11.
Áð, *sm.* oath, 34. 23; 36. 19.
Áð-bryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 109. 150.
Á-ę·bbian, *wv.* ebb, 41. 198.
Á-f·andian, *wv.*, *w. gen.* try, test, 72. 509, 511, 518.
Á-f·aran, *sv.* go, travel, 30. 67; 37. 63.
Á-f·æstnian, *wv.* confirm, 64. 250.
Á-f·édan, *wv.* feed, 64. 236; 77. 47; 87. 331.
Á-f·eallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 83. 236; 140. 202; (2) fall off, decay, 7. 72.
Á-f·illan (ę, y), *wv.* fell, kill, 95. 17; 108. 116.
Á-f·indan, *sv.* find out, discover, 59. 91.
Á-f·irran (ę, y), *wv.* remove, 165. 5; *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive of, 150. 134.
Á-f·lígan (é, ý), *wv.* put to flight, expel, 80. 124; 100. 164. [Fleóhan.]
Á-f·líman (é, ý), *wv.* (1) put to flight, 141. 243; (2) banish, 25. 24.
Áfor, *aj.* fierce, 162. 257.
Á-f·yllan, *wv.* fill, 30. 88; 76. 10; 81. 177, 179.
Á-f·yrhtan (y), *wv.* = *only in past partic.* áfirht, frightened, 89. 78; 100. 155; 101. 190.
Á-f·ýsan, *wv.* drive away, 133. 3.
Á-g·alan, *sv.* sing, 128. 270.
(*ge*)Ágan, *swv.* possess, 80. 122; 139. 175; 149. 114: náhte = ne áhte, 156. 91.
Ág·án, *sv.* go, 41. 190.
Ágen (æ), *aj.* own, 2. 31; 5. 38; 6. 48; 93. 185.
Ágen, *sn.* property, 106. 54.
Á-g·eótan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 81. 168; 100. 161; (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 154. 32.
Á-g·ifan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* give, render, 53. 55: 86. 326: 'ęft agifan,' return, 44. 20; 37. 71.
Á-g·yltan, *wv.* sin, 15. 223; 82. 200.
Áh, *see* Ágan.
Á-h·ębban, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often with* upp), 10. 76; 90. 98; 137. 106.
Á-h·eáwan, *sv.* hew down, 170. 29.
Á-h·irdan (ę, y), *wv.* harden, 126. 209. [Heard.]
Á-h·leápan, *sv.* leap up, 124. 146.
Á-h·ón, *sv.* hang (trans.), 101. 192; 155. 48; (as a means of execution) 42. 211.
Á-h·ręddan, *wv.* save, 73. 524; 95. 17; rescue, re-capture, 36. 39; 181. 9.
Á-h·reósan, *sv.* fall, 51. 4, 8; 84. 246.
Áht, *see* Áwiht.
Áhte, *pret. of* Ágan.
Á·-hwæðer (áwðer, áðer) *prn.* either (of two), 11. 108; 'áwðer oððe . . . oððe,' either . . . or, 19. 64.
Á·-hwǽr (áhwár), *av.* (1) anywhere, 59. 92; (2) at any time, ever, 111. 209.
Á-h·węttan, *wv.* dismiss (?), 151. 161.
Á-h·ýrian, *wv.* hire, 53. 42.
Á-í·dlian, *wv.* make useless, annul, 77. 37.
Á-l·ǽdan, *wv.* lead away, carry off, 40. 153; 61. 167; 69. 397.
Á-l·ęcgan, *wv.* (1) lay, lay down, 157. 101; 172. 63; (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 61. 142; 73. 537; 77. 29.

Á-l·eógan, *sv.*, *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 102. 223.
Á-l·icgan, *sv.* fail, 128. 277.
Á-l·ífan (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 136. 90.
Á-l·ísan (é, ý), *wv.* (1) loosen, 131. 379; (2) release, redeem, ransom, 24. 8; 27. 108; 87. 336.
Á-m·ǽtan, *wv.* paint, draw, 11. 97.
Á-m·irran (ę, y), *wv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 68. 364; 117. 24; 139. 165; *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 150. 133.
Án (ænne, *acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), 54. 96; *indecl.* 58. 73; (2) a certain one, certain; (3) an, a (*indef. art.*); (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 5. 30; 184. 43; *indecl.* 36. 22; (5) *gen. pl.* ánra = 'singulorum' *in* 'ánra gehwilc' (*see ge-*Hwilc); (6) on án, continuously, 60. 109, 294; ná ðæt án, not only, 14. 174.
Ánga, *wk. aj.* only, 120. 12; 129. 296.
Án-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), recluse, 174. 1; 184. 19.
Á-n·íman, *sv.* take away, 55. 117.
(*ge*)**Ánlǽcan**, *wv.* unite, 98. 89.
Án-lípe (é), *aj.* single, 5. 21; 32. 38.
Án-módlice, *av.* unanimously, 77. 36; 82. 189.
Ánnis, *sf.* unity, 83. 229.
Án-pæð, *sm.* solitary path, 124. 159.
Án-rǽd, *aj.* resolute, 130. 324; 135. 44; 138. 132.
Ánrǽdnis, *sf.* constancy, 56. 11.
Án-streces, *av.* continuously, 39. 110. [Strec, *sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* strȩccan.]
Ánunga, *av.* forthwith, 161. 250.
Án-wíg, *sn.* single combat, 66. 322.
Ár, *sm.* messenger, 134. 26.
Ár, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) property, revenue, 19. 54; 78. 60: (3) help, 120. 22: (4) mercy, 44. 32; 174. 1; 178. 114.
Ár, *sf.* oar, 41. 180.
Árás, *pret. of* Árísan.
Á-r·ǽcan, *wv.* reach, hand, 93. 188.
Á-r·ǽd, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 174. 5.
Á-r·ǽdan, *wv.* read, 6. 69.
Á-r·ǽran, *wv.* raise, build, erect, 14. 186; 67. 339; 69. 397; *reflex.* rise, 77. 49.
Á-r·ęccan, *wv.* expound, translate, 5. 19; 7. 82.
Á-r·ędian, *wv.* arrange, 9. 28. [*Cp.* ræd, 'ready.']
Á-r·étan, *wv.* cheer, gladden, 159. 167. [Rót.]
Árfæst, *aj.* (1) (honourable), virtuous, good, 16. 238; 77. 37: (2) merciful (*or* glorious?), 159. 190.
Árfæstnis, *sf.* (honourableness), virtue, 46. 4.
Árian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* (1) honour; (2) spare, be merciful to, 82. 199.
Á-r·ísan, *sv.* arise, 54. 79; 77. 49, 51.
Árleás, *aj.* (dishonoured), wicked, 90. 105; 91. 142.
Árleáslice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 186, 192.
Árlice, *av.* kindly, 179. 6.
Ár-stæf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 181. 24.
Ár-weorð (árwurð), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 96. 45.
Árweorðfull (u), *aj.* honourable, 93. 177.
Árweorðlice (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 96. 52, 143.
Árweorðian (u), *wv.* honour, 99. 121.
Árweorðnis (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 99. 139, 56; 115. 53.
Á-s·cacan, *sv.* shake, 141. 230.
Áscian, *see* Áxian.
Á-s·cunian, *see* Onscunian.
Á-s·cúfan, *sv.* shove, push, 42. 207.

Á-s'ęcgan, *wv.* say, tell, 140. 198; 174. 11.
Á-s'ęndan, *wv.* send, 24. 6; 53. 44; 69. 396, 398.
Á-s'ęttan, *wv.* (1) set, place, 51. 11; 170. 32: 'hi asętton hi ofer,' they crossed, 35. 3; 'sīðas asęttan,' travel, 179. 11: (2) found, build, 181. 6.
Á-s'ingan, *sv.* sing, 48. 67.
Á-s'ittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 41. 194, 195, 196.
Á-s'ígan, *sv.* sink, 114. 49.
Á-s'leán, *sv.* strike: 'of asl.' strike off (the head), 99. 134.
Á-s'meágan, *wv.* (1) consider, treat of, 110. 190; (2) survey, examine, 114. 26.
Á-s'miðian, *wv.* forge, work, 99. 143.
Á-s'olcennis, *sf.* sloth, 111. 201. [ásolcen, *ptc. of a lost vb.* seolcan, 'to become torpid.']
Á-s'pęndan, *wv.* spend (money), expend, 22. 159.
Á-s'pringan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 83. 212; 91. 122: 'his hlísa asprang geond ðá land wíde,' spread, 101. 197.
Á-s'tandan, *sv.* stand up, 129. 305.
Á-s'tęllan, *wv.* place: 'tó bysene astealdd,' set as an example, 29. 40.
Á-s'tígan, *sv.* rise: 'up ast.,' rise up, 61. 156; 123. 123.
Á-s'tręccan, *wv.* stretch, 81. 157 (reflexive), 81. 161; extend, 100. 152; 68. 390 (of time).
Á-s'tyrian, *wv.* stir, move, 170. 30 (trans.). Astyred, agitated (in mind), 87. 13; angry, 114. 40.
Á-s'wámian, *wv.* cease, 150. 131.
Á-s'wębban, *wv.* put to sleep, 164. 322. [Swelan.]
Á-s'węfed, *partic. pret. of* áswębban.
Á-s'węrian, *sv.* swear, 115. 56.
Á-t'eorian, *wv.* fail, become exhausted, 76. 10; 89. 75, 77. [Teran.]
Á-t'eón, *sv.* (1) draw, 49. 91: (2) apply, 106. 53.
Á-t'imbran, *wv.* build, 181. 5.
Á-t'ífran (é), *wv.* paint, draw, 10. 51; 11. 88, 92. [Teáfor, colour, paint.]
Átor (áttor), *sn.* poison, 84. 255, 256; 92. 154.
Átor-tán, *sm.* poisoned twig, 126. 208.
Átorbére, *aj.* poisonous, 84. 266.
Á-þ'encan, *wv.* devise, contrive, 26. 64; 151. 155.
Á-þ'weahan, *sv.* wash, 100. 161.
Áwá, *see* Á.
Áwacan, *sv.* awake, 101. 179.
Á-w'égan, *wv.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 102. 221.
Áwðer, *see* Áhwæðer.
Á-w'ęccan, *wv.* awake, arouse, 77. 51; 162. 258; incite, 49. 92.
Á-w'egan, *sv.* carry away; 'út áw.,' carry out, 86. 304.
Á-w'ęndan, *wv.* (1) turn, direct, 65. 284; 101. 208: (2) change, alter, 76. 12; 146. 14; transform, 79. 104: (3) translate, 7. 83; 72. 511: (4) *intr.* turn, change, 82. 192.
Á-w'éstan, *wv.* lay waste, 24. 16; 28. 4.
Á-w'eaxan, *sv.* grow up, 179. 10.
Á-w'eorpan (áwurpan), *sv.* throw, 68. 384; 71. 463; 152. 175; throw away, 96. 47.
Á'-wiht (áht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything: 'tó áhte,' at all, 105. 22. Adverbial, at all, 147. 45.
Á-w'indan, *sv.* slip, 16. 231.
Á-w'irged (ę, y), *aj.* (*ptc. pret. of* áwirgan *from* wearg), cursed, 81. 175.
Á-w'recan, *sv.* avenge, 117. 37.
Á-w'rítan, *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 5. 38; 13. 158; 58. 60; 111. 194.
Á-w'yrtwalian, *wv.* root up, 52. 36. [Wyrt-walu, root.]
Áxian (sc, hs), *wv.* ask, 89. 62.

*ge*Áxian, *wv.* have intelligence of, learn, hear, 2. 10; 30. 65; 100. 146,

Áxung (sc.) *sf.* asking, questioning, 10. 59.

Æcer, *sm.* field, 52. 28, 33.

Æðel-boren, *aj.* of noble birth, 89. 72.

Æðele, *aj.* noble, excellent, 19. 39 (bán); 76. 12 (wín); 121. 62 (cempa).

Æðeling, *sm.* noble, prince, 2. 9; 90. 106. *In poetry* hero *or simply* 'man,' 121. 44; 130. 345.

Æðelu, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, descent, 140. 216.

Æfnan, *wv.* perform, accomplish, 119. 4; 126. 213. [*For* efnan, *from the same root as* afor, ófost.]

Æftan, *av.* from behind, 107. 84.

Æfter, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) after (following, pursuit), 6. 42; 33. 21: (2) *motion over given space*, 'æfter wudum fór,' 33. 6: (3) *of time*, after, 32. 29; 65. 270: (4) *to denote object of verb*, 'ne frin ðu æfter sǽlum,' 122. 72; Æfter ðám, *av.* afterwards, 36. 14; 107. 93. Æfter ðisum *av.* afterwards, 65, 270.

Æftera, *aj.* second, following, 117. 27.

Æfter-genga, *sm.* successor, 95. 8.

Æg̃ðer, *see* Æghwæðer.

Æl-, *see* Eall-.

Ælfremede, *see* Elfr.

Ælf-scíne, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful as a fairy, 154. 14. [Ælf *for* Elf.]

Ælmes-georn, *aj.* (alms-loving), charitable, 72. 516; 77. 46; 97. 69.

Ælmes-gifu, *sf.* almsgiving, charity, 106. 56.

Ælmes-riht, *sn.* almsright, 106. 52, 57.

Ælmesse, *sf.* alms, 97. 76, 78. [Eleemosyne.]

Æmtig, (ætmettig), *aj.* unoccupied, 27. 98.

(*ge*)Æmtigian, *wv. w. gen.* free, disengage from, 5. 25.

Æppel, *sm.* apple, 93. 189.

Ærce-biscop, *see* Arcebiscop.

Ærnan, *wv.* run, 139. 191. [Irnan.]

Æsc, *sm.* (1) ash-tree: (2) boat, ship, 41. 177, 179: (3) spear (in poetry), 135. 43; 143. 310; 177. 99,

Æsc-here, *sm.* spear-army, 136. 69.

Æsc-holt, *sn.* (spear-wood), spear-shaft, 141. 230.

Æsc-plega, *sm.* spear-play, battle, 160. 217.

Æsc-róf, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike, 164. 337.

Æstel, *sm.* book-mark, 7. 84, 86. [*Diminutive of* æst, 'branch,' 'twig.']

Æt, *pret. of* etan.

Æt, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.*, (1) *of rest*, at, 2. 5; 35. 6: (2) motion from, deprivation—'animan æt . . . ,' 55. 117: (3) *origin, source*, from —'geliornian æt . . . ,' 7. 78; (4) *specification, defining*—'onféng æt fulwihte,' 34. 28: (5) *instrumental*, by —'ácweald æt his wítena handum,' 77. 35: (6) *of time*, at, 41. 184.

Æt-beran, *sv.* (carry to), bring, 129. 310.

Æt-berstan, *sv.* (burst forth), escape, 90. 85; 116. 17.

Æt-bregdan, *sv., w. dat.* (*intr.*), snatch away, deprive of, 55. 120; 80, 126; *reflex.* 76. 17.

Æt-eówan, *wv.* show, 52. 31 (reflexive.) [Eáge.]

Æt-eówian, *wv., w. dat.* appear, 85. 292; 86. 323; 88. 36.

Æt-foran, (1) *prep., w. dat.* before, 84. 264: (2) *av.* beforehand (time), 117. 38.

Æt-gædere, *av.* together, 111. 193; 171. 48.

Æ·t-grépe, *aj.* aggressive, hostile, 120. 19. [Grípan.]

Æt-h·leápan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* run away, 108. 113.

Æt-í·wan, (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. dat.* show, 10. 66; 159. 174. [*Another form of* æteówan.]

Æt-s·amne, *av.* together, 49. 104; 161. 255.

Æt-s·tandan, *sv.* stand still, remain, 64. 259; 101. 192.

Æt-w·indan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* escape from, 91. 140.

Æt-w·ítan, *sv.*, *w. dat. of person*, reproach, 140. 220; 141. 250. [*Cp.* Edwítan.]

Æx, *see* Eax.

Æ, *sf.* law (of God), 6. 54; 64. 239.

Æbere, *aj.* open, public, 110. 177.

Ædre, *av.* forthwith, 155. 64; 156. 95; 161. 246.

Æfæst, *aj.* pious, 46. 11; 49. 93.

Æfæstnis, *sf.* piety, 46. 3; 47. 18.

Æfen, *sm.* evening, 49. 105; 53. 53.

Æfen-ræst, *sf.* evening-rest, 119. 2.

Æfen-tíd, *sf.* evening time, 172. 68.

Æfre, *av.* ever, always, 11. 80; *with neg.* (= nǽfre), 166. 40.

Ægen, *see* Ágen.

Æ·g-hwanon, *av.* from all sides, on all sides, 14. 191.

Æ·g-hwá, *prn.* each one, every one, 124. 133. Æghwæs, *adverbial* altogether, entirely, 166. 44.

Æ·g-hwæðer, (ægðer), *prn.* each, 36. 25 (of two); 131. 385 (of four); 138. 133 (of two). 'Ægðer . . . and . . . ,' 140. 224; 'ægðer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . ,' 4. 4, 8 = both . . . and.

Æ·g-hwǽr, *av.* everywhere, 105. 28; 107. 74.

Æ·g-hwider, *av.* in all directions, 113. 114.

Æ·g-hwilc (e), *prn.*, *w. gen.* each, 13. 170; 141. 233; 155. 50. Æghwilc ánra, *w. gen.* each, 173. 86.

Æ·-gilde, *aj.* without payment, unatoned, 108. 116. [*Cp.* ǽmenn.]

Æht, *sf.* possession, property, 19. 46; 54. 92; 78. 58. (Rarely used in the singular.) [Ágan.]

Ælan, *wv.* burn.

Ælc, *prn.* (1) *sbst.* each, 7. 84; 'ælc æfter óðrum,' one after the other, 22. 154; 107. 83: (2) *adj.* each, any, 36. 40; 80. 142.

Æ·-menn, *aj.* (without men), desert, 30. 71. [*Cp.* ægilde.]

Æne, *av.* at once, 91. 139. [Án.]

Ænig, *prn.* any; (1) *subs.*, *w. gen.* 167. 59; 171. 47: (2) *adj.* 5. 23; 36. 26. [Án.]

Ænlic, *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble, 43. 4; 58. 73; 165. 9. [An.]

Ænne, *see* Án.

Ær, *prep.*, *w. dat.* before (time), 7. 73 (ǽr ðissum). Ær ðám (ðe), *cj.*, *w. subj.* before, 5. 33; 52. 15; 161. 252.

Ær, *av.* formerly, before, 2. 28; 5. 39: *comp.* æror, 61. 163; 83. 212: *superl.* ærest, 6. 54; 36. 34.

Ær, *conj.*, *w. subj.* before, 2. 12; 11. 107; 36. 34: *more rarely w. indic.* 83. 214.

Ær, *sn.* brass.

Ær-dæg, *sm.* (early day), dawn, 121. 61.

Ærende, *sn.* errand, message, 134. 28. [Ár, messenger.]

Ærend-fæst, *aj.* bound on an errand, 101. 182.

Ærend-raca, *sm.* (errand-teller), messenger, 4. 7; 24. 5.

Ærend-gewrit, *sn.* (errand-writing), letter, 5. 18.

Ærest, *aj.*; *see* Ærra.

Ær-gód, *aj.* very good (?), 122. 79.

Æ-rist, *sf.*, *m.* (?) (rising again),

resurrection, 60. 136; 85. 297. [=árist *from* rísan].

Ærne-mergen, *sm.* early morning, 51. 41. [Ær.]

Ærra, *adj. compar.* former, 78. 83; 82. 193: *superl.* ærest, 29. 37. [Ær.]

Ær-wacol, *aj.* early awake, 85. 299.

Ær-*ge*winn, *sn.* former strife, old warfare, 170. 19.

Æs, *sn.* carrion, 122. 82; 137. 107.

Æ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's laws (*or* adultery?), 109. 147.

Æt, *sn.* food, flesh, 60. 110; 80. 147; 160. 210. [Etan.]

Æton, *pret. pl. of* etan.

Ætren (ættren), *aj.* poisonous, poisoned, 131. 366; 138. 146. [Átor.]

Æ-þryt, *aj.* tedious, 94. 211. [Áþreótan, be weary.]

Æwe, *sf.* marriage. [Æ.]

Æw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 110. 178.

Æw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 109. 148.

(*ge*)**Æwnian,** *wv.*, *w. dat.* marry, 65. 287. [Æwe].

B.

Baðian, *wv.* bathe, 175. 47. [Bæð.]

Bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 2. 35; 143. 299; 172. 66.

Bannan, *sv.* summon, 117. 53; 180. 4.

Barn, *pret. of* beornan.

Bá, *see* **Begen.**

Bád, *pret. of* bídan.

Bán, *sn.* bone, 19. 39 (ivory), 56 (whalebone); 23. 165.

Bán-cófa, *sm.* (bone-chamber), body (only in poetry), 125. 194.

Bán-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), vertebra, 129. 316.

Bæc, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' backwards, back, 142. 276; 'underbæc,' backwards, back, 45. 48, 50.

Bæc-bord, *sn.* port, left side of a ship, 18. 11, 29.

Bæd, *pret. of* biddan.

Bæð, *sn.* bath, 76. 27; 92. 165.

Bælc, *sm.* pride, 162. 267. [Belgan, to swell, be angry; *cp.* gebolgen. *æ for* ę.]

Bær, *aj.* bare, 66. 321.

Bær, *pret. of* beran.

Bærnan, *wv.* burn (trans.), 109. 136. [Beornan. *æ for* ę.]

Bǽdon, *pret. pl. of* biddan.

Bǽl, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 166. 47.

Bǽr, *sf.* bier, 77. 48. [Beran.]

*ge***Bǽran,** *wv.* behave, bear oneself, 154. 27. [Beran.]

*ge***Bǽre,** *sn.* (gesture), cry, 2. 18. [Beran.]

Bǽron, *pret. pl. of* beran.

(*ge*)**Bǽtan,** *wv.* furnish with bit, bit (á horse), 124. 148. [Bítan.]

Be (bí, big), *prep.*, *w. dat.* (*adv.*), (1) *of nearness,* by, 37. 52: (2) *motion alongside,* 'fór norðryhte be ðǽm lande,' 18. 9: (3) along, in, 'eode be ðǽre strǽte,' 77. 53: (4) according to, after, 'ǽghwilc gilt be his gebyrdum,' 19. 58: (5) *local specification* (often half instrumental), 'gehæfted be ðám healse,' 150. 140; 'bí wrítan,' copy, 7. 91: (6) *to denote object of verb,* 'be ðǽre he áwrát ðá bóc ðe is geháten Apocalipsis,' 77. 33: (7) *to form adverbs,* 'be fullan,' 6. 47; 'be hreówsunge dǽdbétende,' 82. 191. (8) instrumental, by, 'bi ðǽre libban.' 10. 74; 47. 316: (9) be ðám (ðán) ðe, 'because,' 58. 1. Be norðan, *prep.*, *w. dat.* north of: 'be norðan ðǽm wéstenne' 18. 9 (*so also* be súðan, &c.).

Be-æftan (bæftan), (1) *prep.*, *w. dat.* behind, 2. 26: (2) *adv.* behind, 26. 58; 157. 112.

Be-b·eódan (bib.), *sv., w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 5. 24; 82. 190; 158. 144; 166. 36: (2) commit, entrust, 50. 139.

Be-b·od, *sn.* command, 93. 178; 101. 205.

Be-b·yrgan (bebyrigan), *wv.*, bury, 64. 252; 71. 466; 81. 154.

Be-c·eápian, *wv.*, sell, 78. 70.

Be-c·eorfan, *sv., w. acc. of pers. and instr. of thing*, cut off, 130. 339.

Be-c·irran (ę, y), *wv.* (turn), betray, 114. 19.

Be-c·lýsan, *wv.* shut up, confine, 92. 174; 93. 180. [Clúse, 'prison,' *from* Lat. clausum.]

Be-c·uman, *sv.* come, 79. 91; 89. 73; 158. 134.

*ge*Bed, *sn.* prayer, 81. 161, 323. [Biddan.]

Be-d·ǽlan, *wv., w. gen.* deprive of, 57. 23; 105. 33: *w. instr.* 120. 25; 175. 20.

Będd, *sn.* bed, 155. 48, 63; 156. 72.

*ge*Będde, *sf.* consort, wife, 60. 115.

Będd-ręst, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 154. 36.

Be-d·elfan, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 54. 97; 172. 75.

Be-d·irnan (ę, y), *wv.* hide, conceal, 146. 16.

Be-d·íglian (é, ȳ), *wv.* conceal, 90. 104.

Be-d·rífan, *sv.* (1) drive, 181. 9: (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 172. 62.

Be-d·reósan, *sv., w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 176. 79.

Be-ę·bbian, *wv.*, be-ebb, strand, 42. 200.

(*ge*)Bęðian, *wv.* bathe (trans.), 92. 167. [Bæð.]

Bęðung, *sf.* bathing, bath, 92. 167.

Be-f·æstan, *wv.* (1) secure, make safe, 39. 108: (2) apply, 5. 27, 7: (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to, 55. 116.

Be-f·eallan, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 148. 85.

Be-f·eolan, *sv., w. dat.* apply (oneself) to, 6. 67.

Be-f·illan (ę, y), *wv.* fell, throw down, 149. 116.

Be-f·oran, (1) *prp., w. dat.* before, 30. 83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 24. 6; 124. 161.

Be-f·ón, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 121. 45; 162. 200; 180. 14: (2) include, 60. 113.

Be-f·rignan (befrínan), *sv.* question, 87. 9; 88. 21. 24.

Be-g·ang, *sm.* circuit, compass, 127. 246.

Be-g·án, *sv.* (1) surround, 2. 12: (2) practise, do, 56. 8.

Begen, *prn.* both.

Be-g·eondan, *prp., w. dat.* beyond, 5. 20; 116. 1.

Be-g·eótan, *sv.* pour over, flood, 169. 7; 171. 49.

Be-g·innan, *sv.* begin, 81. 173; 98. 91.

Be-g·itan, *sv.* find, obtain, 27. 105; 40. 161; 57. 20; 81. 178.

Be-g·rindan, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 180. 6.

Beh·át, *sn.* promise, 85. 299.

Be-h·átan, *sv., w. dat.* promise, 62. 179; 98. 103; 114. 42.

Be-h·ealdan, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 150. 121; guard, 127. 247: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 13. 159; 100. 153; 170. 25.

Be-h·eáfdian, *wv.* behead, 163. 290.

Be-h·eonan (behinon), *prp. w. dat.*, on this side of, 5. 17; 33. 18; 116. 6.

Be-h·indan, *av.* behind, 37. 47.

Be-h·lídan (é ý), *wv.* deprive, 180. 10.

Be-h·reósan, *sv., w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 176. 77.

Be-h·reówsian, *wv.* repent, 58. 56; 82. 201.

Be-h·ringan, *wv.* surround, 14. 191.

Be-h·wirfan (ę, y), *wv.* change, convert, 77. 55; 78. 59.

Be-h·ýdan, *wv.* hide, 54. 97, 112.

Be-i·nnan, *see* **Binnan.**

Be-i·rnan, *sv.* run, 81. 167.

Be-l·ęcgan, *wv.* (belay), cover, 181. 25.

Be-l·eósan, *sv., w. instr.* lose, 180. 4.

*ge***Belgan**, *sv., in partic. pret.* gebolgen, angry, 28. 12; 125. 180, 288.

Be-l·impan, *sv.* belong, 21. 120; 46. 4; 47. 18.

Be-l·íðan, *sv., w. gen.* deprive of, 162. 280. [Líðan, to go.]

Be-l·ífan, *sv.* remain, 60. 125; 64. 235.

Be-l·úcan, *sv.* close, 2. 30; 54. 86.

Be-m·urcian, *wv.* murmur at (trans.), 27. 91.

Be-n·éman, *wv., w. gen. and instr.* deprive of, 26. 71; 156. 76. [Niman.]

Be-n·eoðan, *prp., w. dat.* beneath, 92. 152.

Bęnn, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 176. 49. [Bana.]

Bęnc, *sf.* bench, 140. 213; 154. 18.

Bęnc-sittende, *sm.* bench-sitter, 154. 27.

Bęnd, *smfn.* bond, chain, 68. 385; 131. 358. [Bindan.]

Bęndan, *wv.* bind, 109. 136 (various reading).

Be-n·iman, *sv., w. gen.* deprive of, 1. 1; 21. 125; 39. 121: *w. instr.* 149. 117.

Be-p·écan, *w.* deceive, 89. 52.

Bera, *sm.* bear, 66. 319; 184. 29.

Beran, *sv.* bear, carry, 9. 31, 37; 13. 148; 22. 143, 159; 124. 154.

*ge***Beran**, *sv.* bear (child), 27. 107; 90. 110; 91. 124.

Bęre, *sm.* (?) barley.

Beren, *aj.* of a bear, 19. 59, 60.

Be-r·ídan, *sv.* (ride round), surround, 2. 12.

Be-rípan (ý), *wv., w. gen.* despoil of, plunder, 80. 149; 105. 32, 42.

Bęrn, *sn.* barn, 52. 40 [=bęreærn, barley-house].

Be-r·ówan, *sv.* row round, 42. 209.

Berstan, *sv.* (1) (burst), escape, 171. 136: (2) resound, 142. 284.

Be-s·cirian (ę, y), *wv., w. gen. of thing*, deprive, 150. 147; 151. 149.

Be-s·cúfan, *sv.* shove, push, 76. 26.

Be-s·ęttan, *wv.* set about, adorn, 126. 202.

Be-s·eón, *sv.* see, 78. 76 (*intr.*); 45. 49, 50 (*reflexive*).

Be-s·irwan (ę, y), *wv.* ensnare, surprise, 30. 74; 106. 47.

Be-s·ittan, *sv.* (sit round), besiege, 13. 147; 36. 41.

Be-s·mitennis, *sf.* defilement, 86. 310.

Be-s·mítan, *sv.* defile, 155. 59.

Be-s·nýðian, *sv., w. instr.* deprive, 180. 1.

Be-s·precan, *sv.* speak about, complain of, 27. 91; 29. 52.

Be-s·tandan, *sv.* stand round, beset, 136. 68.

Be-s·telan, *sv., intr. and reflex.* move stealthily, steal, 26. 70; 33. 1.

Be-s·tíman (é, ý), *wv.* cover with moisture, 170. 22, 48. [Steám.]

Be-s·trípan (é, ý), *wv., w. gen.* strip of, 106. 43.

Be-s·wícan, *sv.* deceive, betray, overcome, 26. 66: 59. 100; 107. 89; 141. 238.

Be-s·ylian, *wv.* defile, 170. 23. [Sol, 'filth.']

Bęt, *see* **Wel.**

Bętera, bętst, *see* **Gód.**

Be-tǽcan, *wv.* (1) commit, entrust, 54. 93; 86. 314: (2) appoint, 105. 31.

Be-tęllan, *wv.*, *reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 88. 47, 48; 118. 63.

Be-tweónum (-an), *prp. w. dat.* (1) between, 181. 2; *tmesis*, 'be sǽm tweōnum,' 121. 47: (2) among, 22. 132; 111. 220. [Twi-.]

Be-twix (betwih, betwux, &c.), *prp.* (1), *w. dat.* between, 14. 199 (betweoxn); 15. 214 (betux); 20. 91 (betux); 21. 100 (betuh); 36. 23 (betwuh): *of time*, 'betwux ðisum' (meanwhile), 88. 44; 95. 5: (2) *w. acc.* 13. 151 (betweoh).

Be-týnan, *wv.* (enclose), end, finish, 49. 96; 50. 139. [Tún.]

Be-þęccan, *wv.* cover, 160. 213.

Be-þęncan, *wv.* consider, call to mind, 110. 189; *reflex.* reflect, 111. 210.

Be-þęnian, *wv.* (stretch over), cover, 180. 12.

Be-ūtan, *see* **Bútan**.

Be-wáwan, *sv.* blow upon, 176. 76.

Be-wegan, *sv.* kill, 139. 183.

Be-węrian, *wv.* defend, 66. 305, 310; 73. 531.

Be-wépan, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 91. 134, 137.

Be-weaxan, *sv.* grow over, 96. 31.

Be-weorpan, *sv.* throw, 30. 87; 150. 148.

Be-windan, *sv.* (1) brandish (sword), 126. 210: (2) encompass, surround, 152. 175; 157. 115; 169. 5.

Be-witan, (bewát), *swv.* watch over, have charge of, 97. 77.

Be-witian, *wv.* (watch for), accomplish, 125. 177.

Be-wrihan, *sv.* cover, 170. 17; 171. 53; 175. 23.

Be-wyrcan, *wv.* (work over), cover, 29. 36.

Béhð, *sf.* sign, proof, 159. 174. [Beácen.]

Bén, *sf.* prayer, request, 82. 195; 96. 42.

(*ge*)**Bétan**, *wv.* (1) mend, 106. 66: (2) improve, 9. 25: (3) pay for, 23. 166: (4) *absol.* reform, amend, 101. 207: (5) avenge, 151. 154.

Beadu, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 139. 185; 159. 175; 183. 15.

Beadu-lác, *sn.* battle, 129. 310.

Beadu-leóma, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 128. 272.

Beadu-méce, *sm.* battle-sword, 126. 203.

Beadu-rǽs, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 137. 111.

Beadu-rinc, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 162. 276.

Beald, *aj.* bold, 154. 17.

Bealdlice, *av.* boldly, 136. 78; 143. 311.

Bealdor, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 153. 9; 155. 49; 164. 339.

Bealu, *sn.* injury, evil.

Bealu, *aj.* baleful, 172. 79.

Bealufull, *aj.* baleful, 155. 48; 156. 100; 161. 248.

Bearh, *pret. of* beorgan.

Bearhtm, *sm.* clang, sound, 125. 180.

Bearhtme, *av.* instantly, 154. 39. [*Instr. of* bearhtm, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* beorht.]

Bearm, *sm.* breast, bosom, 184. 25.

Bearn, *sn.* child, 37. 66; 47. 45; 181. 18; the son, 156. 84. [Beran.]

Bearn-myrðre, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 110. 180.

Bearu, *sm.* grove, wood, 167. 71; 168. 80; 183. 18.

Bearu-næss, woody headlands, 182. 5.

Beácen, *sn.* beacon, sign, 169. 6; 170. 21; 173. 83,

Beád, *pret. of* beódan.

Beág (beáh), *pret. of* búgan.

Beág (beáh), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 127. 236; 154. 36; 184. 29. [Búgan.]

Beág-gifa, *sm.* ring-giver, king, 143. 290.

Beág-gífu, *sf.* ring-giving, 183. 15.

Beág-hroden, *aj.* (*ptc.*) adorned with rings, 158. 138; 180. 9.

Beám, *sm.* tree, 166. 35; 169. 6.

Beám-tęlg, *sm.* wood-dye (carbonaceous ink), 180. 9.

Beátan, *sv.* beat.

Beofian, *see* **Bifian.**

Beorg (beorh), *sm.* mountain, hill, 166. 21, 31; 184. 34. [Beorgan.]

***ge*Beorg,** *sn.* protection, safety, 134. 31; 138. 131; 184. 38. [Beorgan.]

(*ge*)Beorgan, *sv., w. dat.* (cover), defend, protect, save, 106. 64; 107. 75; 111. 193; 121. 43.

Beorg-hlið, *sn.* mountain-slope, hill-side, 182. 2.

Beorht, *aj.* (1) bright, white, beautiful, 161. 254; 164. 327; 172. 66; 177. 94: (2) clear (voice), 84. 245.

Beorhte, *av.* brightly, 86. 324.

Beorhtnis, *sf.* (1) brightness, light, 80. 132: (2) beauty, 59. 77.

Beorn, *sm.* chief, warrior (in poetry), 121. 49; 160. 213; 161. 254. [*Originally* = '*bear*'; *cp.* Bera.]

Beornan (byrnan), *sv.* burn (*intr.*), 68. 384; 92. 147.

Beód, *sm.* table.

(*ge*)Beódan, *sv., w. dat.* (1) offer, 2. 21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 83. 217; 85. 286; 109. 158,

Beór, *sn.* beer.

***ge*Beór,** *sm.* (beer-companion), reveller, 101. 185.

***ge*Beórscipe,** *sm.* banquet, feast, 47. 22, 27; 85. 295.

Beót, *sn.* (1) threat, 134. 27: (2) boasting, 134. 15; 140. 213; 176. 70.

(*ge*)Beótian, *wv.* boast, vow, promise, 28. 8, 10; 143. 290.

Biddan, *sv.* (1) ask, beg, *w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing,* 27. 97, 103; 86. 307: (2) command, 116. 20.

***ge*Biddan,** *sv. reflex.* pray, 87. 12; 98. 94: *w. reflex. dat.* 173. 83.

Biden, *ptc.* of bídan.

Bifian (beofian), *wv.* tremble, 44. 14; 171. 36, 42.

B·ig-gęng (bígęng), *sm.* worship, 65. 274; 84. 248. [Big- = be.]

B·ig-leofa, *sm.* (means of living), food, 63. 203; 80. 139.

B·ig-spell, *sn.* example, parable, proverb, 67. 345.

B·igspell-bóc, *sf.* book of proverbs, 67. 344.

B·ig-wist, *sf.* sustenance, 102. 228.

(*ge*)Bildan (ę, y), *wv.* encourage, exhort, 139. 169; 140. 209; 162. 268; 183. 15. [Beald.]

***ge*Bilde** (ę, y), *aj.* bold, confident, 84. 269.

Bile-wit, *aj.* simple, innocent, 50. 133.

Bilewitlice, *av.* simply, innocently, 15. 229; 16. 237.

Bilewitnis, *sf.* simplicity, innocent, 62. 200.

Bill, *sn.* sword, 129. 306, 316.

***ge*Bind,** *sn.* binding together, 'waðema gebind,' the frozen waves, 175. 24.

Bindan, *sv.* bind, 52. 39: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 120. 35.

Binnan (beinnan), *prp.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) within, in, 9. 46; 11. 79; 37. 66: (2) into, 40. 154: (3) *of time,* within, in, 58. 72; 155. 64.

Biscop (bisceop, biscep), *sm.* bishop, 4. 1; 7. 79; 40. 168. [Episcopus.]

Biscop-stól, *sm.* bishopric, 7. 83; 98. 112.

Bi-smer (bismor), *snm.* insult, ignominy, 105. 14; 106. 62; 109. 133; 117. 30.

(*ge*)**Bismerian** (bismrian), *wv.* insult, ill-treat, 171. 48; 29. 54. [Bi *and* smerian, 'besmear'.]

Bismerlice, *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 114. 46; 156. 100.

Biter, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 15. 202; 125. 180; 148. 80. [Bítan.]

Bí, *see* **Be**.

Bídan, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 18. 16; 50. 129; 120. 18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 105. 14; 171. 50.

(*ge*)**Bígan** (é, ý), *wv.* (bend), convert, 82. 208; 84. 251. [Beág, búgan.]

Bítan, *sv.* (bite), cut, 126. 203; 128. 272.

ge-**Bland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.

Blandan, *sv.* mix.

(*ge*)**Blanden**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) mixed, 154. 34; 184. 41.

Blanden-feax, *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 130. 343.

Blác, *aj.* (1) pale, 162. 278: (2) white, bright, 128. 266. [Blícan.]

Blác-hleór, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 157. 128.

Blácian, *wv.* turn pale.

Blácung, *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 85. 271.

Bláwan, *sv.* blow, 51. 3, 8.

Blæc, *aj.* black, 182. 2.

Blǽd, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 155. 63: (3) prosperity, glory, 157. 122: (4) riches, 175. 33. [Bláwan.]

Blǽdfæst, *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 121. 49.

Blǽst, *sm.* flame, 165. 15. [Bláwan.]

Bléd (blǽd), *sf.* fruit, 166. 35, 38; 167. 71; 184. 34. [Blówan.]

(*ge*)**Blétsian**, *wv.* bless, 77. 41; 79. 106. [Blōtan.]

Blétsung, *sf.* blessing, 76. 11.

Bleoh, *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 170. 22.

Bleów, *pret. of* bláwan.

Blind, *aj.* blind, 72. 519; 80. 125.

Blindlice, *av.* blindly, 27. 100.

Blinnan (=be-linnan), *sv.* cease.

Bliss, *sf.* bliss, joy, 47. 22; 55. 104; 114. 30, 31. [=blíðs *from* blíðe.]

(*ge*)**Blissian**, *wv.* (1) rejoice, *w. gen.* 81. 175; 85. 298; 92. 176: (2) make happy, endow, 165. 7.

Blícan, *sv.* glitter, shine, 158. 137.

Blíðe, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 55. 102; 101. 181; 155. 58; 158. 154.

Blíðnis, *sf.* joy, 30. 72.

Blíðe-mód (blíðmód), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 50. 120, 123.

Blód, *sn.* blood, 93. 184; 125. 171; 131. 365.

Blód-gyte, *sm.* bloodshed, 106. 68.

Blódig, *aj.* bloody, 138. 154; 157. 126.

Blóstma, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 91. 121, 122; 166. 21; 167. 74. [Blówan.]

Blótan, *sv.* sacrifice.

(*ge*)**Blówan**, *sv.* bloom, 79. 118; 184. 34. Geblówen, *w. act. meaning*, blooming, flourishing, 166. 21, 27, 47.

ge-**Bod**, *sn.* command, 167. 68. [Beódan.]

Boda, *sm.* messenger, 109. 157; 135. 49.

Boden, *ptc. of* beódan.

Bodian, *wv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 14. 174; 52. 12; 161. 244, 251.

ge-**Bodscipe**, *sm.* message, 152. 185.

Bodung, *sf.* preaching, 77. 28; 97. 56.

Boga, *sm.* bow, 137. 110. [Búgan.]

Bohte, *pret. of* bycgan.

Bold, *sn.* house.

(*ge*)**Bolgen**, *see* **Belgan**.

Bolla, *sm.* bowl, 154. 17.

Bolster, *sn.* bolster, 50. 131.

Bora, *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [Beran.]

Bord, *sn.* (board), shield, 134. 15; 137. 110; 159. 192.

Borda (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 180. 9.

Bord-weall, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 142. 277.

Boren, *ptc. of* beran.

Borg, *sm.* pledge, security. [Beorgan.]

(*ge*)**Borgen,** *ptc. of* beorgan.

Botl, *sn.* house.

Botm, *sm.* bottom, 127. 255; 149. 116.

Bóc, *sf.* book, 5. 36; 6. 56; 7. 75, 86.

Bócere, *sm.* scribe, 46. 5; 87. 15.

Bógian, *wv.* dwell, 65. 265; 72. 505.

Bónda, *sm.* householder, 116. 9. [*Norse* bóndi = búandi, *pres. partic. of* búa, dwell.]

Bósm, *sm.* bosom, 91. 118; 180. 9, 15.

Bót, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 105. 10, 14, 18, 20; 178. 113. [Bęt, bętera.]

Brand, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 148. 80: (2) sword (in poetry), 126. 203. [Beornan.]

Brastlian, *wv.* roar (of flames), 81. 179.

Brád, *aj.* broad, 20. 68, 70; 129. 295.

Bræc, *pret. of* brecan.

*ge***Bræc,** *sn.* crash, noise, 143. 295. [Brecan.]

Brægd (bræd), *pret. of* bregdan.

Brǽcon, *pret. pl. of* brecan.

Brǽdan, *wv.* extend, 175. 47. [Brâd.]

Brecan, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 106. 66; 128. 260; 129. 316; curtail, injure, 168. 80: (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 167. 67.

*ge***Bregd,** *sn.* change, vicissitude, 167. 57.

(*ge*)**Bregdan** (brédan), *sv., w. acc. or instr.* (1) pull, 138. 154; draw (sword), 129. 313; 138. 162; 161. 229: (2) throw (in wrestling), 128. 288: (3) weave, *in the partic. pret.* 125. 192; 129. 297.

Brego, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 154. 39.

Bręngan, *see* **Bringan.**

Brerd, *sm.* (border), surface, 180. 9. [= breord.]

Bret-walas, *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 2. 7.

Brédan, *see* **Bregdan.**

Bréme, *aj.* famous, noble, 155. 57.

Breahtm, *sm.* noise, revelry, 177. 86.

Breác, *pret. of* brúcan.

Breóst, *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 91. 117, 125; 138. 144; 159. 192.

Breóst-cófa, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 175. 18.

Breóst-nętt, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 129. 297.

Breótan, *sv.* break.

(*ge*)**Breówan,** *sv.* brew, 22. 133.

Brim, *sn.* ocean, water, 130. 343; 184. 45.

Brim-ceald, *aj.* ocean-cold, 167. 67.

Brim-fugol, *sm.* sea bird, 175. 47.

Brim-líðend, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 134. 27.

Brim-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 135. 49; 143. 295.

Brim-wilm, *sm.* ocean surge, 127. 243.

Brim-wylf, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 127. 255; 130. 348. [Wulf.]

(*ge*)**Bringan** (bręngan), *wv.* bring, 16. 244; 19. 39; 79. 102; 155. 54, 57.

Brittas (Bryttas), *smpl.* the Britons, 98. 88.

Brittisc (y), *aj.* British, 2. 23.

Broc, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 27. 84; 101. 180.

Brocen, *ptc. of* brecan.

(*ge*)**Brocian**, *wv.* afflict, 40. 164; 100. 177.

Broden (brogden), *ptc. of* bregdan.

Brosnian, *wv.* decay, moulder away, 29. 53; 166. 38.

Brosnung, *sf.* decay, 97. 83; 99. 142.

(*ge*)**Browen**, *ptc. of* breówan.

Bróðor, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 2. 10; 50. 122; 120. 12: (2) = monk, 46. 1; 50. 126.

*ge*Bróðru (-ra), *smpl.* brothers, 77. 54; 78. 87; 81. 170, 173; 143. 305.

Bróga, *sm.* terror, danger, 121. 41; 153. 4.

Bróhte, *pret. of* bringan.

Brúcan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* use, enjoy, 80. 137, 147; 91. 142; 127. 236.

Brún, *aj.* brown, 163. 318; 180. 9.

Brún-ecg, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 129. 295; 139. 163.

Bryce, *sm.* (1) breach, 105. 20: (2) fragment, 78. 74, 76. [Brecan.]

Brycg, *sf.* bridge, 136. 74, 78.

Brycg-weard, *sm.* bridge-guard, 136. 85.

Bryne, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 105. 21; 106. 68; 112. 222. [*Connected with* Beornan.]

Brytta, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 127. 236; 154. 30; 156. 90, 93.

Bryttisc, *see* **Brittisc**.

Brýd, *sf.* bride, 54. 73; 76. 15.

Brýd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom, 54. 72, 76.

Budon, *pret. pl. of* beódan.

Bugon, *pret. pl. of* búgan.

Bune, *sf.* cup, 154. 18; 177. 94.

Burg (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 2. 29; 36. 30, 32; 77. 43; 143. 291. [Beorgan.]

Burg-leóde, *smpl.* (city-people), citizens, 159. 175, 187.

Burg-sæl, *sn.* city-hall, house, 182. 5.

Burg-scír, *sf.* (city-division), city, 61. 164; 90. 84.

Burg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller), citizen, 158. 159.

Burg-waras, *smpl.* citizens, 37. 58.

Burg-waru, *sf. collective*, citizens, 39. 130 (*pl.*); 87. 13; 116. 19, 22; 177. 86 (city).

Bú, *see* **Begen**.

(*ge*)**Búan** (búgan), *wv.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 17. 2; 18. 9; 37. 49: (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 25. 26; cultivate, 18. 24, 25, 29; 20. 68.

Búfan (= beúfan), *prp.* above, on, *w. dat.* 22. 139; 86. 323; *of distance*, above, 39. 137; *w. acc.* 85. 277.

(*ge*)**Búgan**, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 18. 14, 19—'búgan him swilces geóngordómes' (bow before him with such homage), 147. 38; 83. 237; 111. 212: (2) join, go over to, 115. 58: (3) flee, 139. 185, 276.

Búr, *sm.* bower, chamber, 2. 12; 121. 60; 181. 5. [Búan.]

Búr-geteld, *sn.* (bower-tent), pavilion, 155. 57; 162. 276.

Búr-þegn (búrþén), *sm.* (bower-attendant), chamberlain, 137. 121.

Búton (= beúton), *prp. w. dat.* (1) outside of, 39. 114, 116: (2) without, 36. 40; 83. 228: (3) except, 1. 2; 36. 32.

Búton, *cj.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 7. 89; 84. 254: (2) *w. indic.* except that, but, 18. 5, 15; 129. 309: (3) *without verb*, except, 13. 153; 131. 363. Búton ðæt (*w. indic.*) except that, 57. 14.

(*ge*)**Bycgan**, *wv.* buy, 54. 83, 84; 79. 114, 116; 184. 45.

Bydel, *sm.* messenger, 111. 202. [Beódan.]

*ge*Byrd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 19. 58. [Beran.]

Byrde, *aj.* of high rank, 19. 58.

*ge*Byrdelice, *aj.* energetically, spiritedly, 13. 165.
*ge*Byrd-tíd, *sf.* time of birth, 87. 6.
Byrðen, *sf.* burden, 9. 32; 53. 62; 79. 101. [Beran.]
Byre, *sm.* opportunity, 137. 121.
Byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 71. 474; 86. 303, 304, 324, 330. [Beorgan.]
*ge*Byrian, *wv., w. dat.* be due, belong, 89. 73; 109. 159; *impersonal*, 55. 115.
Byrne, *sf.* corslet, 116. 6; 131. 378; 138. 144.
Byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering), corslet, 159. 192. [*Cp.* líc-hama.]
Byrgan (byrigan), *wv.* bury, 77. 45.
Byrn-wiggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 17.
Byrn-wíga, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 39; 177. 94.
Byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 105. 14; 106. 63. [Berstan.]
(*ge*)Bysgian, *wv.* occupy, trouble, 167. 62 (drive).
Bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 7. 75.
Bysig, *aj.* busy, 137. 110.
Bys(e)n, *sf.* example, 29. 40.
Bysnian, *wv.* (1) give example of, illustrate, 15. 229: (2) give (good) example, 97. 61.
Bysnung, *sf.* example, 60. 110.
Bytlan, *wv.* build, 9. 34, 35. [Botl.]
*ge*Bytle, *sn.* building, 80. 149; 81. 177.
Býne, *aj.* cultivated, 19. 67; 20. 68. [Búan.]

C.

Camp, *sm.* fight, 160. 200. [Campus.]
*ge*Camp, *sn.* fight, 80. 121; 91. 138; 138. 153.
Camp-wíg, *sn.* (*m*?) battle, 164. 333.
Candel, *sfn.* candle, lamp, 129. 321. [Candela.]
Cann, *see* Cunnan.
Canón, *sm.* canon: 'Canónes béc,' canonical books, 49. 83.
Carfull, *aj.* careful, 77. 51.
Carian (ea), *wv.* care, be anxious about, 80. 147; 128. 285.
Caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 121. 53; 174. 9; 176. 55.
Cáf, *aj.* bold, 136. 76.
Cáflice, *av.* boldly, 138. 153.
Cásere, *sm.* emperor, 76. 23; 77. 38. [Cæsar.]
Castel, *sm.* castle, 117. 29. [A French word.]
Cellod (ę?), *aj.* round? hollow? 142. 283.
Cęmpa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 90. 107; 93. 182; 121. 62. [Camp.]
Cęnnan, *wv.* bring forth (child), 25. 44; 184. 28.
Cęnnung-stów, *sf.* birth-place, 87. 15; 89. 63.
Cęnt, *sf.* Kent, 35. 6.
Céle (í, ý), *sm.* cold, 23. 167, 169; 91. 123 (frost). [Cólian.]
Céle-gicel, *sm.* (cíleg.), (frost-)icicle, 167, 59. [Icicle = ísgicel.]
Céne, *aj.* bold, 140. 215, 283; 164. 333.
Cénlice, *av.* boldly, 68. 361; 95. 11.
Ceald, *aj.* cold, 136. 91; 167. 59; 183. 5, 6.
Ceallian, *wv.* call, 136. 91. [*Norse* kalla.]
Cearu, *see* Caru.
Ceaster, *sf.* city, 13. 158; 39. 111; 183. 1. [Castra.]
Ceáfl, *sm.* jaw, 66. 319; 111. 203.
Ceáp, *sm.* (1) purchase, (2) cattle, 39. 114, 122; 40. 165.
Ceás, *pret. of* ceósan.
Ceorfan, *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 15. 230; 172. 66.

Ceorl, *sm.* (1) man, 130. 340; 138. 132: (2) husband, 106. 45.

Ceól, *sm.* (keel), ship, 184. 24.

(*ge*)**Ceósan**, *sv.* (1) choose, 26. 65; 51. 10; 77. 38; *w. gen.* 25. 22; 'hé wæs Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God, 76. 6: (2) decide, 48. 59.

Cild, *sn.* child, 87. 2; 88. 24, 28, 51.

Cild-cradol, *sm.* (child's) cradle, 90. 103.

Cildhád, *sm.* childhood, 70. 432.

Cir(i)ce (y), *sf.* church, 5. 34; 80. 133; 83. 238.

Circlic, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 73. 532.

Ciric-hata, *sm.* church-hater (persecutor), 109. 154.

Cirlisc (y), *aj.* servile, 36. 12. [Ceorl.]

Cirm, *sm.* cry, 137. 107.

Cirman (ę, y), *wv.* cry, call, 162. 270; 182. 4.

Cirr (ę, y), *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 18. 7; 41. 184.

(*ge*)**Cirran**, *wv.* turn (1) *trans.* 18. 22; 163. 312; 'him tó gecirdon (ðæt folc),' reduced to subjection, 33. 4: (2) *intr.* turn back, return, 77. 38, 49; 82. 203; 'hi noldon (hine) ęft gecyrran,' return to him, 89. 65; 90. 83; proceed, 18. 22.

*ge***Cirrednis**, *sf.* conversion (to Christianity), 98. 110.

*ge***Cígan** (é), *wv.* call, name, 77. 30; 93. 206.

Cíle, *see* **Céle**.

Cípan (é, ŷ), *wv.* sell. [Ceáp.]

Cípend (é, ŷ), *sm.* seller, 54. 83.

Clamm, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 150. 128; 151. 160: (2) grip, grasp, 122. 85; 127. 251.

Cláð, *sn.* cloth, 101. 183.

Cléne, *aj.* clean, pure, 48. 75; 76. 19, 20.

Cléne, *av.* entirely, 5. 16; 105. 31; 106. 42.

Cléennis, *sf.* purity, 76. 5.

(*ge*)**Cléensian**, *wv.* cleanse, purify, 85. 275; 111. 219. [Cléne.]

Cleáf, *pret. of* cleófan.

Cleopian, *see* **Clipian**.

Cleófan, *sv.* cleave, split, 142. 283.

Clibbor, *aj.* adhesive, 183. 13. [Clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']

Clif, *sn.* cliff, rock.

Clipian (cleopian), *wv.* call, exclaim, 84. 245; 85. 272; 111. 204; 134. 25.

Clumian, *wv.* mumble, mutter, 111. 203.

Clúd, *sm.* rock.

Clúdig, *aj.* rocky, 19. 66.

Clústor, *sn.* prison, 152. 171. [Claustrum.]

Clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 48. 68; 175. 42.

Cnapa, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 102. 230: (2) servant, 51. 10.

(*ge*)**Cnáwan**, *sv.* know, 6. 63 (understand); 104. 1; 106. 62; 108. 110.

*ge***Cnéwe**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* acknowledging, conscious of, 69. 394. [Cnáwan.]

*ge***Cneord**, *aj.* intent, diligent.

*ge***Cneordlice**, *av.* diligently, 78. 59.

Cneóriss, *sf.* (generation), tribe, people, 164. 324.

Cneów, *pret. of* cnáwan.

Cneów, *sn.* knee, 28. 13; 175. 42.

Cniht, *sm.* boy, youth, 38. 75; 78. 68; 81. 165; 134. 9.

Cnyssan, *wv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 167. 59; 177. 101: (2) *intr.* crash (together), 122. 78.

Cnyttan, *wv.* bind, 108. 127. [Cnotta, 'knot.']

Coccel, *sm.* corn-cockle, 52. 29, 31, 33.

Coðu, *sf.* disease, 100. 160.

Cohhettan, *wv.* cough (?), 162. 270.

Collen-fer(h)ð, *aj.* proud (?) of mind, 158. 134; 176. 71.

*ge***Coren**, *ptc. of* ceósan.

Corn, *sn.* corn, 39. 116, 122; 40. 242.

*ge***Cost**, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty, 161. 231. [Ceósan.].

Costung, *sf.* temptation. 12. 127; 13. 140. [Ceósung.]
Cófa, *sm.* chamber.
Cólian, *wv.* cool, grow cold, 172. 72. [Céle.]
Cóm, *pret. of* cuman.
Cómon, *pret. pl. of* cuman.
Cradol, *sm.* cradle.
Cradol-cild, *sn.* child in the cradle, 106. 49.
Cræft, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 9. 29; 14. 176, 180, 181: (2) strength, courage, 27. 94; 85. 289; 120. 33.
Cræftig, *aj.* powerful, 26. 78; 27. 89; 126. 215.
Cræt, *sn.* (cart), chariot, 64. 234.
Crécisc, *aj.* Greek, 25. 48. [Creácas.]
Creácas (Crécas), *smpl.* Greeks, 6. 55; 26. 66. [Græcus.]
Creópan, *sv.* creep, 10. 49, 70, 71; 111. 213.
(*ge*)**Cringan** (crincan), (bow), fall, 122. 87; 143. 292, 302.
Crism-lísung, *sf.* chrism-loosing, 34. 28.
Crist, *sm.* **Christ.**
Cristen, *aj.* Christian, 6. 59; 76. 24; 107. 100.
Cristendóm, *sm.* Christianity, 29. 55; 108. 113.
Cucu, *see* **Cwic.**
Cuman, *sv.* (1) come, 34. 25; 35. 4; 77. 41; *w. infin.* 'cóm swimman,' came swimming. 131. 372; 'cóm gangan,' came, 132. 389: (2) come to oneself, recover, 92. 170: (3) go, depart, 177. 92.
Cumbol, *sn.* banner, 164. 333.
Cumbol-wíga, *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 161. 243; 162. 259.
Cumpæder, *sm.* god-father, 38. 77. [Compater.]
(*ge*)**Cunnan** (ic cann), *vb.* (1) know, 6. 53; 70. 433; 123. 127; 176. 71; 178. 113: (2) be able, 5. 17.
(*ge*)**Cunnian,** *wv., w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 58. 74; 125. 175; 140. 215; 162. 259; 175. 29.
Curon, *pret. pl. of* ceósan.
Cúð, *aj.* known, familiar, 121. 53; 131. 383; 176. 55. [Cunnan.]
Cúðe, *pret. of* cunnan.
Cúðlice, *av.* familiarly, certainly, 8. 7.
Cwacian, *wv.* quake.
Cwalu, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 62. 183; 94. 209; 106. 69. [Cwelan.]
Cwæð, *pret. of* cweðan.
Cwǽdon, *pret. pl. of* cweðan.
Cwęccan, *wv.* shake. [Cwacian.]
(*ge*)**Cweðan,** *sv.* say, speak, 2. 33; 92. 165. Gecwǽdon, agreed, resolved, 83. 233.
Cwelan, *sv.* die, 84. 259.
Cwęllan, *wv.* kill, 122. 84. [Cwalu.]
Cwęllere, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 89. 53, 64.
*ge***Cwéme,** *aj.* agreeable, 63. 205.
Cwén, *sf.* queen, 25. 50; 26. 58, 59; 118. 72.
Cwealm, *sm.* death. [Cwelan.]
Cwealmbǽre, *aj.* deadly, 84. 255.
Cweartern, *sn.* prison, 68. 369; 84. 263; 93. 180.
Cwic (cucu), *aj.* alive, 61. 140; 86. 304; 161. 235; 174. 9.
Cwide, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 71. 471; 84. 243; (2) discourse, homily, 72. 512. [Cweðan.]
Cwide-gidd, *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 176. 55.
Cwideleás, *aj.* speechless. 92. 169.
*ge***Cwidrǽden,** *sf.* agreement, 53. 43.
Cwild (ę, y), *sf.* destruction, death, 40. 165. [Cwalu.]
(*ge*)**Cwilman** (ę, y), *wv.* afflict, 93. 185. [Cwealm.]
Cwilmian (ę, y), *wv.* suffer (intr.), 92. 146.
Cwíðan, *wv.* bewail, 171, 56; 174. 9.
Cwóm, *pret. of* cuman.

Cwómon, *pret. pl. of* cuman.
Cyfu, *sf.* tub, vessel, 76. 25.
Cylle, *sm.* vessel, 30. 87.
Cymð, *3rd sg. of* cuman.
Cyme, *sm.* coming, 49. 85; 166. 47; 167. 53. [Cuman.]
*ge***Cynd,** *sfn.* nature, 12. 114; 16. 258; 82. 193, 196, 203.
Cyne-cynn, *sn.* royal family, 89. 72.
Cyne-dóm, *sm.* kingdom, 66. 315; 68. 361.
Cyne-hláford, *sm.* ancestral lord, liege lord, 117. 34, 46.
Cynelic, *aj.* royal, 89. 74, 76.
Cyne-ríce, *sn.* kingdom, 97. 75; 98. 86.
Cyne-róf, *aj.* nobly bold, 160. 200; 163. 312.
Cyne-setl, *sn.* royal seat, throne, 90. 98.
Cyning (cyng), *sm.* king, 2. 11; 89. 79; 158. 155.
Cyning-beald, *aj.* nobly bold (?), 131. 383. [*Perhaps read* cynebeald.]
Cynn, *sn.* race, family, 136. 76; 142. 266; 163. 311; 164. 324.
Cynren, *sn.* kindred, progeny, 184. 28.
Cyrtel, *sm.* coat, tunic, 19. 60; 79. 116.
Cyssan, *wv.* kiss, 175. 42; 179. 3. [Coss, 'kiss.']
Cyst, *sm.* (choice), the best of anything, 129. 308; 169. 1; moral excellence, virtue, 62. 166. [Ceósan.]
Cystig, *aj.* (1) virtuous, 97. 70: (2) charitable, 77. 46.
*(ge)***Cýðan,** *wv.* make known, tell, 14. 190; 116. 18, 21; 166. 30. [Cúð.]
Cýðð(u), *sf.* native land, home, 163. 312. [Cúð.]

D.

*(ge)***Dafenian,** *wv., w. dat.* befit, suit, 47. 18.
Daroð, *sm.* spear, javelin, 138. 149; 141. 255; 184. 21.
Daru, *sf.* injury.
Dæg, *sm.* day, 36. 29; 40. 144; 130. 349; 179. 1. Dæges, by day, 80. 147. Tó dæg, to-day, 87. 1.
Dægðerlic, *aj.* 'ǫn ðysum dægðerlican dæge,' on this very day, 89. 68.
Dæg-hwámlice, *av.* daily, 105. 11; 109. 135.
Dæg-réd, *sn.* dawn, 160. 204.
Dæg(e)-weorc, *sn.* day's work, 138. 148; 162. 266.
Dæl, *sn.* valley, 147. 60; 152. 176; 166. 24.
Dǽd, *sf.* deed, action, 1. 2; 28. 14; 71. 473 (event); 152. 195. [Dón.]
Dǽd-bétan, *wv.* atone (an evil deed), repent, 82. 191. [Dǽdbót.]
Dǽd-céne, *aj.* bold in deeds, 132. 394.
Dǽd-bót, *sf.* (deed-atonement), repentance, 65. 278.
Dǽl, *sm.* part, division, 6. 48, 59; 33. 13, 18; 180. 10; 'be ǽnigum dǽle,' at all, 110. 165; 'be sumum dǽle,' partly, 111. 212.
*(ge)***Dǽlan,** *wv.* (1) divide, tear, 62. 191; 177. 83 (?): (2) distribute, give away, 78. 70; 80. 144; 184. 29: (3) 'hilde dǽlan,' share war, fight, 134. 33: (4) gain, get, 147. 51.
*ge***Delf,** *sn.* digging, 28. 18.
Delfan, *sv.* dig, 86. 303.
Dęne, *smpl.* the Danes, 21. 101; 122. 73; 125. 166.
Dęne-mearc (Dęna-m.), *sf.* Denmark, 21. 107, 112 (*plur.*).
Dęnisc, *aj.* Danish, 31. 8; 41. 182.
Denu, *sf.* valley, 166. 24.
Dęrian, *wv., w. dat.* injure, 84. 257; 107. 71, 82; 136. 70. [Daru.]
Dęriendlic, *aj.* injurious, mischievous, 73. 549; 74. 559.
Déð, *3rd pres. of* dón.
*ge***Défe,** *aj.* fitting. [Dafenian.]
Déflic, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 67. 348.

Déma, *sm.* judge, 16. 257; 153. 4: 155. 59. [Dōm.]

(*ge*)**Déman**, *wv.*, (1) *w. dat.* judge, 8. 15; 12. 120: (2) decree, 47. 23: (3) doom, condemn, 160. 196.

Démend, *sm.* judge, 184. 36.

Dealf, *pret. of* delfan.

Dearr, *see* **Durran**.

Deád, *aj.* dead, 22. 135; 23. 161; 122. 73.

Deádlic, *aj.* mortal, 12. 118; 59. 101.

Deáð, *sm.* death, 81. 169; 124. 137; 127. 240.

Deaðbǽre (deádb.), *aj.* deadly, 84. 260.

Deáð-dæg, *sm.* day of death, 185. 60.

Deáð-ręced, *sn.* death-house, grave, 167. 48.

Deáð-wíc, *sn.* dwelling of death, 120. 25.

Deáh, *see* **Dugan**.

Deáw, *sm.* dew, 181. 12.

Deorc, *aj.* dark, 171. 46; sad, gloomy, 177. 89.

Deófol, *sum.* devil, 79. 94; 80. 124; 104. 7; 147. 60. [Diabolus.]

Deófolcund, *aj.* devilish, 155. 61.

Deófol-gild, *sn.* idol, 83. 240; 84. 247.

Deófol-gilda, *sm.* idolater, 83. 232.

Deófollic, *aj.* devilish, 79. 98.

Deófol-seóc, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 80. 129.

Deógol, *see* **Dígol**.

Deóp, *aj.* deep, 147. 60; 152. 176; 172. 75.

Deóp, *sn.* deep water, 41. 196.

Deópe, *av.* deeply, 177. 89.

Deór, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild beast), 19. 48 (rein-deer); 43. 7; 62. 195.

Deóre (dýre), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 63. 215; 121. 59: (2) precious, costly, 19. 50; 22. 158; 128. 277; 163. 319.

Deórling (dýrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 76. 1.

Deór-weorð (deórwurð), *aj.* precious, 77. 55; 179, 107; noble, 66. 307.

Diht, *sn.* command, direction, 60. 112. [Dictum.]

(*ge*)**Dihtan**, *wv.* (1) appoint, direct, 54. 99; 56. 1 (address); 60. 107; (2) compose, write, 69. 402; 102. 224.

Dirne (ę, y), *aj.* secret, hidden, 123. 107; 184. 43; 185. 62.

Disc, *sm.* dish, 97. 75.

Díc, *sm.* ditch, moat, 29. 33, 34.

Dífan (é, ý), *wv.* dip, 180. 3. [Dúfan.]

Dígol (eó, é, ý), *aj.* secret, hidden, 9. 39; 11. 102; remote, 30. 68.

Dígollice (deógollice), *av.* secretly, 8. 13.

Dípe (é, ý), *sf.* depth, 52. 21. [Deóp.]

Díran (ę, ý), extol, praise, 146. 12. [Deóre.]

(*ge*)**Dírsian** (ý), *wv.* make glorious, ennoble, 163. 300. [Deóre.]

Dohte, *pret.* of dugan.

Dol, *aj.* foolish, proud, 149. 95; 181. 17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwolgod.]

Dolg, *sn.* wound, 171. 46.

Dolg-wund, *aj.* wounded, 157. 107.

Dollice, foolishly, presumptuously, 147. 50.

Dorste, *pret. of* durran.

Dógor, *smn. in poetry*, day, 124. 144; 154. 12; 176. 63. [Dæg.]

Dóhtor, *sf.* daughter, 172. 12.

Dóm, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 78. 65; 91. 130; 185. 60: (2) opinion, decision, 48. 59: (3) choice, 2, 31; 135. 38: (4) glory, 124. 137; 127. 240; 184. 21.

Dóm-georn, *aj.* eager for glory, 175, 17.

Dómlice, *av.* gloriously. 163. 319.

(*ge*)**Dón**, *sv.* (1) do, act, 5. 24; 6.

64; 25. 21, 35; 81. 163: (2) *in place of a verb*, 81. 159: (3) *cause* —'dydon rícu settan' (had them founded), 26. 81; 151. 159: (4) put, place, take, &c.—'tó hiérran háde dón' (advance), 7. 71; 'dyde on his byrne' (put on), 116. 6; 7. 86; 14. 177; 180. 3.

*ge*Dón, *sv.* encamp, 38. 88, 110.

Draca, *sm.* dragon, 81. 179; 184. 26. [Draco.]

Dranc, *pret. of* drincan.

Dráf, *pret. of* drífan.

Dráf, *sf.* drove, 108. 130. [Drífan.]

Dréfan, *wv.* drive, 107. 94. [Dráf.]

(*ge*)Dreccan, *wv.* trouble, afflict, 41. 175; 92. 162; 107. 71.

Drenc, *sm.* drink, 84. 255, 260, 261. [Drincan.]

Drencan, *wv.* give to drink, ply, 154. 29. [Drincan.]

Dreng, *sm.* youth, warrior, 138. 149. [*Norse* drengr.]

Drepan, *sv.* strike.

Drepe, *sm.* stroke, blow, 130. 338.

(*ge*)Dréfan, *wv. generally in partic. pret.* gedréfed, (1) troubled, 125. 166 (water): (2) troubled in mind, afflicted, 15. 225; 25. 31; 156. 88.

*ge*Dréfednis, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 74. 556.

Dreám, *sm.* joy (*never* dream), 120. 25; 164. 350; 176. 79.

Dreógan, *sv.* do, perform, 126. 219.

Dreór, *sm.* blood. [Dreósan.]

Dreórig, *aj.* (1) bloody, 125. 166: (2) sad, 77. 47; 79. 95; 175. 17, 25.

Dreórig-hleór, *aj.* with sad face, 177. 83.

Dreórignis, *sf.* sadness, 81. 160.

(*ge*)Dreósan, *sv.* fall, 166. 34; 175. 36; 176. 63.

*ge*Drinc, *sn.* drinking, carousing, 22. 141, 144.

Drincan, *sv.* drink, 22. 131, 132; 84. 255, 258; 180. 12.

*ge*Drincan, *sv.* drink up, 84, 269.

Drífan, *sv.* drive, 107. 91; 108. 130.

Drohtnung, *sf.* conduct, way of life, 96. 46. [Droht(n)ian *from* Dreógan.]

Druncen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 114. 43; 126. 216; 155. 67, 107.

Drusian, *wv.* become turbid, 131. 379.

Dryge, *aj.* dry—'on drygum,' on dry land, 41. 190.

Dryht, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [Dreógan.]

Dryhten (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 127. 233; 154. 21: (2) God (the Lord), 76. 15; 129. 303; 155. 61; 163. 300. [Dryht.]

Dryhtenlic, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 71. 475.

Dryht-folc, *sn.* people, nation, 181. 17.

Dryht-guma, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 124. 137; 154. 29.

Dryhtlic, *aj.* lordly, 184. 26.

Dryhtscipe, *sm.* valour, 126. 219.

Dryne, *sm.* drink, 30. 67. [Drincan.]

Dryre, *sm.* fall, 165. 16. [Dreósan.]

Drysmian, *wv.* darken, become obscure, 123. 125.

Dugan (ic deáh), *swv.* avail, be worth, 135. 48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 106. 67; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 122. 94.

Dugu8, *sf.* (2) worth, excellence, 26. 61: (2) benefit, help, 140. 197: (3) body of retainers, multitude, 111. 197 (the flower of the Britons); 155. 61 (hosts): 176. 79; 177. 97.

Dulmun, *sm.* war-ship, 26. 68.

Durran (ic dearr), *swv.* dare, venture, 18. 23; 26. 66; 105. 26; 174. 10.

Duru, *sf.* door, 2. 14; 165. 12; 184. 36.

Dust, *sn.* dust, 84. 250; 100. 163; 181. 12.

Dúfan, *sv.* dive.

Dún, *sf.* hill—'of dúne,' *adv.* down, 163. 291; 184. 30.

Dún-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 166. 24.

Dwæs, *aj.* foolish, 110. 172.

Dwęlian, *wv.* lead astray, 104. 8. [Dol.]

***ge*Dwild** (ę, y), *sn.* error, 84. 241; 100. 149. [Dol.]

***ge*Dwimor**, *sn.* fantom, 92. 162.

***ge*Dwol-god**, *sn.* false god, 105. 27. [Dol.]

***ge*Dwol-mann**, *sm.* heretic, 83. 213.

Dyde, *pret. of* dón.

Dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 121. 37. [Dugan.]

Dyne, *sm.* din.

Dynian, *wv.* din, 121. 67; 154. 23; 160. 204.

Dynt, *sm.* stroke, 114. 48.

Dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [Durran.]

Dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 83. 216.

Dysig, *aj.* foolish, 51. 6; 54. 73.

Dysig, *sn.* folly, 67. 345.

Dysiglic (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 78. 64; 101. 202.

Dýre, *see* **Deóre**.

Ð.

Ðan = ðám.

Ðanne, *see* **Ðǫnne**.

Ðanon (ðanone), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 18. 4; 120. 15; 121. 42; 158. 132; 180. 3.

Ð'anonweard, *aj.* departing thence, 45. 49.

Ðá, *av., cj.* (1) then, 1. 4, 10; 51. 2: (2) 'ðá . . . ðá,' *correl.* when . . . then, 5. 32; 45. 54: (3) 'ðá ðá,' (then when), when, 5. 22; 52. 17.

Ðá-git, *see* **Git**.

Ðæs, *see* **Se**.

Ðæt, *cj.* that; 'ðæt (*prn.*) . . . ðæt' (*cj.*), *correl.* 127. 246; ðæt *pleonastic*, 22. 139.

Ðæt-te (= ðæt ðe), *cj.* that, 5. 16, 19; 167. 69.

Ðǽr, *av., cj.* (1) there, 2. 12; 35. 3; thither, 37. 59; *indef.* 'ðǽr cómon six scipu,' 41. 184; 51. 3; *pleonastic* (*often with rel. prn.*), 22. 143; 38. 105: (2) where, 2. 29; 79. 92; whither (thither whither), 106. 53, *similarly*, 100. 172 (thither where): (3) *of time*, then, 100. 174; when, 111. 203: (4) if, 150. 143.

Ðǽr-r'ihte, *av.* forthwith, instantly, 76. 14; 84. 259.

Ðe, *rel. prn. and cj.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 2. 25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 59. 82: (2) 'se ðe,' who, *rel. prn.* 16. 248, 257 (*also* = he who, 6. 66, 70): (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'ðe hé,' who, 153. 6; 173. 86; 174. 10: (4) *cj.* when, 22. 141; 114. 33; because, 122. 84, *and in various other meanings*.

Ðęnden, *cj.* while, 155. 66.

Ðes, *sbst.* and *aj.* this; 'ǽr ðissum,' before this, formerly, 7. 72.

Ðéh, *see* **Ðeáh**.

Ðeáh (ðéh), (1) *av.* though, yet, 36. 20: (2) *cj.* although, 41. 173; if, 23. 169; 108. 113; that, 109, 139; 'ðeáh ðe,' *cj.* although, 90. 107. 113; 'ðeáh ðe . . . ðeáh,' *correl.* 9. 22.

Ðeáh-h'wæðere, *av.* yet, however, 8. 11.

Ðider, *av.* thither, 2. 19; 63. 221.

Ð'iderweard, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 21. 101.

Ðiderweardes, *av.* thither, 37. 44. 45.

Ðilc (ðillic), *prn.* such, 93. 190.

Ðǫn = ðám.

Ðǫnne, *av., cj.* (1) then, 20. 91, 92; 22. 142: (2) 'ðǫnne . . . ðǫnne,' *correl.* when . . . then, 9. 29; 12. 127: (3) *pleonastic* (*not at the beginning of a sentence*), 12.

138; 36. 28: (4) than, *w. compar.* 19. 41, 42.
Đus, *av.* thus, 78. 77; 156. 93.
Đý, *see under* **Se.**
Đý-læs, *see* **Læs.**

E.

Ebba, *sm.* ebb, 135. 65.
Ebreas, *smpl.* Hebrews, 160. 218; 161. 253.
Ebreisc, *aj.* Hebrew, 6. 54; 161. 241.
Ecg, *sf.* edge, *and in poetry*, sword, 126. 208; 128. 273; 135. 60; 180. 6.
Ecg-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 120. 12.
Ecg-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 161. 246.
E·d-hwirft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 120. 31.
E·d-leán, *sn.* reward, 91. 128.
E·d-niwe, *aj.* renewed, 64. 237; 148. 69; 167. 77.
***ge*E·dniwian**, *wv.* renew, 60. 131.
Edor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 176. 77.
***ge*E·d-staðelian**, *wv.* re-establish, 78. 78, 80.
E·d-wenden, *sf.* turn, change, 166. 40.
E·d-wít, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 16. 244; 160. 215.
Efen (emn), *aj.* even, 28. 27.
Efenehð, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 39. 117. [*If* = 'neighbourhood,' *the word should be written* efen-néhð.]
E·fen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 90. 93; 93. 191.
E·fen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 91. 128.
E·fen-sárig (emns.), *aj. w. dat.* equally sorry with, 25. 36.
Efes, *sf.* (eaves), border (of a forest), 36. 27.
Efne, *av.* (1) behold, 80. 126; 81. 154: (2) just, 46. 17. [Efen.]
Eft, *av.* (1) again, 39. 107; 129. 305: (2) afterwards, 6. 49; 59. 97, 100: (3) back, 79. 109; 158. 146; 180. 3.
E·ft-síð, *sm.* return, 122. 82.
Ege, *sm.* fear, 26. 62; 80. 127; 110. 165.
Eg(e)sa, *sm.* fear, terror, 161. 252; 173. 86.
Egesfull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 154. 21; 162. 257; 164. 329; 184. 30.
Egeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 44. 25; 108. 105; 132. 398.
Egeslice, *aj.* fearfully, terribly, 92. 150.
Eglan, *wv.* molest, afflict, 159. 185. [Ege.]
E·l-fremede (ælfr.), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 86. 329; 89 77.
Ellen, *sn.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 127. 242; 128. 278; 140. 211; 170. 34; 183. 16: (2) zeal, 171. 60.
Ellen-dǽd, *sf.* deed of courage, 162. 273.
Ellen-mǽrðu, *sf.* fame of courage, 126. 220.
Ellen-róf, *aj.* strong of courage, 157. 109; 158. 146.
Ellen-þríste, *aj.* bold of courage, 158. 133.
Ellen-weorc, *sn.* deed of courage, 126. 213.
Ellen-wódnis, *sf.* fervour, zeal, 49. 95.
Elles, *av.* otherwise, else, 10. 51 (what else?); 87. 333 (nothing else).
Ellor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither, 157. 112. [El-]
E·llor-gást (æ), *sm.* alien sprite, 122. 99; 131. 366, 370.
Eln, *sf.* ell, 19. 42, 43, 44.
E·l-þeód, *sf.* strange nation, 161. 237.
El·þeódig, *aj.* foreign, 160. 215.
El·þeódignis, *sf.* foreign land, abroad, 54. 91.

Ę̀l-wiht, *sf.* foreign creature, strange monster, 127. 249.
Embe, *see* **Ymbe.**
Emn, *see* **Efen.**
Emniht (=efen-niht), *sf.* equinox, 117. 52.
Ę̀mn-lange, *prp., w. dat.* along, 19. 67.
Ę̀nde, *sm.* (1) end, 83. 230; 119. 4; 'holtes æt ęnde,' on the borders of a forest, 170. 29: (2) quarter, direction, 38. 77; 105. 40.
(*ge*)Ę̀nde-byrdan, *wv.* range in order, include, 65. 289; 72. 505.
Ę̀nde-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succession, 47. 23; 60. 106, 127.
Ę̀ndemes, *av.* together, 83. 523.
(*ge*)Ę̀ndian, *wv.* (1) end, finish (*trans.*), 28. 25; 49. 97; 186. 83: (2) die, 106.41.
Ę̀nd-lufon, *num.* eleven.
Ę̀ndlyfta, *aj.* eleventh, 53. 49.
***ge*Ę̀ndung,** *sf.* ending, end, 99. 130.
Ę̀nge, *aj.* (1) narrow, 124. 195: (2) severe, cruel, 167. 52 (death).
Ę̀ngel, *sm.* angel, 93. 193; 169. 9. [Angelus.]
Engel-cynn, *sn.* race of angels, 145. 1.
Ę̀ngellic, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 91. 118.
Ę̀ngle, *smpl.* the English, 108. 122, 129; 111. 196. [Angel.]
Ę̀nglisc, *aj.* English, 57. 16, 28; 'on Englisc,' in (the) English (language), 83. 223.
Ę̀nglisc-*ge*reord, *sn.* English language, 46. 7.
Ę̀nt, *sm.* giant, 26. 65; 28. 23; 66. 322; 177. 87; 183. 2.
Ę̀rian, *wv.* plough, 19. 54, 64.
Ę̀sne, *sm.* man, 45. 46.
Ę̀tan, *sv.* eat, 52. 19.
Ę̀ttan, *wv.* harrow, 19. 64.
Ę́, *see* **Eá.**
Ę́c, *see* **Eác.**
Ę́ce, *aj.* eternal, 15. 214; 78. 68, 72.
Ę́celice, *av.* eternally, 79. 118; 83. 228; 92. 146.
Ę́cnis, *sf.* eternity, 15. 209; 76. 6.
Ę́ð, *see* **Eáðe.**
Ę́ðel, *sm.* country, native land, (1) 13. 140; 135. 52; 175. 20; (2) territory, 4. 9.
Ę́ðel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his country, 164, 321.
Ę́fstan, *wv.* hasten, 127. 242; 140. 206. [Ófost.]
Ę́htan, *wv., w. gen.* pursue, persecute, 16. 234; 128. 261; 161. 237. [Óht, 'persecution.']
Ę́htere, *sm.* persecutor, 76. 24; 91. 118.
Ę́htnis, *sf.* persecution, 87. 3; 91. 120.
Ę́le, *sm.* oil, 54. 74, 75; 76. 25; 92. 167. [Oleum.]
Ę́st, *sf.* favour, love, grace, 106. 56; 166. 46; 181. 24.
Eafera, *sm.* child, 129. 296.
Eafoð, *sn.* strength, 126. 215. [Afor.]
Eahta, *num.* eight, 19. 43.
Eahtian, *wv.* watch over, 124. 156.
(*ge*)Ealgian, *wv.* defend, 135. 52.
Eald, *aj.* old, 13. 140; 26. 80, 81; 'eald fæder,' grandfather, 140. 218. *Comp.* ildra (ę, y), 122. 74 (*see also* ildran); *superl.* ildesta (ildsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 61. 168; 84. 253; 153. 10; 161. 242.
Ealddóm, *sm.* age, 29. 56.
Eald-fæder, *sm.* grandfather, 65. 287.
Eald-feónd, *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 163. 316.
Eald-hęttende, *smpl.* old foes, 164. 321.
Eald-*ge*níðla, *sm.* old foe, 161. 228
Ealdor, *sm.* prince, king, 53. 41; 86. 318; 92. 173; 135. 53.
Ealdor, *sn.* life, 122. 88; 125. 185 (vitals); 179. 3; 'tó ealdre,' for ever, 152. 182.

Ealdor-biscop, *sm.* chief bishop, 87. 14.

Ealdordóm, *sm.* sovereignty, 69. 421.

Ealdor-duguð, *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 163. 310.

Ealdorleás, *aj.* lifeless, 130. 336.

Ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1. 3; 31. 3; 140. 219.

Ealdor-þegn, *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 121. 58; 161. 242.

Eald-*ge***streón,** *sn.* old treasure, 123. 130; 126. 207.

Ealdung, *sf.* growing old, age, 29. 52.

Eall, (1) *aj.* all, 2. 17, 23, 42; 'ofer eall' (*neut.*), everywhere, 141. 256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 30. 74; 35. 4: (2) *av.* entirely—'eall swá micel,' quite as great. 53. 66; 57. 39; 108. 129; 110. 174: (3) ealles, *av.* entirely, quite, 57. 22; 105. 28: (4) ealra, *w. superl.*—'ealra mæst,' most of all, 107. 88; 149. 92, 106. *So also* ealles swiðost, 40. 165.

Eall-gód, *aj.* all-good, 58. 70.

Eall-gylden, *aj.* all-golden, 155. 46.

Eall-mihtig (ælm.), *aj.* almighty, 5. 22; 77. 31; 80. 119.

Eallunga, *av.* entirely, 11. 83; 77. 47; 80. 145.

Eall-wealda, *sm.* ruler of all, 121. 64; 145. 1; 156. 84.

Eall-wealdend, *sm.* ruler of all, 96. 22.

Ealneg, *see* **Weg.**

Ealoð, *sn.* (*indecl.*) 'ale,' 23. 170. [Ealu.]

Eal(l)**-swá,** *av.* also, 61. 140; 66. 321.

Ealu, *sn.* ale, 22. 133.

Eam = eom (wesan).

Earc (arc), *sm.* ark, 60. 122; 61. 144. [Arca.]

Eard, *sm.* country, home, dwelling, place, 25. 28; 82. 208; 123. 127.

Eard-geard, *sm.* dwelling-place, earth, 177. 85.

Eardian, *wv.* dwell, 20. 68; 21. 105; 58. 53.

Eard-stapa, *sm.* (land-stepper), wanderer, 174. 6.

Earfoð, *sn.* hardship, distress, toil, 106. 55; 174. 6.

Earfoðe, *aj.* difficult, 78. 78.

Earfoðlic, *aj.* difficult, full of hardship, 177. 106.

Earfoðlice, *av.* with difficulty, scarcely, 92. 151, 157; 131. 385.

Earg (earh) *aj.* (bad), cowardly, 141. 237.

Eargian, *wv.* shun, fear, 110. 166.

Earglic, *aj.* bad, 108. 118.

Earm, *sm.* arm, 96. 28; 139. 165.

Earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable, 24. 11; 26. 77; 80. 135; 175. 40.

Earm-cearig, *aj.* oppressed with care, 175. 20.

Earming, *sm.* poor wretch, 80. 126.

Earmlic, *aj.* wretched, 101. 205; 108. 118 (v. l.).

Earmlice, *av.* wretchedly, 110. 190.

Earm-sceapen, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 123. 101.

Earn, *sm.* eagle, 137. 107; 160. 210.

(*ge*)**Earnian,** *wv.* earn, deserve, 45. 47; 105. 15, 17.

Earnung, *sf.* merit, 105. 16, 18.

*ge***Earnung,** *sf.* merit, 96. 32; 98. 88.

Eax (æx), *sf.* axe, 16. 231, 239, 241; 114. 48.

Eaxl, *sf.* shoulder, 69. 422; 128. 286; 129. 296; 170. 32.

Eaxl-*ge***spann,** *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 169. 9.

Eaxl-*ge***stealla,** *sm.* shoulder-com-

panion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 122. 76.

Eá (é), *sf.* river, 18. 22, 23; 38. 98; 40. 147; 184. 30.

Eác (éc), *av.* also, *generally with* and, 34. 23; 95. 27; *or with* ge, 36. 30; 'eác swilce,' also, 46. 9.

Eác, *prp., w. dat.* besides, 41. 173; 134. 11.

Eáca, *sm.* increase, addition, 14. 177; 38. 86.

Eácen, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 131. 370; 179. 8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Ptc. of* eácan, grow.]

Eácian, *wv.* increase (intrans.), 14. 182.

Eácnian, *wv.* conceive, 69. 417.

Eád, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 151. 156; 162. 273.

Eád-hréðig, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 158. 135.

Eádig, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 80. 135; 90. 111; 91. 124.

Eáðe, *av.* easily, 6. 64; 110. 189; 156. 75, 102. *Comp.* éð.

*ge***Eáð-médan**(eádmétan),*wv.* humble, 73. 550.

Eáð-médu, *sf.* reverence (in. plur.), 159. 170.

Eáð-mód (eádm.), *aj.* humble, 97. 70; 171. 60.

Eáðmódlice, *av.* humbly, 8. 12; 49. 93.

Eáge, *sn.* eye, 82. 2co, 201; 92. 168.

Eá-lá, *interj.* oh! 81. 164, 165; 110. 188.

Eám, *sm.* uncle, 95. 6.

Eáre, *sn.* ear.

Eást, *av.* eastwards, 37. 59.

Eástan, *av.* from the east, 21. 122, 124; 'be eástan,' *w. dat.* east of, 38. 91; 'wið eástan,' to the east, 19. 66.

Eá-stæð, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 135. 63.

Eást-dæl, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 28. 4; 87. 8; 165. 2.

Eást-ende, *sm.* east end, 35. 6.

Eást-engle, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 36. 19; 39. 125.

Eáster-dæg, *sm.* Easter day, 97. 74.

Eásterne, *aj.* eastern, 148. 70.

Eáste-weard, *aj.* eastward, 20. 68, 69; 35. 5; 37. 55.

Eást-healf, *sf.* east side, 38. 101.

Eást-lang, *av.* eastwards, 35. 7.

Eástran (Eástron), *sfpl.* Easter, 32. 30; 33. 11, 15; 114. 36, 38.

Eást-rihte, *av.* eastwards, 18. 14.

Eást-ríce, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 35. 2; 36. 18: (2) the east, 62. 191.

Eást-seaxan, Eást-seaxe, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 36. 37; 39. 126.

Eode, *pret. of* gán.

Eodorcan, *wv.* ruminate, 48. 75 (= ed-recian).

Eofor, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 184. 19: (2) image of a boar on a helmet, 122. 78.

Eofor-spreót, *sm.* boar-spear, 125. 186. [Spreót, 'sprout,' 'stake.']

Eoh, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 139. 189.

Eom, *see* **Wesan.**

Eorð-búend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 181. 8.

Eorðe, *sf.* earth, 81. 161; 100. 170; 128. 281.

Eorðlic, *aj.* earthly, 90. 95.

Eorð-ríce, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 152. 174.

Eorð-scræf, *sn.* earth-cave, 177. 84.

Eorð-tirwe (ę. y), *sf.* earth-tar, bitumen, 29. 32.

Eorl, *sm.* (1) earl, 31. 2, 13, 15: (2) warrior, man (only in poetry), 122. 78; 134. 6; 162. 257.

Eorl-*ge***wǽde,** *sn.* warrior's dress, armour, 125. 191.

Eornest (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on eornest,' *av.* in earnest, 59. 87; 109. 132.

Eorneste, *av.* earnestly, fiercely, 142. 281; 157. 108; 161. 231.

Eornestlice, *av.* in truth, indeed, 53. 56; 91. 142.
Eorre, *see* **Irre**.
Eoten, *sm.* giant.
Eotenisc, *aj.* gigantic, 129. 307.
Eówan, *wv.* show, display, 161. 240.

F.

Fadian, *wv.* arrange, order, 107. 77; 111. 218.
Fana, *sm.* banner.
Fand, *pret. of* findan.
Fandian, *wv., w. gen.* try, tempt, 9. 42; 18. 7; 79. 108. [Findan.]
Fandung, *sf.* trying, tempting, 10. 55, 59.
Fangen, *ptc. of* fón.
(*ge*)Faran, *sv.* go, travel, 33. 6, 19; 79. 114; 118. 56.
***ge*Faran**, *sv.* (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 25. 26: (2) attack, 26. 67: (3) die, 32. 30.
Faru, *sf.* (1) journey, 88. 42: (2) proceedings, life, 72. 496.
Fác(e)n, *sn.* treachery, crime, 27. 85; 79. 98; 185. 56.
Fácenfull, *aj.* treacherous, 90. 92.
Fág (fáh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 120. 36; 131. 380; 184. 22.
Fág, *aj.* (1) hostile, 126. 212 (fára, of the foes); 157. 104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 120. 13. [Feón.]
Fæc, *sn.* period of time, interval, 46. 6; 82. 192, 194.
Fæder, *sm.* father, God, 86. 319, 337; 'eald f.' grandfather, 140. 218.
Fæderen-méeg, *sm.* paternal kinsman, 120. 13.
Fæðm, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 124. 142; 181. 25: (2) protection, 185. 61: (3) fathom.
Fæðm-rím, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 166. 29.
Fægen, *aj., w. gen.* glad, 98. 110; 131. 382; 176. 68.
Fæg(e)nian, *wv., w. gen.* rejoice, 77. 41; 93. 181.
Fæger, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 28. 27; 167. 64; 170. 21; 172. 73.
Fæg(e)re, *av.* beautifully, well, 163. 301; 185. 56.
Fægernis, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 58. 65.
Fær, *sn.* (1) journey, 37. 44; 89. 66: (2) proceedings, life, 61. 150. [Faran.]
Fæst, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 29. 44; 121. 40; 151. 163.
Fæstnis, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 28. 29.
Fæste, *av.* fast, firmly, 108. 127.
Fæsten, *sn.* (1) fortress, 13. 148; 36. 12; 38. 97; 140. 194: (2) fast, 83. 217, 218; 85. 287.
Fæsten-bryce, *sm.* breach of fasting, 109. 152.
Fæsten-geat, *sn.* fortress-gate, 158. 162.
Fæstlice, *av.* firmly, bravely, 136. 82; 141. 254.
(*ge*)Fæstnian, *wv.* (1) fasten, 170. 33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 59. 88; 134. 35.
Fæstnung, *sf.* security, 178. 115.
Fæt, *sn.* vessel, jar, 54. 75; 76. 11.
Fætels, *sm.* (1) vessel, 23. 169: (2) pouch, bag, 157. 127.
Fége, *aj.* doomed to death, 129. 317; 137. 119; 160. 209.
Féhð, *sf.* feud, hostility, 122. 83, 90; 140. 225; 181. 11. [Fág.]
Féle, *aj.* faithful, good.
***ge*Félsian**, *wv.* purify, 131. 369.
Fémne, *sf.* virgin, 54. 71, 79; 184. 44.
Féor, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 148. 89.

Fǽr-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 128. 265.

Fǽringa, *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 124. 163.

Fǽrlice, *av.* suddenly, 78. 82; 81. 150; 176. 61.

Fǽr-sceaða, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 138. 142.

Fǽr-spell, *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 161. 244.

(*ge*)**Fęccan**, *wv.* (1) fetch, 79. 105: (2) seek, 101, 195: (3) gain, take, 138. 160.

Feðer, *sf.* (1) feather, 19. 56, 60: (2) wing, 175. 47.

Feðer-hama, *sm.* feather-coat, 152. 172.

Fela (feala), *aj.*, *w. gen.* many, 82. 206; 83. 227; 87. 334; 120. 15.

Fela-módig, *aj.* very bold, 131. 386.

Fela-synnig, *aj.* very sinful, 123. 128.

Feld, *sm.* field, field of battle, 36. 26; 141. 241; 166. 26.

Fell, *sn.* skin, hide, 19. 56, 59.

Fęnn, *sn.* fen, 121. 45; 184. 42.

Fęnn-land, *sn.* fen-land, 24. 16.

Fęngel, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 124. 149; 126. 224.

Fęnn-gelád, *sn.* marsh-path, 123. 109.

Ferhð (ferð), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 131. 382; 177. 90; 181. 21.

Ferhð-gleáw, *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 155. 41.

Ferhð-loca, *sm.* (mind-enclosure), heart, 174. 13; 175. 33.

Fęrian (fęrigan), *wv.* (1) carry, 36. 36; 37. 48; 81. 152; 92. 164: (2) go (?), 139. 178. [Faran.]

Fers, *sn.* verse, 47. 39. [Versus.]

Ferse, *aj.* fresh, 20. 81; 28. 7.

Fętel, *sm.* hilt. [Fæt.]

Fętel-hilt, *sn.* belted hilt, 129. 312.

(*ge*)**Fętian** (fętigan), *wv.* fetch, 40. 152; 96. 29 (fętte, *pret.*); 121. 60; 154. 35.

Fetor, *sf.* fetter, 175. 21.

Fédan, *wv.* (1) feed, 115. 60; 179. 9: (2) foster, bring up, 25. 44. [Féda.]

Féða, *sm.* troop, 122. 77; 125. 173; 136. 88.

Féðe, *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 150. 134.

Féðe-cęmpa, *sm.* foot warrior, 129. 293.

Féðe-lást, *sm.* (movement-track), step, 131. 381; 158. 139.

*ge***Fégan**, *wv.* join, 78. 74.

Féhð, *3rd sg. of* fón.

Féng, *pret. of* fón.

*ge***Féra**, *sm.* companion, 3. 37, 39; 11. 90; 175. 30. [Faran.]

Féran, *wv.* (1) go, proceed, 79. 96; 85. 284; 124. 139; 131. 381; 154. 12: (2) behave, act, 68. 363. [Faran.]

*ge***Fére**, *aj.* accessible, 165. 4. [Faran.]

*ge***Férscipe**, *sm.* company, 16. 257.

*ge***Feah**, *pret. of* gefeón.

Feaht, *pret. of* feohtan.

Fealdan, *sv.* fold, 180. 7.

Fealg, *pret. of* feolhan.

Feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 78. 85; 89. 79; 176. 63; 'on f.' assail, 13. 164: (2) flow (river), 20. 94.

Fealu, *aj.* fallow, dark, 167. 74; 175. 46.

Fealu-hilte, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 139. 166.

Feax, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 68. 387; 132. 396; 156. 99; 162. 281.

Feá (feáwa), *aj.* few, 18. 5; 83. 230; 124. 161.

Feoh (feó), *sn.* (1) cattle, 184. 47: (2) money, property, 2. 21, 31; 80. 148.

Feohleás, *aj.* without money, 40. 160.

Feoh-gífre, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 176. 68.

(*ge*)**Feohan**, *sv., w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 33. 18; 49. 110; 129. 318; 131. 373, 376.

*ge***Feoht**, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 24. 8; 26. 75; 159. 189.

(*ge*)**Feohtan**, *sv.* fight, 2. 17; 33. 20; 134. 16; 141. 254: 'on feohtan,' attack, fight, 31. 19.

*ge***Feohtan**, *sv.* gain (by fighting), 137. 129; 157. 122.

Feohte, *sf.* fight, 137. 103.

Feolan, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 3. 41; 120. 31. [=Feolhan.]

Feorg(h), *smn.* life, 2. 21; 3. 43; 138. 142.

Feorg-bold, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 172. 73.

Feorg-hús, *sn.* life-house, body, 143. 297.

Feorg-geniðla, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 128. 289.

Feorm, *sf.* (1) food: (2) use, 5. 36.

Feorr, *aj., w. instr.* far (from), 123. 111; 165. 1; 175. 21.

Feorr, *av.* (1) far, 18. 12, 13; 133. 3; 175. 26 (far or near); *superl.* firrest, 18. 12: (2) *of time*, far back, 177. 90: (3) in addition, further, 122. 90 (?).

Feorran, *av.* from afar, 11. 103 (feorrane); 123. 120; 154. 24; 171. 57.

Feól, *sf.* file.

Feól-heard, *aj.* hard as a file, 137. 108.

Feóll, *pret. of* feallan.

Feón, *wv.* hate.

Feónd, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 52. 29; 160. 195; 170. 30: (2) fiend, devil, 13. 140; 148. 61. [*Partic. pres. of* feón.]

Feónd-sceaða, *sm.* enemy, 157. 104; 180. 19.

Feórða, *num. aj.* fourth, 154. 12.

Feóung, *sf.* enmity, 16. 246. [Feón.]

Feówer, *num.* four, 40. 140; 131. 386.

Feówer-scíte (é, ý), *aj.* four-cornered, square, 28. 28. [Sceát.]

Feówer-tig, *num.* forty, 114. 39.

Feówer-tíne (é, ý), *num.* fourteen, 132. 390.

Fiðer, *see* **Feðer**.

Fiðer-féte, *aj.* four-footed, 62. 195. [Fiðer, *another form of* feówer.]

Filde, *aj.* plain, champaign, 28. 26. [Feld.]

Fill (ę, y), *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 129. 293; 136. 71: (2) death, 99. 133; 171. 56; slaughter, 142. 264. [Feallan.]

(*ge*)**Fillan** (ę, y), *wv.* fell, slay, 159. 194; 171. 38; 172. 73. [Feallan.]

Findan, *sv.* find, 6. 55; 23. 165; 120. 17; 127. 235; 146. 21.

Finger, *sm.* finger, 127. 254; 180. 7; 184. 38.

Finnas, *smpl.* Fins, 18. 5, 28.

Firas, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 154. 33; 165. 3.

Fird (ę, y), *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 140. 221; 151. 163: (2) army, 24. 5; 31. 5; 184. 31; 185. 52. [Faran.]

Fird-ham, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 127. 253.

Fird-hrægl, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 128. 276.

Fird-hwæt, *aj.* bold in war, 132. 390.

Fird-rinc, (war-man), warrior, 138. 140.

Fird-sceorp, *sn.* war-ornament, 180. 13.

Fird-wíc, *sn.* (army-dwelling), camp, 160. 220.

Fird-wirðe (weorð), *aj.* distinguished in war, 121. 66.

Firdleás, *aj.* undefended, 36. 28.

Firdian, *wv.* campaign, 37. 45.

Fird-léoð, *sn.* war-soug, 125. 173.

Firen, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnum,' *av.* excessively, very, 148. 74.

Firgen-beám, *sm.* mountain-tree, 124. 163.

Firgen-holt, *sn.* mountain-wood, 124. 142.

Firgen-streám, *sm.* mountain-stream, 123. 109; 184. 47.

Firlen, *aj.* distant, 61. 160; 67. 337. [Feorr.]

Firnum, *see* **Firen.**

Firrest, *superl. of* feorr.

First, *sm.* period, time, 54. 98; 76. 22; 164. 325; respite, 101. 209.

Fisc (fixas), *sm.* fish, 184. 27.

Fisc-cynn, fish tribe, 62. 194.

Fiscere, *sm.* fisher, 18. 27.

Fiscoð, *sm.* fishing, 18. 6.

Fíf, *num.* five, 41. 193; 169. 8.

Fíftig, *num.* fifty, 93. 183.

Fífta, *num., aj.* fifth, 64. 242.

Fíf-tíne (-téne,-týne), *num.* fifteen, 19. 59; 130. 331.

Fínd, *pl. of* feónd.

Flán, *sfm.* arrow, 79. 95; 136. 71; 142. 269; 160. 221.

Flán-boga, *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 125. 182.

Flǽsc, *sn.* flesh, 12. 118, 119; 16. 258; 81. 165.

Flǽsc-hama, *sm.* (flesh-covering) body, 129. 317.

Flǽsclic, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 12. 113; 76. 17.

Flętt, *sn.* floor, hall, 128. 289, 317; 176. 61.

Flętt-sittende, *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 154. 19, 33.

Fléde, *aj.* flooded, full (river), 28. 14. [Flód.]

Fleax, *sn.* flax, 52. 14.

Fleág (fleáh), *pret. of* fleógan.

Fleáh, *pret. of* fleóhan.

Fleám, *sm.* flight, 38. 105; 90. 100; 163. 292.

Fleógan, *sv.* (1) fly, 134. 7; 152. 172; 160. 221: (2) flee, 142. 275.

Fleóge, *sf.* fly.

(*ge*)**Fleóhan,** *sv.* flee, 16. 250, 254; 36. 40; 140. 194.

Fleóh-nętt, *sn.* fly-net, curtain, 155, 47.

Fleótan, *sv.* float, 176. 54.

(*ge*)**Flíman** (é, ý), *wv.* (1) put to flight, 36. 39; 37. 64; 39. 130: (2) drive, hunt, 123. 120. [Fleám.]

Flítan, *sv.* quarrel, 52. 12.

Flocc, *sm.* troop, 36. 29.

Flocc-mǽlum, *av.* in troops, 113. 14.

Flocc-rád, *sf.* troop-incursion, 36. 27.

Flugon, *pret. pl. of* fleógan *and* fleóhan.

Flot, *sn.* sea, 135. 41. [Fleótan.]

Flota, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 136. 72; 141. 227.

Flot-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 108. 123.

Flód, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 51. 3, 8; 60. 120: (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 42. 206; 135. 65; tide generally, 136. 72: (3) river, 123. 111.

Flód-wilm, *sm.* flowing stream, 167. 64.

Flór, *sf.* floor, ground, 121. 66; 157. 111.

Flówan, *sv.* flow, 92. 155; 135. 65; 184. 47.

Flyht, *sm.* flight, 136. 71. [Fleógan.]

Fnǽst, *sm.* blowing, breath, 165. 15.

Fohten, *ptc. of* feohtan.

Folc, *sn.* (1) people, nation, 125. 171; 130. 331: (2) army, 135. 45.

Folc-*ge*feoht, *sn.* pitched battle, 32. 36.

Fo cisc, *aj.* of the people, 44. 31.

Folc-lagu, *sf.* law of the people, 105. 40.

Folc-*ge*stealla, *sm.* companions in war, 146. 26; 147. 42.

Folc-stęde, *sm.* battle-place, 126. 212; 163. 320.

Folc-toga, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 155. 47; 159. 194.

Folc-wíga, *sm.* warrior, 180. 13.

Fold-ágend, *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 165. 5.

Fold-búend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 123. 105.

Folde, *sf.* earth, ground, 162. 281; 165. 3, 8; 167. 60.

Fold-grég, *aj.* earth-gray. 184. 31.

Fold-weg, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 131. 382.

Folgian (fyl(i)gan), *wv.*, *w. dat.* (1) follow, 44. 41; 76. 16; obey, 111. 215: (2) serve (the guests), 154. 33.

Folgoð, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 117. 25, 29.

Folm, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 121. 53; 138. 150; 156. 80.

For, *prep.*, *w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *local*, before, 132. 398; 159. 192: (2) in the sight of, before; 'ríce for worulde,' 80. 120; 'se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for worulde,' 56. 5: (3) *causal*; 'forht wæs ic for ðære fægran gesihðe,' 170. 21; 'for his intingan,' 90. 110; 'hi woldon cuman ðider for ðæs cynges swicdóme' (in order to betray), 117. 40. 'for hwý,' 'for hwám,' 'for hwon,' wherefore? 49. 107; 'for ðám,' 'for ðon,' therefore, 5. 23; because, 37. 47; 'for ðám ðe (ðý),' because, 37. 71; 30. 62; 'for ðám ðæt,' in order that, 12. 130; 'for ðý,' therefore, 42. 207; 'for ðý ðe,' because, 39. 121; 'for ðý ðæt,' in order that, 90. 94, 101.

For, *av.* too, very, 40. 163; 57. 15.

Foran, *av.* in front, before, 25. 46; 'foran forridan,' cut off their advance, 39. 115; 41. 188.

For-bærnan, *wv.* burn (*trans.*) 52. 39; 61. 166; 101. 194.

For-beran, *sv.* (1) suffer, 8. 13: (2) tolerate, 8. 7; 9. 24.

For-beornan, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 101. 191; 131. 365.

For-beódan, *sv.* forbid, 70. 428; 114. 42.

For-bígan (é, ý), *wv.* (bend down), humiliate, 162. 267.

For-breótan, *sv.* break, 52. 14.

For-búgan, *sv.* escape, avoid, 67. 346; 89. 65; 144. 325.

For-ceorfan, *sv.* cut through, 157. 105.

For-cirran (ę, y), *wv.* avoid, 88. 34.

Ford, *sm.* ford, 36. 40; 136. 81, 88.

For-déman, *wv.* condemn, 57. 15.

For-dón, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 24. 8; 26. 70; 111. 197.

For-drífan, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 28. 10: (2) impel, drive on, 162. 277.

Forð, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 131. 381; 133. 3; 138. 150: (2) away, 181. 13 (?): (3) *of time*, continually, still—'búton ęnde forð,' 157. 120; 'ðæt folc forð mid ealle' (forthwith), 82. 189; 'and swá forð . . .' (so on), 83. 226.

Forð-bringan, *wv.* produce, 46. 8.

Forð-faran, *sv.* (depart), die, 93. 196; 94. 207.

Forð-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 62. 170.

Forð-féran, *wv.* (depart), die, 40. 167.

Forð-fór, *sf.* (departure), death, 49. 99, 103, 108.

Forð-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 56. 5.

Forð-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 142. 281.

***ge*Forðian**, *wv.* accomplish, 143. 289.

Forð-*ge*sceaft, *sf.* future, 169. 10; 185. 61.

Forð-síð, *sm.* (departure), death, 92. 146; 93. 181.

Forð-weg, *sm.* 'in forðwege,' away, 177. 81.

Forð-*ge*witen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 126. 228.

F·ore (for), *prep.* before, 71. 483 (of time).

F·ore-ġenga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 157. 127.

F·ore-gísl, *sm.* preliminary hostage 33. 22; 36. 20.

F·ore-mǽre, *aj.* very illustrious. 157. 122.

F·ore-sęcgan, *wv.* (1) mention before, 99. 140; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 74. 559; 96. 30: (2) predict, 14. 188.

F·ore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 111. 217.

F·ore-sprecen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 39. 136.

For-f·aran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 41. 187; (2) destroy, ruin, 107. 96.

For-f·león, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 90. 101.

For-g·ifan, *sv.* (1) give, 80. 125; 128. 268; 138. 139: (2) forgive (sins), 58. 55.

Forg·ifennis (forgifnis), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 15. 227; 16. 259; 58. 56.

For-g·ildan, *sv.* (1) requite, 130. 326; 160. 217: (2) buy off, 134. 32: (3) give, 128. 290; 130. 333.

For-g·itan, *sv.* forget, 12. 123; 57. 13.

For-g·íman, *wv.* neglect, 148. 82.

For-h·æfednis, *sf.* continence, temperance, 97. 62.

For-h·ęrgian, *wv.* ravage, 5. 33; 24. 9.

For-h·ęrgung, *sf.* devastation, 29. 53.

For-h·ealdan, *sv.* withhold, 105. 26, 28; 106. 59.

F·or-heard, *aj.* very hard, 138. 156.

For-h·eáwan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 137. 115; 140. 223; 143. 288.

For-h·ogian, *wv.* despise, 78. 64; 80. 123.

For-h·ohnis, *sf.* contempt, 46. 9. [=Forhogodnis.]

For-h·radian, *wv.* anticipate, frustrate, 90. 104.

Forht, *aj.* afraid, 170. 21; 176. 68.

Forhtian, *wv.* be afraid, 84. 259; 134. 21.

Forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 161. 244.

Forhtung, *sf.* fear, 85. 272.

For-h·wega, *av.* about, 22. 146, 151. [*Comp.* Hwæt-hwegu.]

For-i·rman (ę, y), *wv.* reduce to poverty, 106. 45. [Earm.]

For-l·ǽtan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 76. 15; 77. 31; omit. neglect, 6. 51; let go, 133. 2: (2) remit, excuse, 14. 195: (3) loose, 6. 42; 45. 50: (4) let, 138. 156; 144. 321; *w. avs.* upp. forl., 28. 15 (direct upwards); inn forl. 158. 150.

For-l·eógan, *sv., in partic. pret. w. active meaning* forlogen, lying, perjured, 108. 108; 109. 151.

For-l·eósan, *sv.* lose, 79. 115; 81. 165; 126. 219 (w. instr.); *ptc. pret.* forloren, ruined, 109. 151.

For-l·icgan, *sv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.

For-l·igere (forlęgere), *sn.* adultery, fornication, 109. 149; 110. 179.

Forma, *aj.* first, 76. 12; 87. 5; 126. 212; *superl.* fyrmest, first, 53. 56, 68.

For-n·eáh, *av.* very nearly, almost, 26. 80.

For-n·iman, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 125. 185; 177. 80, 99: (2) annul (laws), 106. 51.

For-n·ídan (é, ý), *wv.* compel, 106. 45.

For-r·ædan, *wv.* betray, 107. 91, 92.

For-r·ídan, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 36. 38; 39. 115.

For-r·otian, *wv.* rot away, decay, 97. 82.

For-s·acan, *sv.* deny, refuse, 100. 157.

For-swamian, *wv. imperf., w. acc.* be ashamed. 3. 15.

For-scippan (ę, y), *sv.* transform. 148. 6.

For-swrincan, *sv.* shrink up. 52. 22.

For-swyldigian, *wv. in ptc. prt.* forscyldigod, guilty, 81. 151.

For-swewennis, *sf.* contempt, 77. 57.

For-swéon, *sv.* despise, 90. 107; 106. 44, 61.

For-swéðan, *sv.* wither, 91. 124. [Séðan, 'boil.']

For-swíðian, *wv.* perish. 129. 299.

For-swléan, *sv.* disable, defeat, 26, 70.

For-swpanan, *sv.* seduce, 149. 105.

For-swpendan, *wv.* spend, squander. 23. 161.

For-swpillan, *wv.* destroy, kill, 107. 95.

For-stándan, *sv.* (1) understand, 7. 81: (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 14. 194: (3) hinder, resist, 129. 298.

Forst, *sm.* frost, 91. 123; 148. 71; 165. 15. [Freósan.]

For-stelan, *sv.* steal, 180. 18.

For-swápan, *sv.* sweep away, 150. 146.

For-swélan, *wv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 68. 385, 388; 92. 148.

For-swelgan, *sv.* devour, 182. 3.

For-swęrian, *sv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forsworen, perjured, 108. 107.

For-syngian, *wv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 109. 142; 110. 179, 188.

For-tęndan, *wv.* burn away, cauterize, 25. 46, 49.

For-þeón, *wv.* (press down), overcome, 171. 54.

For-þolian, *wv., w. instr.* go without, miss, 175. 38.

For-þryamian, *wv.* suffocate, choke, 52. 24.

Far-þylman, *wv.* envelope with, 157. 118.

For-węgan, *st.* kill. 141. 228.

For-weorðan, *sv.* perish. 94. 210; 107. 97; 111. 194, 205; 163. 289.

For-weornian, *wv.* wither, 79. 117.

For-wirnan (ę, y), *wv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, prevent, refuse, 30. 62; 40. 143.

For-wrégan, *wv.* accuse, calumniate, 117. 39.

For-wundian, *wv.* wound, 42. 212; 170. 14; 172. 62.

For-wyrcan, *wv.* (1) dam up (a river), 40. 145; (block up), close (a road), 150. 136: (2) ruin, destroy, 111. 205: (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 110. 170.

Forwyrd, *sfm.* destruction, 81. 176; 82. 184; 162. 285. [Forweorðan.]

Fóda, *sm.* food.

Fón, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 127. 250; 128. 286; *with* tó, 134. 10; 'féng to rice,' came to the throne, 5. 22; 26. 74; 'him togeánes féng,' clutched at him, 128. 291; 'togædre féngon,' engaged in battle, 99. 128; 'him on fultum féng,' helped them, 163. 300: (2) capture, make prisoner, 19. 50; 26. 73.

Fóstor, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 106. 47. [Fóda.]

Fór, *pret. of* faran.

Fóstor-fæder, *sm.* foster-father. 88. 36; 90. 105.

Fót, *sm.* foot, 78. 85; 81. 158; 141. 247.

Fót-mæl, *sn.* foot-measure, 142. 275.

Fót-swæð, *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 82. 188.

Fracoð (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 101. 206; 130. 324; 169. 10 (criminal).

Fram, *prp., w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *motion away*, from, 2. 33; 41. 198: (2) *origin*, from, 'swa mioel ege stód deoflum fram eów,' 80. 128: (3)

distance, from, 35. 10: (4) *figurative* (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'alýsan fram,' 87. 335; 'ðæt hi heora handa fram ðám blódes gyte ne wiðbrudon,' 93. 184: (5) *agent* (with passive), '(Herodes) geseah ðæt he wæs bepæht fram ðám tungelwítegum,' 89. 52; *av.* 'fram gán,' depart, 2. 36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 143. 317.

Fram, *aj.* active, bold.

Framlice, *av.* boldly, quickly, 155. 41; 160. 220.

Franca, *sm.* spear, 136. 77; 138. 140.

Francas, *smpl.* the Franks.

Franc-land, *sn.* France, 101. 198.

Frán, *pret. of* frignan.

Frægn, *pret. of* frignan.

*ge***Frætw(i)an**, *wv.* adorn, 79. 93; 159. 171: 180. 11.

Frætwa (frætwe), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 167. 73; 180. 7; 184. 27.

*ge***Frége**, *aj.* famous, 165. 3; 181. 28. [Fricgan.]

*ge***Frégnian**, *wv.* make famous, 122. 83.

Freca, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 129. 312.

Frem(e)de, strange, foreign, 23. 163; 107. 76.

(*ge*)**Fremian**, *wv.*, (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 78. 75; 91. 119, 120: (2) *w. acc.* do, perform, 82. 206. [Fram.]

(*ge*)**Fremman**, *wv.* perform, do, afford, 129. 301; 150. 148.

Fremsumnis, *sf.* benefit, 49. 89.

Fremu, *sf.* benefit, 106. 47; 152. 192.

Fresisc, *aj.* Friesian, 42. 204: 'on Fresisc,' in the Friesian manner, 41. 182.

Fretan, *sv.* devour, eat, 38. 100; 182. 1. [= for-etan.]

Frettan, *wv.* graze: 'ðæt corn mid hira horsum fretton,' grazed their horses with it, 39. 117. [Fretan.]

Frécednis, *sf.* danger, 87. 335.

Frécenlic, *aj.* dangerous, 13. 169.

Frécne, *aj.* dangerous, 123. 109, 128.

*ge***Frédan**, *wv.* feel, 93. 187.

Fréfran, *wv.* console, cheer, 175. 28. [Frófor.]

(*ge*)**Fréfrian**, *wv.* console, cheer, 89. 59; 91. 135, 138.

Freá, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 122. 69; 134. 12: (2) God (Christ), 163. 301; 170. 33.

Freá-wrásn, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 126. 200.

Freó (freóh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 6. 66; 86. 327; 106. 52.

Freódd, *sf.* peace, 135. 39.

Freólic, *aj.* beautiful, 180. 13.

Freóls, *sm.* freedom. [*Originally* freóheals.]

Freóls-bryce, *sm.* breach of peace, 109. 152.

Freóls-tíd, *sf.* festival, 87. 2.

Freó-mæg, *sm.* (free) kinsman, 175. 21.

Freónd, *sm.* friend, relative, lover, 15. 230; 16. 243; 124. 134; 172. 76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb.* freón, 'love.']

Freóndleás, *aj.* friendless, 175. 28.

Freóndlice, *av.* friendlily, 4. 2; 56. 3.

Freóndscipe, *sm.* friendship, 117. 49.

Freórig, *aj.* cold, chill, 162. 281; 175. 33. [Freósan.]

Freó-riht, *snpl.* rights of freemen, 106. 51.

Freósan, *sv.* freeze.

Fricgan, *wv.* ask, 180. 19. [Frignan.]

Frið, *sm.* peace, 25. 41, 96; 135. 39, 41.

Frið-áð, *sm.* peace-oath, 115. 56.

Friðe-mæg, *sf.* protectress (?) 179. 9.

(*ge*)**Friðian**, *wv.*, *w. acc.* protect, 16. 260; 153. 5; 179. 5.

Friðstów, (*sf.*) (peace-place), sanctuary, 16. 233.

Frige, *see* **Freó.**

(*ge*)**Frige,** *sn.* hearsay, information, 166. 29. [Fricgan.]

Frignan (frínan), *sv.* ask, 49. 112; 50. 126; 122. 69, 72.

ge-**Frignan,** *sv.* hear, learn, 93. 199; 153. 7; 161. 246; 165. 1.

Frisa, *sm.* Friesian, 42. 202.

Frínd, *pl. of* freónd.

Froren, *ptc. of* freósan.

Fród, *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 123. 116; 138. 140: (2) old, 121. 56; 184. 27: *w. gen.* fród feores, 143. 317.

Frófor, *sf.* consolation, help, joy, 120. 23; 156. 83; 163. 297.

Frugnen (frunen), *ptc. of* frignan.

Fruma, *sm.* beginning, 48. 79; 57. 32. 37. [Fram.]

Frum-gár, *sm.* chief, 160. 195.

Frum-sceaft, *sf.* (first) creation, 47. 37; 58. 65; 60. 113.

Frymdig, *aj.* desirous: 'frymdig beón,' request, entreat, 139, 179.

Frymð(u), *sf.* (1) beginning, 83. 223; 168. 84: (2) *in plur.* creation (*cp.* frumsceaft), 153. 5; 156. 83; 159. 189. [Fruma.]

Fuglere, *sm.* fowler, 18. 27.

Fugol, *sm.* bird, 19. 56; 52. 18.

Fugol-cynn, *sn.* bird-tribe, 62. 195.

Fuhton, *pret. pl. of* feohtan.

Fulgon, *pret. pl. of* feolan.

Full, *aj., w. gen.* full, 23. 170; 45. 60; 154. 19; be fullan (=um?), *av.* fully, perfectly, 6. 47.

Full, *av.* full, very, 105. 20; 119. 2; 143. 311.

Full-cúð, *aj.* fully known, 66. 316; 72. 492.

Full-fremed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) perfect, 78. 70.

Full-fremman, *wv.* perfect, complete, 45. 59, 61.

Full-gán, *sv., w. dat.* accomplish, carry out, 81. 150; 145. 4.

(*ge*)**Fullian,** *wv.* baptize, 78. 86; 85. 287. [Fulluht.]

Fullice, *av.* fully, 45. 59, 61; 108. 116.

Full-neáh (foln.), *av.* very nearly, 26. 83; 27. 85; 41. 179.

Fulluht (fulwiht), *sm.* baptism, 80. 134; 84. 252; 34. 24, 28. [Full *and* wíht, *from* wíhan, 'consecrate.']

Full-wyrcan, *wv.* complete, 98. 90.

Fultum, *sm.* help, 120. 23; 159. 186; 163. 301.

ge-**Fultumian,** *wv.* help, 46. 15.

Funde, *pret. of* findan.

Fundian, *wv.* hasten, 101. 185.

Furðum (furðon), *av.* even, quite, 5. 18, 21; 78. 83; 59. 92; 40. 147 (had just begun); 80. 137 (already, as it is).

Furðor, *av.* further, 6. 70; 44. 30; 141. 247.

Furh, *sf.* furrow.

Furh-lang (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 41. 198.

Fúl, foul, unclean, 111. 204; 157. 111.

Fúle, *av.* foully, 110. 181.

Fúlian, *wv.* decay, rot, 23. 168.

Fús, *aj.* ready, eager, 142. 281; 170. 21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* síðes fús (ready for), 126. 224. [Fundian.]

Fúslic, *aj.* ready, prepared, 125. 173.

ge-**Fylce,** *sn.* army, troop, division, 13. 149; 31. 11; 32. 25. [Folc.]

Fylgan (fyligan), *see* **Folgian.**

(*ge*)**Fyllan,** *wv., w. gen.* fill, 5. 35: 89. 57; 148. 74; 180. 8. [Full.]

Fyllo, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 30. 89; 122. 83 (*or*=fill); 160. 209.

Fylstan, *wv., w. dat.* help, 68. 364; 142. 265.

Fyrhtan, *wv.* fear. [Forht.]

Fyrhto, *sf.* fear, terror, 49. 87. [Forht.]

Fyrmest, *see* **Forma.**

ge-**Fyrn,** *av.* formerly, 35. 1; 101. 182.

Fyrn-*ge*flit, *snpl.* former quarrels, 162. 264.
Fyrn-geár, *snpl.* former years, 183. 12.
Fyrn-dagas, *smpl.* days of yore, 126. 200.
Fyrn-*ge*weorc, *sn.* former work, 168. 8.
Fyrst, *superl.* first, chief, 19. 51. [Fore, forma.]
Fýr-leóht, *sn.* fire-gleam, 128. 265.
Fýr, *sn.* fire, 123. 116; 150. 129.
Fýsan, *wv.* (1) drive forth, impel, 142. 268: (2) put to flight, 108. 125: (3) *reflex.* hasten, 159. 189. [Fús,]

G.

*ge*Gada, *sm.* companion, associate, 59. 87, 93.
Gadrian, *wv.* gather (flowers, corn), reap, 52. 35, 38, 39: 55. 111. [Geador.]
*ge*Gadrian, *wv.* (*trans. and intr.*) gather, collect, assemble, 36. 22; 37. 49; 38. 84; 78. 76; 80. 143.
Gafol, *sn.* (1) tribute, 24. 13; 115. 56; 134. 32; 135. 46: (2) interest, profit, 55. 117; 80. 149. [Gifan.]
Galan, *sv.* sing, 125. 181; 172. 68.
Gamol, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 124. 146; 130. 344.
Gang, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 124. 140, 153: (2) flow, stream, 170. 23: (3) 'ðǽre eá gang,' bed of the river, 28. 20.
Gang, *pret. of* gán.
Gál, *aj.* proud, wanton.
Gál, *sn.* pride, 148. 82.
Gál-ferhð, *aj.* wanton, 155. 62.
Gál-mód, *aj.* wanton, 161. 256.
Gálscipe, *sm.* pride, 149. 96.
Gán (gangan), *sv.* go, 2. 14, 36: 247; 15. 229; 79. 101; 191. 45.
*ge*Gán (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 155. 54; 158. 140: (2) venture (an enterprise), 126. 211: (3) gain, conquer, 26. 53; 135. 59: (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen, 98. 84.
Gár, *sm.* spear, 143. 296; 160. 224; 184. 22.
Gár (?) 141. 71.
Gár-berend, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 142. 262.
Gár-rǽs, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 134. 32.
Gár-*ge*winn, *sn.* spear-fight, 163. 308.
Gást (gǽst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 12. 126; 83. 218; 171. 49; 179. 8: (2) the Holy Ghost, 83. 229; 156. 83: (3) demon, spirit, 123. 107.
Gástlic (ǽ), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 12. 125; 91. 137.
Gæstlic, *aj.* 176. 73, ghastly, dreary (?)
Gǽð, *3rd. sg. of* gán.
Gǽlsa, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 111. 204. [Gál.]
Gǽsne (gésne), *aj., w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 162. 279: (2) dead, 157. 112.
Ge, *cj.* and, 'mónað ge hwílum twęgen,' 22. 136; 'ge . . . ge, both . . . and: 'he mihte ge sprecan ge gangan,' 49. 101; *for* 'ægðer ge' *see* Æ**gðer**.
Gęgnum, *av.* forwards, direct, 124. 153; 158. 132.
Gęngan, *wv.* go, 124. 150, 161.
Gén, *av.* yet, now, 151. 168; 179. 2 (ðágén).
Gér, *see* **Geár**.
Gésne, *see* **Gǽsne**.
Geador, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 130. 344. [Gegada.]
Geald, *pret. of* gildan.
Gealga, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 169. 10; 171. 40.
Gealg, *aj.* sad.

Gealg-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 120. 27.

Gearc, *aj.* ready.

Gearcian, *wv.* prepare, 77. 50.

Geard, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.

Gearo, *aj.* ready, 2. 20; 54. 85; 81. 176; 136. 72; 153. 2.

Gearo-þancol, *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 164. 342.

Gearwe (geare), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 45. 48; 176. 69, 71.

(*ge*)**Gearwian**, *wv.* prepare, 49. 106; 112. 224; 152. 186; 160. 199.

Geat (*pl.* gatas), *sn.* gate, 2. 30; 3. 40; 86. 317; 158. 151.

Geat-weard, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 44. 25.

Geatolic, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 124. 150; 129. 311.

Geáp, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 184. 23.

Geáplice, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 88. 48.

Geár (gér), *sn.* year, 32. 36; 39. 119; 77. 35; 183. 9.

Geára, *av.* formerly, of yore, 151. 165; 170. 28; 175. 22.

Geár-dagas, *smpl.* days of yore, 123. 104; 175. 44.

Geát, *sm.* Goth, 121. 51; 129. 300.

Geofon (gifen), *sm.* ocean, waters, 124. 143.

Geond (gind), *prp., w. acc.* throughout—(1) place, 4. 5; 87. 1; 97. 71: (2) time, 86. 321.

Geond-faran, *sv.* traverse, 167. 67.

Geond-hweorfan, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 176. 51.

Geond-lácan, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 167. 70.

Geond-sceáwian, *wv.* (see over), consider, 176. 52.

Geond-spręngan, *wv.* sprinkle over. 180. 8.

Geond-þęncan, *wv.* think over, consider, 176. 60; 177. 89.

Georn, *aj., w. gen.* desirous, eager 5. 11; 160. 210.

Georne, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 147. 42; 151. 151: (2) certainly, surely, 105. 20; 109. 158; 110. 191.

Geornfull, *aj.* eager, 142. 274.

Geornfullic, *aj.* eager, 10. 59.

Geornfulnis, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 15. 228; 49. 92.

Geornlice, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 8. 8; 13. 160; 81. 169; 142. 264.

Geó (iú, giú), *av.* formerly, 4. 3; 6. 46; 79. 92 (iú ær); 126. 225; 170. 28 (geára iú).

Geógoð (iúgoð), *sf.* (1) youth, 95. 3; 175. 35; 185. 50: (2) young men, 6. 65.

Geómor, *aj.* sad, 156. 87.

Geómor-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 158. 144.

Geóng (iúng), *aj.* young, 29. 59, 61; 97. 63; *comp.* gingra, 62. 198; *superl.* ging(e)st, 62. 189.

Geóngordóm, *sm.* allegiance, 146. 22; 147. 38.

Geóngorscipe, *sm.* allegiance, 145. 4.

Geóngra, *sm.* disciple, follower, 146. 32; 147. 46; 151. 162.

Geóngre (gingre), *sf.* attendant, 158. 132.

Geósceaft-gást, *sm.* ancient spirit, 120. 16. [Geó-sceaft, 'former creation.']

Geótan, *sv.* pour.

Gidd, *sn.* song, word, 182. 3.

Gif, *cj.* if, (1) *w. indic.* 6. 61; 152. 189: (2) *w. sbj.* 36. 26; 151. 153: (3) whether, *in indir. interr., w. sbj.* 122. 69.

Gifan, *sv.* give, 164. 343.

Gifeðe, *aj.* granted, 158. 157. [Gifan.]

Gifen, *see* Geofon.

Gif-stól, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 175. 44.

Gifta, *sfpl.* marriage, 54. 86; 76. 8, 9.

Gifu, *sf.* (1) gift, 48. 61; 80. 126: (2) grace (of God), 46. 2; 82. 186, 204; 153. 1 (*plur.*).

Gigant, *sm.* giant, 129. 311. [Gigantem.]

Gihðo, *sm.* gout, 92. 155.

Gildan, *sv.* pay, requite, 24. 14. 19; 162, 263.

Gilp, *sm.* boasting, pride, 78. 74; 176. 69.

Gilp-word, *sn.* word of boasting, 142. 274; 146. 19.

Gimm, *sm.* gem, 79. 107; 169. 7; 170. 16.

Gimm-stán, *sm.* precious stone, 77. 56; 78. 60.

Gimm-wyrhta, *sm.* (gem-wright), jeweller, 79. 112.

Gind, *see* **Geond**.

Gingra, *comp. of* geóng.

Ginn, *aj.* spacious, wide, 129. 300; 153. 2; 158. 149.

Ginnfæst, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly always in combination with the subst.* gifu), 120. 21.

Gird (ę, y), *sf.* rod, twig, 63. 232; 79. 101, 103.

Girede, *pret. of* Girwan.

Girla (ę, y), *sm.* robe, dress, 94. 213. [Girwan.]

Girnan (ę, y), *wv., w. gen.* desire, demand, 113. 2; 118. 62; 164. 347. [Georn.]

(*ge*)**Girwan** (ę, y), *wv.* prepare, adorn, arm, 125. 190; 153. 9; 170. 16; 181. 3. [Gearu.]

Gise, *av.* yes.

Gist (ę, y), *sm.* guest, stranger, 125. 190; 128. 271.

Gist-ærn, *sn.* guest-house, 155. 40.

Gist-hús, *sn.* (guest-house), inn, 88. 28.

Gistran-niht, *sf.* yesterday night, 122. 84.

Git (gita), *av.* (1) still, 6. 41; 85. 274; *w. compar.* 159. 182: (2) besides, further, 14. 197; 108. 106. Ðá git, (1) still, 18. 13; 83. 232: (2) *w. negat.* yet, 157. 107.

Giú, *see* **Geó**.

Gífernis, *sf.* greediness, 10. 77; 44. 41; 92. 149.

Gífre, *aj.* greedy, 44. 40; 120. 27.

Gíman (é, ý), *wv., w. gen.* (*acc.*) care for, take notice of, take care of, 13. 160; 60. 110; 76. 20; 80. 148; 149. 104.

Gímeleás, *aj.* careless, 56. 11.

Gímeleást (gímelíst), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 15. 208; 68. 376; 77. 31.

Gísel, *sm.* hostage, 2. 23; 118. 57; 142. 265.

Gítsian, *wv.* desire, 82. 200.

Gítsere, *sm.* miser, 80. 136, 138.

Gítsung, *sf.* avarice, 80. 140; 109. 144; 111. 200.

*ge***Gladian**, *wv.* gladden, 65. 269.

Glád, *pret. of* glídan.

Glæd, *aj.* glad, 85. 271.

Glædlice, *av.* gladly, 50. 115.

Glæd-mód, *aj.* glad of mood, 158. 140.

(*ge*)**Glęngan**, *wv.* adorn, 46. 7; 54. 79; 56. 6.

Gleáw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 54. 73; 154. 13; 159. 171; 164. 334.

Gleáw-hýdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 158. 148. [Hýdig = hygdig.]

Gleówian, *see* **Glíwan**.

Glídan, *sv.* glide, 88. 27.

Glíw (glíg), *sm.* joy, mirth.

Glíwian, *wv.* joke, jest, 49. 111.

Glíwian, *wv.* adorn, 180. 13.

Glíwstæf, *sm. in pl.* joy, 176. 52.

Glóf, *sf.* glove, 183. 17.

Gnornian, *wv.* mourn, lament, 143. 314.

Gnornung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 30. 78.

God, (1) *sm.* God, 4. 7; 131. 375: (2) *sn.* heathen god, 44. 19; 83. 236.

God-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 107. 94.

Godcund, *aj.* divine, 4. 4; 5. 11; 106. 43.

Godcundlic, *aj.* divine, 91. 144.
Godcundlice, *av.* divinely, 46. 15.
Godcundnis, *sf.* divinity, 83. 210.
God-fyrht, *aj.* god-fearing, pious, 110. 163. Fyrht, *pt. prt. of* fyrhtan *in active sense.*
God-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 107. 94.
God-spell, *sn.* gospel, 91. 134. [*Originally* gód-spell = euaggélion.]
God-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 76. 1, 26.
Godspellic, *aj.* evangelical, 83. 220, 227.
God-sunu, *sm.* godson, 3. 43; 37. 71.
God-wębb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 79. 93.
Gold, *sn.* gold, 159, 171; 172. 77.
Gold-gifa, *sm.* giver of gold, 162. 279.
Gold-hord, *sn.* treasure, 78. 71.
Gold-sęle, *sm.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 119. 3; 132. 388.
Gold-smiđ, *sm.* goldsmith, 79. 110.
Gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 126, 225; 154. 22; 175. 35.
Gota, *sm.* Goth, 27. 87.
Gód, *aj.* good, brave, 8. 4; 32. 28; 143. 315: 'góde hwíle,' a good while, long time, 172. 70: *cp.* bętera, 134. 31: 'his bętera,' his lord, 142. 276: *superl.* bętst, 19. 43; 117. 53.
Gód, *sn.* (1) benefit, 86. 321; 147. 46: (2) property, goods, 48. 72.
Gód-dæd, *sf.* good deed, 109. 161, 162.
Gódian, *wv.* improve, (*intr.*) 105. 19.
Gódlic, *aj.* goodly, good, 147. 36.
Gódnis, *sf.* goodness, 102. 229.
Gram, *aj., w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 28. 11; 44. 30; *w.* wiđ, 116. 19; enemy, 137. 100.
Grama, *sm.* anger, 73. 546.
Gránian, *wv.* groan.
Gránung, *sf.* groaning, 82. 181.
Gráp, *pret. of* grípan.
Gráp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 128. 291. [Grípan.]
Grápian, *wv.* grasp, 129. 315.
Græs, *sn.* grass.
Græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 167. 78.
Grædig, *aj.* greedy, 127. 248; 128. 271.
Grædiglice (grædel.), *av.* greedily, 80. 148.
Grætan, *sv.* weep.
(*ge*)**Gręmian,** *wv.* enrage, irritate, 15. 207; 89. 53; 111. 196; 138. 138. [Gram.]
Gréne, *aj.* green, 79. 103; 165. 13; 184. 35.
(*ge*)**Grétan,** *wv.* (1) greet, 4. 1; 132. 395; 176. 52: (2) (ill) treat, 110. 164.
Greát, *aj.* thick, massive, 150. 139.
Greót, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 86. 303; 143. 315; 163. 308.
Greótan, *sv.* weep, 122. 92; 172. 70.
Grið, *sn.* (1) peace, 107. 99; 117. 48; 134. 35: (2) protection, 118. 68. [*A Norse word.*]
Gríđian, *wv.* protect, 105. 37.
Gríđleás, *aj.* unprotected, 106. 41.
Grimm, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 109. 155; 127. 248; 128. 291; 135. 61.
Grimmlic, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 104, 5.
*ge***Grindan,** *sv.* grind, 137. 109.
Grindel, *sm.* bar, 150. 139.
Gripe, *sm.* grasp. [Grípan.]
Gripen, *ptc. of* grípan.
Grist-bítian, *wv.* gnash the teeth, 162. 271.
Gristbítung, *sf.* gnashing of teeth, 55. 122.
(*ge*)**Grípan,** *sv.* grasp, snatch, 91. 117; 127. 250.
Grund, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 123. 117; 124. 143; (2) sea, water, 129, 300: (3) earth, plain, 124. 153; 142. 287; 164. 349.

Grunden, *ptc. of* grindan.
Grundleás, *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 150. 145.
Grundlunga, *av.* from the foundations, completely, 84. 249.
Grund-wang, *sm.* ground-plain, 127. 245.
Grund-wirgen (ę, y), water-wolf, 128. 267. [Wirgen, *fem. of* wearg.]
Gryre, *sm.* terror, 120. 32.
Gryre-leóð, *sn.* terrible song, 142. 284.
Gryrelic, *aj.* terrible, 125. 190.
Gryre-sið, *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 126. 211.
Guldon, *pret. pl. of* gildan.
Guma, *sm.* man, hero, 124. 133; 126. 225; 171. 49.
Gum-cyst, *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 127. 235.
Gum-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 132. 391.
Gum-féða, *sm.* troop of men, 124. 150.
Gúð, *sf.* war, 139. 192; 163. 306.
Gúð-cearu, *sf.* war-care, -trouble, 120. 8.
Gúð-fana, *sm.* war-banner, 160. 219.
Gúð-freca, *sm.* (war-bold), warrior, 160. 224.
Gúð-geátas, *smpl.* warlike Goths, 128. 287.
Gúð-horn, *sn.* war-horn, 125. 181.
Gúð-leóð, *sn.* war-song, 128. 271.
Gúð-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 135. 61.
Gúð-rǽs, *sm.* war-rush, onslaught, 130. 326.
Gúð-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 127. 250; 138. 138.
Gúð-sceorp, *sn.* war-trappings, 164. 339.
Gúð-wérig, *aj.* war-weary, wounded, 130. 335.
Gyden, *sf.* goddess, 44. 31. [God.]
Gylden, *aj.* golden, 78. 61; 82. 192. [Gold.]
Gylian, *wv.* yell, 154. 25.
Gylt, *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fault, 116. 22.
Gyltend, *sm.* sinner, 16. 238.
Gyrdel, *sm.* girdle, 92. 153.
Gyte, *sm.* pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 93. 184. [Geótan.]
Gyte-sál, *sn.* (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 154. 22. [Sál = sǽl.]

H.

Habban, *wv.* (1) have, hold, 1. 3; 7. 90; 131. 359: (2) *w. ptc. pret. to form past tenses*, 6. 42; 81. 155; 158. 140; *with inflected ptc.* 2. 185; 141. 237.
Hafen, *ptc. of* hebban.
Hafenian, *wv.* hold, grasp, 129. 312; 135. 42; 143. 309.
Hafoc, *sm.* hawk, 134. 8; 183. 17.
Hafola, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 122. 77; 123. 122; 125. 170.
Haga, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
Hagol (hægl), *sm.* hail, 165. 16; 167. 60.
Hagol-faru, *sf.* hail-storm, 177. 105.
Hagu-steald-mǫnn, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 179. 2.
Hama, Ham, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
Hamor, *sm.* hammer, 120. 35.
Hana, *sm.* cock.
Han-créd, *sm.* cock-crow, 85. 300. [Cráwan, 'crow.']
Hand, *sf.* hand, 16. 240; 77. 35: 'ǫn gehwæðere hand,' on both sides, 31. 7; 137. 112: 'ǫn hǫnd agifan,' hand over to, 157. 130: 'to handa lǽtan,' hand over, 118. 60.
Hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 122. 80.
Hand-bred, *sn.* palm of the hand, 98. 98.

Hand-leán, *sn.* hand-reward, -requital, 128. 290.

Hand-mægen, *sn.* hand-might, 145. 2.

Hand-*gemót*, *sn.* hand-meeting, (hand to hand), 128. 275.

Hand-*scolu*, *sf.* (hand-troop), retinue, 121. 67.

Hand-*gesella*, *sm.* hand-comrade, 127. 230.

Hand-*geweorc*, *sn.* hand-work, 82. 200.

***ge*Hangen**, *ptc. of* hón.

Hangian, *wv.* hang, (*intr.*) 123. 113; 180. 11; 185. 55.

Hara, *sm.* hare, 44. 15.

Hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.

Hatian, *wu.* hate.

Hatung, *sf.* hate, 91. 121.

Hád, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 4. 4; 5. 11; 7. 71: (2) condition, state, 121. 47: (3) nature, character, 122. 85.

***ge*Hádod**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 107. 78; 114. 23.

Hád-breca, *sm.* violator of his order, 110. 178.

Hád-bryce, *sm.* violation of one's order, 109. 148.

Hádor, *aj.* bright, clear.

Hádre, *av.* brightly, clearly, 129. 320.

Hál, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 127. 252.

Hálettan, *wv.* greet, salute, 47. 31.

Hálga, *sm.* saint, 102. 213. [Hálig.]

(*ge*)Hálgian, *wv.* hallow, consecrate, 84. 252; 118. 72.

Hálig, *aj.* holly, 47. 46; 48. 62; 129. 302.

Hálignis, *sf.* sanctuary, 106. 41.

Hálsian, *wv.* address, admonish, 84. 268.

Hálwende, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 50. 136; 92. 165.

Hám, *sm.* home, dwelling, 143. 292, 157. 121; 181. 9: 'hám,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 77. 50: 'æt hám' (=háme), at home, 26. 52; 36. 31.

Hám-cyme, *sm.* coming home, 89. 70.

Hámweard, *av.* homewards, 24. 17; 116. 3.

Hámweardes, *av.* homewards, 37. 46.

Hár, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 121. 57; 139. 169; 164. 328 (?); 177. 82.

Hát, *aj.* hot, 76. 27; 149. 109; 183. 7.

***ge*Hát**, *sn.* promise.

Hátan, *sv.* (1) command, 4. 1, 2; 149. 100; 170. 31: (2) name, *w. nom.* (=voc.) 19. 49; 25. 51. Hátte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 29. 61; 91. 135. Hátan, *pass. infin.* 149. 99.

Háte, *av.* hotly, 156. 94.

Hát-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted), passionate, 176. 66.

Hátheortnis, *sf.* passion, 8. 2.

***ge*Hát-land**, *sn.* promised land, 48. 82.

***ge*Háwian**, *wv.* see, look out, 40. 144.

Hæfde, *pret. of* habban.

Hæft, *sn.* (hilt), sword, 162. 263 (?) [Habban.]

***ge*Hæftan**, *wv.* chain, hold captive, 150. 135, 140; 157. 116.

Hæft-méce, *sm.* hilted sword, 126. 206.

Hæft-níd (é, ý), *sm.* captivity, 68. 379.

Hægl, *see* **Hagol**.

Hæle, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 132, 395.

Hæleð, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 147. 40; 155. 56; 171. 39.

Hærfest, *sm.* autumn, 40. 141; 117. 52; 183. 8.

Hæð, *sf.* heath, 184. 29.

Hæðen, *aj.* heathen, 31. 12; 84. 251; 159. 179.

Hæðen-gild, *sn.* idolatry, 61. 162; 84. 248.

Hǽðen-gilda, *sm.* idolator, 83. 235; 84. 242.

Hǽðenscipe, *sm.* heathendom, 83. 234. 237.

Hǽð-stapa, *sm.* heath-stalker, 123. 118. [Stęppan.]

(*ge*)**Hǽlan**, *wv.* heal, 78. 66, 67; 173. 85. [Hál.]

Hǽlend, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 76. 10; 78. 77; 170. 25.

Hǽr, *sn.* hair, 180. 5.

Hǽs, *sf.* command, 62. 172; 77. 52; 80. 128.

Hǽst, *aj.* violent, 122. 85.

Hǽte, *sf.* heat, 53. 62; 92. 147. [Hát.]

Hǽtu, *sf.* heat, 150. 144; 166. 17.

Hębban, *sv.* raise, lift, 121. 40; 170. 31.

Hęfig, *aj.* heavy, severe, 172. 61; 176. 49. [Hębban.]

(*ge*)**Hęf(i)gian**, *wv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 12. 137: (2) oppress, afflict, 14. 186; 49. 100.

Hęfig-tíme (é, ý), *aj.* severe, 73. 543. [tíme *from* teám.]

Helan, *sv.* cover, hide.

Hęlf, *sm.* handle, shaft, 16. 231, 239, 241.

Hęll, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 59. 94; 148. 74, 79. [Helan.]

Hęll-dor, *sn.* gate of hell, 150. 135.

Hęlle-bryne, *sm.* hell-fire, 157. 116.

Hęlle-wíte, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 59. 94; 147. 58.

Hęll-sceaða, *sm.* hell-foe, 139. 180.

Hęll-waran, *smpl.*, **Hell-waru**, *sf.* hell dwellers, 44. 35, 43; 45. 46.

Helm, *sm.* (1) helmet, 120. 36; 183. 16: (2) protector, lord, 131. 372; 181. 17.

Help, *sf.* help, 129. 301; 174. 16.

(*ge*)**Helpan**, *sv.*, *w. dat. or gen.* help, 102. 226; 112. 225.

*ge***Hęnde**, (1) *aj.*, *w. dat.* near, 93. 203: (2) *prp.*, *w. dat.* by, 143. 294. [Hand.]

Hęre, *sm.* (1) army, 14. 171; 26. 55; 106. 68 (devastation); 'se hęre' (in the Chronicle), the Danish army, 31. 1, 17; 40. 151: (2) battle, 143. 292: (3) multitude, people, 158. 161.

Hęre-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 125. 192.

Hęre-folc, *sn.* army, 161. 234, 239.

Hęre-geatu, *sf.* war-trapping, weapon, 135. 48.

Hęre-hýð, *sf.* plunder, 26. 56; 36. 36, 39.

Hęre-láf, *sf.* remains of a host, 68. 380, 392.

Hęre-nętt, *sn.* (war-net), corslet, 129. 302.

Hęrennis, *sf.* praise, 47. 38; 50. 138.

Hęre-pæð, *sm.* war-path, 163. 303.

Hęre-reáf, *sn.* (war-robe), armour, 163. 317.

Hęre-sirce, *sf.* (war-shirt), corslet, 128. 260.

Hęre-síð, *sm.* war-expedition, 181. 4.

Hęre-strél, *sm.* war-arrow, 125. 184.

Hęre-toga, *sm.* war-leader, general, chief, 60, 107; 69. 393; 87. 19.

Hęre-wǽða, *sm.* warrior, 157. 126; 159. 173.

Hęrgað, *sm.* harrying, devastation, 37. 63; 38. 78.

(*ge*)**Hęrgian**, *wv.* (1) ravage, 38. 77; 65. 276: (2) carry off, 39. 122; 70. 447. [Hęre.]

Hęrgung, *sf.* harrying, 113. 3.

Hęrian, *wv.* praise, 47. 41; 86. 320.

Hęr(i)ung, *sf.* praise, 78. 65.

Hęte, *sm.* hate, persecution, 106. 70; 147. 56. [Hatian.]

Hętelic, *aj.* violent, 120. 17.

Hętelice, *av.* violently, severely, 93. 189; 108. 109.

Hęte-spræc, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 146. 18.

Hęte-þancol, *aj.* hostile-minded, 157. 105.

Hętol, *aj.* hostile, violent, 66. 327; 109. 154.

Héhðu, *sf.* height, 148. 76. [Heáh.]

Hét (héht), *pret. of* hátan.

Hér, *av.* (1) here, 5. 40; 6. 52; 159. 177: (2) now, 1. 1.

Hér-búende, *sm.* here-dweller, dweller on earth, 156. 96.

Hérra, *comp. of* heáh.

Heaðu, *sm.* war.

Heaðu-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 129. 301.

Heaðu-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 159. 179; 160. 212.

Heaðu-swát, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 126. 209; 130. 355.

Heaðu-wilm, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 148. 79.

Heald, *aj.* inclined, bowed.

(*ge*)Healdan, *sv.* (1) hold, possess, keep, 5. 39; 148. 75: (2) guard, 26. 52; 86. 309 (preserve); 115. 59; 174. 14; observe, keep, 107. 80; *intr.* hold out, 137. 102: (3) foster, 179. 5: (4) inhabit, 149. 103.

Healdend, *sm.* (guardian), chief, general, 163. 290.

Healf, *sf.* side, 36. 22; 38. 96, 97; 170. 20.

Healf, *aj.* half, 30. 82; 36. 31, 32; 157. 105.

Heall, *sf.* hall, 121. 38; 140. 214; 184. 28.

Heall-wudu, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor, 121. 67.

Heals, *sm.* neck, 129. 315; 138. 141; 150. 140.

Heard, *aj.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 10. 56; 129. 315; sharp, 156. 79: (2) severe, cruel, 55. 110; 122. 93: (3) brave, 142. 266; 160. 225.

Hearde, *av.* severely, fiercely, 157. 116; 160. 216.

Heard-ęcg, *aj.* sharp of edge, 121. 38; 127. 239.

Heard-heort, *aj.* hard-hearted.

Heardheortnis, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 10. 53.

Heardlice, *av.* bravely, 66. 306; 142. 261.

Heard-mód, *aj.* brave-hearted, 147. 40.

Heardnis, *sf.* hardness, 10. 59.

Heard-sæld, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 10. 63.

Hearg, *smf.* idol, 10. 50; 11. 89.

Hearm, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 117. 30; 140. 223; 150. 123.

Hearm-scearu, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 152. 187. [Sceran.]

Harpe, *sf.* harp, 44. 20; 47. 24, 4.

Hearpere, *sm.* harper, 43. 1, 10.

Hearpian, *wv.* harp, 43. 5; 44. 14.

Hearpung, *sf.* harping, 44. 24, 39.

Hearra, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 140. 204; 147. 40; 155. 56.

Hearste-panne (hięrstep.), *sf.* frying-pan, 13. 151; 14. 198; 15. 211.

Heá, *see* **Heáh.**

Heáfod, *sn.* head, 132. 388; 157. 110; 175. 43.

Heáfodleás, *aj.* headless, 180. 10.

Heáfod-mann, *sm.* head-man, leader, 70. 453; 96. 41.

Heáfod-*gerím*, *sn.* chief number, majority, 163. 309.

Heáfod-weard, *sm.* chief guardian, 161. 239.

Heáh, (heá), *aj.* high, 29. 30; 147. 55; 171. 40. *Comp.* hérra, 7. 71; 166. 28; heáhra, 146. 29; heárra, 147. 37; *superl.* héhst, 153. 4; 163. 309.

Heáh-ęngel, *sm.* arch-angel, 71. 481; 73. 520.

Heáh-fæder, *sm.* patriarch, 61. 152; 62. 173; 91. 136.

Heáhnis (heánnis), *sf.* height, loftiness, 89. 58.

Heáh-geréfa, *sm.* high-sheriff, 84. 262.

Heáh-þungen, *aj.* of high rank, 22. 137.

Heálic, *aj.* high, distinguished, proud, 67. 348; 83. 220; 100. 152; 147. 49.

Heán, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 80. 133; 120. 24; 161. 234; 175. 23.

Heánlic, *aj.* ignominious, 135. 55.

Heáp, *sm.* troop, multitude, 131. 376; 159. 163.

Heáwan, *sv.* hew, cut, 16. 237, 249; 79. 101; 163. 304: cut down, kill, 139. 181: 'æftan heáwan,' slander, 107. 84.

*ge*Heáwan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 156. 90; 163. 295.

Heofon (heſen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 78. 71, 77; 129. 320; 171. 45.

Heofone, *sf.* heaven, 76. 2; 81. 176.

Heofon-cyning, *sm.* king of heaven, 152. 194.

Heofon-feld, *sm.* field of heaven, 96. 33.

Heofonlic (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 13. 162; 79. 115.

Heofon-ríce, *sn.* kingdom of heaven, 148. 76; 165. 12.

Heofon-tungol, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 166. 32.

Heolfor, *sn.* gore, blood, 121. 52; 125. 172.

Heolfrig, *aj.* gory, bloody, 157. 130; 163. 317.

Heolstor, *sn.* darkness, 175. 23.

Heolstor, *aj.* dark, 157. 121.

Heolstor-cófa, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 167. 49.

Heonan, *av.* hence, 123. 111; 165. 1: 'heonan forð,' henceforth (time), 105. 19.

Heord, *sf.* custody, care, 47. 28.

Heorð, *sm.* hearth, 116. 13.

Heorð-geneát, *sm.* hearth-companion, 130. 329; 140. 204.

Heorð-werod, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 134. 24.

Heorot (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 44. 15; 123. 119.

Heorte, *sf.* heart, 9. 20; 82. 183; 156. 87.

Heoru, *sm.* sword, 120. 35. [*In composition denotes* fierceness, destructiveness.]

Heoru-gífre, *aj.* fiercely greedy, 127. 247.

Heoru-grimm, *aj.* savagely fierce, 129. 313.

Heoru-hóciht, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 125. 187.

Heoru-swęng, *sm.* fierce stroke, 130. 339.

Heoru-wǽpen, *sn.* sword, 162. 263.

Heoru-wearg, *sm.* fierce wolf, 120. 17.

Heófian, *wv.* lament, 70. 440; 93. 177.

Heófung, *sf.* lamentation, 93. 180.

Heóld, *pret. of* healdan.

Heóre, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 123. 122.

Heów, *pret. of* heáwan.

Hider, *av.* hither, 39. 118; 135. 57; 185. 64: 'hider on lond = hér,' 5. 14.

Hild, *sf.* war, battle, 127. 230; 130. 337; 183. 17.

Hildan (ę, y), bow, incline, *refl.* 171. 45. [Heald.]

Hilde-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 128. 269.

Hilde-deór, *sn.* (war-beast), warrior, 132. 395.

Hilde-gicel, *sm.* war-icicle, 130. 355.

Hilde-gráp, *sf.* war-grasp, 125. 195.

Hilde-leóð, *sn.* war-song, 160. 211.

Hilde-nædre, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 160. 222.

Hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 121. 57; 139. 169; 172. 72.

Hilde-tusc (hildetuxas), *sm.* war-tusk, 128. 260.

Hilt, *sn.* (*often in plur. of a single* hilt) hilt, 129. 323; 131. 363.

Hindan, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindan ǫffaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 38. 95; 39. 112: 'æt hindan' = hindan, 63. 226.

H·in-síð, *sm.* (departure), death, 157. 117. [Heonan.]

Hirde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 155. 60. [Heord.]

Hirde-bóc, *sf.* pastoral, 7. 76.

*ge*Hirstan (ę, y), *wv.* fry, 15. 202.

Hirstepanne, *see* **Hearstepanne.**

Hirstung (ę, y), *sf.* frying, 15. 204.

Hirwan, (ę, y), *wv.* vilify, abuse, 110. 163, 166.

Hiw, *sn.* hue, colour, 59. 77; 168. 81.

Hiw-beorht (hiowb.), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 146. 21.

(*ge*)Hínan (é, ý), *wv.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 15. 208 (condemn); 106. 46; 109. 135: (2) lay low, fell, 144. 324. [Heán.]

(*ge*)Híran (é, ý), *wv.* (1) hear (gehíran *is much commoner than* híran), 2. 25; 37. 54; 86. 313; 170. 26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 21. 100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 59. 78.

Híred, *sm.* family, household, 53. 41, 60; 78. 86. [= híw-réd: híw, 'family,' *and* réd = réed (*cp.* Ælfréd).]

Híred-mann, *sm.* retainer, 142. 261.

Híre-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject, 8. 5, 30. [Híran.]

*ge*Hírnis, *sf.* hearing, 48. 74.

(*ge*)Hírsumian (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. dat.* obey, 4. 7; 93. 178.

*ge*Hírsumnis, *sf.* obedience, 62. 181.

Híwa, *sm.* member of a family, 61. 167.

(*ge*)Hladan, *sv.* load, 167. 76.

Hlanc, *aj.* lank, 160. 205.

Hláford, *sm.* lord, 2. 34; 52. 32; 171. 45.

Hláfordleás, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 141. 251.

Hláford-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 107. 88; 110. 176.

Hláford-swice, *sm.* treason, 107. 88, 90.

Hlæd, *sn.* mound, 13. 149; 14. 184, 185. [Hladan.]

(*ge*)Hlæstan, *wv.* load, adorn, 154. 36.

Hlǽfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 118. 71. [Hláford.]

Hlǽw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 166. 25: (2) cave (hollow mountain), 184. 26.

*ge*Hléða, *sm.* companion. [Hlóð.]

Hleápan, *sv.* leap, run.

*ge*Hleápan, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 139. 189.

Hleonian, *see* **Hlinian.**

Hleó, *see* **Hleow.**

Hleóðor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 165. 12; 180. 4.

Hleóðrian, *wv.* (utter sounds), speak, 170. 26.

Hleóp, *pret. of* hleápan.

Hléor, *sn.* cheek.

Hleów (hleó), *sm.* shelter, protector, 136. 74.

Hleów-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 180. 12.

Hleów-sceorp, *sn.* sheltering-robes), dress, 179. 5.

Hlið, *sn.* slope, hill-side.

Hlifian, *wv.* tower, rise high, 166. 23. 32; 173. 85.

Hlihhan, *sv.* laugh, 138. 147; 154. 23.

Hlimman, *sv.* resound, 160. 205.

Hlinc, *sm.* hill, 166. 25.

Hlinian (eo), *wv.* incline, slope, 125. 164; 166. 25.

Hlídan, *sv.* cover.

Hlísa, *sm.* fame, glory, 66. 315; 101. 197.
Hlísfullice, *av.* gloriously, 99. 119.
Hl ot, *sn.* lot.
Hlóð, *sf.* band, troop, 36. 27.
Hlóh, *pret. of* hlihhan.
Hlúd, *aj.* loud, 85. 285; 183. 4.
Hlúde, *av.* loudly, 160. 205.
Hlútor (hlúttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 50. 133; 76. 11.
Hlynian, *wv.* make a noise, vociferate, 154. 23.
*ge*Hlystan, *wv.* listen, 136. 92.
Hlytta, *sm.* partner. [Hlot.]
Hlýdan, *wv.* make a noise, din, 154. 23. [Hlúd.]
Hnæppian (hnappian), *wv.* doze, sleep, 54. 76: 92. 161.
*ge*Hnǽgan, *wv.* press down, vanquish, 120. 24; 125. 188. [Hnígan.]
Hnęsce, *aj.* soft.
*ge*Hnęscian, *wv.* soften, 10. 57.
Hnęsclice, *av.* softly, gently, 13. 142.
Hnęscnis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 12. 119.
Hnígan, *sv.* bow, incline, 171. 59.
Hnítan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 122. 77.
Hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 127. 256.
Hogian, *wv.* (1) consider, think about, care, 98. 92; 101. 201: (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 138. 133; 161. 250; 162. 273. [Hyge.]
*ge*Hola, *sm.* protector, 175. 31. [Helan.]
Hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 134. 24; 147. 43; 179. 4. [Heald.]
Holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 125. 184; 130. 341; 177. 82.
Holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 125. 170; 131. 384.
Holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 134. 8; 167. 73; 168. 82; 170. 29.
Holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 123. 119.
Hopian, *wv.* hope, 157. 117.
Hopa, *sm.* hope.
Hord, *snm.* treasure.
Hord-cófa, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 174. 14.
Hord-fæt, *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 88. 31.
Hordian, *wv.* hoard, 80. 141. 142.
Horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 123. 119; 181. 2: (2) horn (musical instrument), 125. 172.
Horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 160. 222.
Hors, *sn.* horse, 19. 54; 35. 4; 38. 100.
Hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 19. 38.
Hors-þegn, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 41. 173.
Hosp, *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 65. 276; 77. 39; 160. 216.
Hóc, *sm.* hook.
Hócor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 110. 161.
Hócor-wyrde, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 109. 156.
Hóf, *pret. of* hębban.
Hól, *sn.* calumny, slander, 106. 70.
(*ge*)**Hón**, *sv.* hang (trans.): 'blédum gehongen,' hung (laden) with fruit, 166. 38; 167. 71.
Hór, *sn.* adultery.
Hóring, *sm.* adulterer, fornicator, 110. 181.
Hraðe (raðe), *av.* (1) quickly, 2. 20 (radost); 16. 246; 121. 44; 154. 37: (2) surely, certainly, 106. 60 (hrædest).
Hrá (hráw), *see* **Hrǽw**.
Hrán, *pret. of* hrínan.
Hrán, *sm.* reindeer, 19. 49, 51.
Hrædlic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 25. 28; 90. 102.
Hrædlice, *av.* quickly, soon, 79. 117; 81. 165.
Hræd-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 176. 66.
Hræfn, *sm.* raven, 137. 106 (hremmas); 160. 206.

Hrægl, *sn.* dress, robe, 22. 160; 162. 282.

Hræw (hráw, hrá), *sn.* corpse, 130. 337; 163. 314; 171. 53.

Hręddan, *wv.* rescue, recover, 180. 18.

Hręmman, *wv.* hinder, 78. 62.

Hrępian, *wv.* touch, 83. 210.

Hréð, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.

Hréð-eádig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 183. 8.

Hréðer, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 156. 94; 176. 72.

Hréðer-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 122. 93.

Hréran, *wv.* move, stir, 174. 4. [Hrór.]

Hreám, *sm.* noise, clamour, 121. 52; 137. 106.

Hreás, *pret. of* hreósan.

Hreód, *sn.* reed, 52. 14.

***ge*Hreódan,** *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc. pret.* gehroden), 154. 37; 167. 79.

Hreóh (hręó), *aj.* fierce, 129. 313; 166. 45; 167. 58; 177. 105.

(*ge*)Hreósan, *sv.* fall, 29. 42, 56; 125. 179; 167. 60.

Hreów (hreó, hreóh), *aj.* sad, 121. 57; 162. 282; 174. 16.

Hreówan, *sv. impers.* repent, grieve, 152. 181 (mé *understood*).

Hreów-cearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 170. 25.

Hreówig-ferhð, *aj.* sad of heart, 161. 249.

Hreówig-mód, *aj.* sad of mood, 163. 290.

Hreówlice, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 106. 47.

Hreówsian, *wv.* repent, 15. 226.

Hreówsung, *sf.* repentance, 15. 226; 82. 191.

Hriðian, *wv.* be feverish, 92. 150.

Hrind, *aj.* (?) 123. 113.

Hring, *sm.* ring, 127. 252 (armour, coat of mail), 150. 132 (fetter); 184. 22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 127. 256.

Hring-dęne, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 120. 29.

Hring-loca, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 138. 145.

Hring-mǽl, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 128. 270; 129. 313.

Hríð, *sf.* (?) storm, 177. 102.

Hrím, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 165. 16; 167. 60; 175. 48.

Hrím-ceald, *aj.* rime-cold, 174. 4.

Hrímig, *aj.* frosty, 183. 6.

Hríman (é, ý), *wv.* cry, call, 52. 12; 54. 77. [Hreám.]

Hrínan, *sv.* touch, 128. 264.

Hroden, *ptc. of* hreódan.

Hroren, *ptc. of* hreósan.

Hróf, *sn.* (1) roof, 47. 46; 155. 67: (2) top, 181. 7.

Hróf-sęle, *sm.* roofed hall, 128. 264.

Hrór, *aj.* strong, brave, 131. 378. [Hréran.]

Hruron, *pret. pl. of* hreósan.

Hruse, *sf.* earth, 175. 23; 177. 102.

Hryeg, *sm.* back, 9. 35, 38.

Hryðer, *sn.* cattle, 19. 52; 114. 47.

Hryðig, *aj.* ruined (?) 176. 77.

Hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 51. 9; 165. 16; 274. 7. [Hreósan.]

Humber, *sf.* Humber, 5. 17, 20.

Hund, *sm.* dog, 43. 8; 123. 118.

Hund, *sn., w. gen.* hundred, 35. 5; 37. 50; 127. 247.

Hund-seofontig, *num.* seventy, 61. 153.

Hund-eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 24. 2.

Hund-feald, *aj.* hundredfold, 52. 25.

Hund-nigontig, *num.* ninety, 71. 459.

Hund-teóntig, *num.* hundred, 63. 208.

Hund-twęlftig, *num.* hundred and twenty, 35. 7.

Hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 38. 100; 77. 30; 106. 68.
Hunig, *sn.* honey, 22. 130.
Hunta, *sm.* hunter, 18. 27.
Huntaŏ, *sm.* hunting, 18. 6.
Hup-seax, *sn.* hip-sword, 164. 328. [Hup = hype, 'hip.']
Huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 59. 78.
Huxlice, *av.* ignominiously, 68. 377.
Hú, (1) *av.* how, *in dir. and indir. interr.* 4. 5; 162. 259; *intensitive w. adj.* 4. 4; 82. 199; 175. 30: (2) *interj.* what! 53. 64.
Húŏ, *sf.* plunder, booty, 68. 380; 181. 2.
Húru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 84. 259: (2) about, 21. 121: (3) truly, certainly, indeed, 104. 5; 107. 83; 126. 214; 169. 10.
Hús, *sn.* house, 47. 26, 27; 57. 19; 77. 50.
Hús-bónda, *sm.* (house-dweller), house-owner, 116. 10, 12.
Húsl, *sn.* housel, eucharist, 49. 113, 114, 116.
Húsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking of, the eucharist, 80. 134.
Hús-ting, *sn.* hustings, dais, 114. 45. [= hús-þing, *Norse.*]
Hwanon, *av.* whence, 52. 33.
*ge***Hwanon**, *av.* from all quarters, 97. 78.
Hwanne (hwænne), *av.* when, 135. 67.
Hwá, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 80. 141, 143: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 7. 91; 78. 64: (3) each, 133. 2.
*ge***Hwá**, *indef. prn.* (*sbst.*) each one, 123. 115; 125. 169; 159. 186.
Hwár, *see* **Hwǽr**.
Hwæðer, *prn.* (*sbst.*) (1) *interr.* which of the two, 18. 15: (2) 'swá hwæðer swá,' *indef.* whichever, 36. 27.
Hwæðer, *cj.* whether (*in indir. interr.*), 18. 8; 49. 112; 123. 106: 'hwæðer ðe,' *dir. interr.* 53. 67.
*ge***Hwæðer**, *prn.* (*adj.*) each, 31. 7; 137. 112.
Hwæðre, (1) *av.* however, 46. 12; 47. 35; 120. 20: (2) *cj.* = hwæðer, 121. 64.
Hwæl, *sm.* whale, 19. 41, 57, 62.
Hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 18. 12.
Hwæl-huntaŏ, *sm.* whale-fishery, 19. 43.
Hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what, 15. 201: (2) *indef. w. gen.* something, 11. 82: (3) *adv.* wherefore, why, 146. 33: (4) *interj.* behold! lo! 45. 52; 105. 19.
Hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 26. 78; 27. 87; 130. 350.
Hwæt-hwegu (hwæthwugu), (1) *prn.* something, 47. 32: (2) *av.* somewhat, 11. 84; 15. 218.
Hwæt-hweguníngas (hwæth(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat, 10. 72.
Hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery, 26. 60; 27. 95.
*ge***Hwǽde**, *aj.* (slight, small), young, 91. 129.
Hwǽr (hwár), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* where, 40. 144; 77. 54; whither, 177. 91: (2) *indef.* anywhere, 7. 88, 90; 41. 186.
*ge***Hwǽr**, *av.* (1) everywhere: (2) on every occasion, always, 46. 8.
Hwǽsan, *sv.* wheeze, 92. 150.
Hwǽte, *sm.* wheat, 52. 30, 36, 40.
Hwettan, *wv.* sharpen, incite.
Hwéne, *av.* somewhat, a little, 20. 70. [Hwón.]
Hwealf, *aj.* concave, hollow, 160. 214.
Hwearf, *pret. of* hweorfan.
Hwearf, *sm.* crowd, 161. 249. [Hweorfan.]
*ge***Hweorfan**, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 16. 252; 129. 322; 157. 112.
Hweól, *sn.* wheel, 44. 38.
Hwider (hwæðer), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 122. 81; 176. 72;

185. 58: (2) 'swá hwider swá,' *indef.* wherever, 94. 214.

Hwilc (hwelc), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr.* (*adj.*) 49. 114; 59. 91: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 16. 233; 'swá hwilc swá,' whoever, 2. 20: (3) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* 26. 77.

*ge***Hwilc** (e), *prn.* each, all, (1) *sbst.*, *w. gen.* 2. 21; 124. 145; 'ánra gehwilc,' *w. gen.* each, 156. 95: (2) *adj.* 80. 125; 92. 173.

*ge***Hwirfan** (ę, y), *wv.* (1) turn, (*trans.*), convert, 15. 221; 16. 246; 48. 64; 79. 107: (2) return (*intr.*), 91. 139. [Hweorfan.]

Hwíl, *sf.* while, time, 79. 116; 127. 244 (the space of a day); 143. 304; 170. 24; hwílum, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 7. 77; 142. 270; 'ðá hwíle ðe,' *cj.* while, 6. 68; 134. 14; 'ðá hwíle ðe . . . ðá hwíle,' *correl.* 28. 1.

Hwílwęnde, *aj.* transitory, 80. 123.

Hwílwęndlic, *aj.* transitory, 98. 93.

Hwílwęndlice, *av.* transitorily, 79. 118.

Hwít, *aj.* white, bright, 94. 213; 126. 197.

Hwón, *av.* a little, somewhat, 18. 16; 92. 161.

Hwónlice, *av.* slightly, moderately, 98. 94.

Hwurfon, *pret. pl. of* hweorfan.

Hwý, *av.*, *cj.*, *interr.* why, 53. 50; 147. 37.

Hycgan, *wv.* think, 133. 4; 174. 14; *w. gen.* 151. 152; 152. 187. [Hogian.]

*ge***Hygd**, *sfn.* thought, mind, 176. 72.

Hyge, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 146. 21, 29; 174. 16: (2) pride, 149. 109. [Hogian.]

Hyge-blíðe, *aj.* glad of heart, 181. 20.

Hygeleást, *sf.* folly, 148. 86.

Hyge-róf, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 163. 303.

Hyge-sceaft, *sf.* heart, 147. 43.

Hyge-þancol, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 158. 131.

Hyht, *sf.* hope, joy, 156. 98. [Hyge.]

*ge***Hyhtan**, *wv.* hope, 52. 16.

Hyhtlice, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 167. 79.

Hyht-wynn, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 157. 121.

Hyldo (hyld), *sf.* (1) favour, 147. 37, 56; 153. 4: (2) allegiance, 148. 76.

Hyrne, *sf.* corner, 100. 162. [Horn.]

Hyrned-nebba, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 160. 212. [Horn.]

Hyrst, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 163. 317; 180. 11.

Hyse (hysse), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 133. 2; 137. 123; 138. 141.

Hyse-cild, *sn.* male child, 25. 45; 89. 54.

Hýd, *sf.* hide, 19. 40, 57; 180. 12.

*ge***Hýdan**, *wv.* hide, 9. 41; 177. 84.

Hýrian, *wv.* hire, 53. 52.

I.

Igað (igeoð), *sm.* eyot, island, 36. 41; 77. 29.

Ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 120. 9; 158. 133; 184. 43.

Ilca, *prn.* the same (always with the def. article), 3. 37; 38. 77, 79.

Ildan (ę, y), *wv.* delay, hesitate, 9. 21, 30; 54. 76. [Ęald.]

Ilde (ę, y), *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 177. 85.

Ildra, *comp. of* eald.

Ildran (ę, y), *smpl.* (1) parents

77. 55: (2) ancestors, 5. 39. [*Compar. of* eald.]

Ild(u) (e, y), *sf.* (1) age, 90. 111; 91. 132, 133: (2) period, 60. 115, 151: (3) old age, 167. 52; 185. 50. [Eald.]

Ildung (ę, y), *sf.* delay, 8. 18; 91. 143.

In, *prp. w. acc. and dat. (instr.)* in, into, 34. 26; 37. 49; 48. 71, 75; of time, 167. 77.

In-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 46. 7. [*Cp.* ǫnbryrdnis.]

Inca, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 50. 118, 119.

In-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excellent, 174. 12.

Ing-wine, *smpl.* the Danes, 122. 69.

Inn, *av.* in, 10. 69; 132. 393; 'inn ǫn,' into, 18. 19, 22; 36. 37.

Inn, *sn.* dwelling, house, 121. 50; 156. 70.

Innan, *prp., w. dat.* in, within, 40. 155; 105. 39.

Innan (inne, innane), *av.* (1) within, inside, 10. 66; 36. 11: (2) *w. motion,* inside, 120. 31.

Innan-bordes, *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 4. 9.

Innera, *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* innemest, 10. 62.

Inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 117. 24.

Inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 48. 81; 50. 125; 129. 298.

Inn-geþanc, *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 14. 187; 111. 218.

Innian, *wv.* take house, lodge, 116. 8.

Innoð, *sm.* entrails, body, womb, 68. 391; 91. 124; 92. 156.

In-stæpe, *sm.* entrance, 91. 116. [Stęppan.]

In-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 47. 23; 90. 110.

In-tó, *prp. w. dat.* into, 77. 43; 86. 304. [= inn tó.]

Inn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 82. 182.

Innweardlice, *av.* inwardly, deeply, 76. 16.

In-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 154. 28.

Inwidd-hlęmm, *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 171. 47.

Inwit-fęng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 126. 196. [Inwidd.]

Irfe (ę, y), *sn.* heritage.

Irfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 73. 547.

***ge*Irgan** (ę, y), *wv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 108. 123. [Earg.]

Irgðu (ę, y, h), *sf.* cowardice, 111. 202; 134. 6.

Irmð(u) (ę, y), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 91. 140; 105. 17; 167. 52: (2) crime, 108. 102. [Earm.]

Irnan, *sv.* run, 2. 19; 21. 110; 22. 152; flow (of a river), 29. 33. [= rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]

***ge*Irnan,** *sv.* run up to, reach, 22. 156.

Irre (eorre), *aj.* angry, fierce, 126. 196; 128. 281; 130. 324; 160. 225.

Irre, *sn.* anger, 106. 62; 108. 109.

Irringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 129. 314.

Iú-, *see* Geó-.

Iúdeas, *smpl.* the Jews, 8. 18.

Iúdeisc, *aj.* Jewish, 88. 50; 89. 75.

(*ge*)Ícan (é, ý), *wv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 13. 164; 105. 11; 159. 183. [Éac.]

Ídel, *aj.* (1) idle, 53. 46: (2) empty, desolate, 177. 87: (3) useless, vain, 78. 65, 67, 73: 'ǫn ídel,' *av.* in vain, 80. 142.

Idelnis, *sf.* idlenēss, frivolity, 11. 90; 57. 12; 'ǫn ídelnisse,' in vain, 13. 162.

Íðan, *wv.* lay waste, ravage, 177. 85.

Íðelice, *av.* easily, 129. 305. [Eáðe.]

Íg-land, *sn.* island, 20. 91; 39. 127; 165. 9. [Icgað.]

Íren (ísern, ísen), *sn.* iron, steel, 15. 201; 184. 26.
Íren (ísern, ísen), *aj.* iron, 13. 151, 152; 126. 208.
Íren-bend, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 150. 126.
Ír-land, *sn.* Ireland, 101. 200.
Ís, *sn.* ice, 131. 357.
Ísern, *see* Íren.
Íwan, *wv.* show, 9. 46. [Eáge *cp.* eówan.]

L.

***ge*Laðian**, *wv.* invite, summon, 76. 9; 86. 302, 306, 317, 327.
Laðung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 67. 351.
***ge*Laðung**, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 60. 132; 67. 356; 83. 213.
***ge*Lagian**, *wv.* appoint, 105. 27. [Lagu.]
Lagu, *sm.* water, 131. 379.
Lagu, *sf.* law, 64. 239; 105. 23, 36. [*Norse* lög = lagu, *neut. pl.*]
Lagu-flód, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 167. 70; 184. 46.
Lagu-lád, *sf.* watery way, sea, 174. 3.
Lagu-streám, *sm.* water-stream, 135. 66; 167. 62.
Lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 109. 147; 111. 199.
Lahlice, *av.* lawfully, legally, 107. 78. [Lagu.]
***ge*Lamp**, *pret. of* gelimpan.
Land, *sn.* land, country, 5. 14; 6. 52; 123. 107; 131. 372.
Land-ár, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 79. 115.
Land-búende, *sm.* land-dweller, native, 122. 95; 160. 226; 163. 315.
Land-leóde, *smpl.* people of the country, natives, 25. 29.
Land-*ge*mære, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 29. 60.
Landscipe, *sm.* region, 153. 131.
Lang, *aj.* long, 18. 4; 19. 63; 142. 273 (tall); *cp.* lengra, 35. 8; 159. 184.
***ge*Lang**, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nú is ræd gelang eft æt ðé ánum' (thou alone canst give help), 123 126.
Lange, *av.* long, 7. 87; 45. 1; *cp.* leng, 147. 46; *superl.* lengest, 1. 3; 183. 6.
***ge*Langian**, *wv.* summon, 92. 174.
Langlice, *av.* long, 81. 162.
Langsum, *aj.* long, 71. 462; 81. 161; 128. 285 (lasting).
Late, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Læt.]
Latian, *wv., w. gen.* delay, 111. 192. [Læt.]
Lá, *interj.* lo! behold! 80. 119; 105. 19; 108. 111: 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
Lác, *sn.* (1) gift, 88. 31: (2) sacrifice, offering, 62. 177; 105. 30: (3) booty, 130. 333.
Lácan, *sv.* play, sport, 184. 39.
Lácnian, *wv.* cure, treat, 9. 26, 28. [Læce.]
***ge*Lád**, *sn.* path, 124. 159. [Líðan.]
***ge*Ládian**, *wv.* clear from blame, excuse, 8. 16.
Láð, *aj.* (1) hostile, 120. 7 (foe); 136. 86: (2) hateful to, hated by, 152. 184; 155. 45: (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 123. 125; 156. 72; 157. 101: (4) grievous, unpleasant, 117. 24.
Láð, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 27. 85; 150. 149; 167. 53 (?).
Láð-*ge*níðla, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 167. 50.
Láðian, *wv.* hate, 110. 167.
Láðlic, *aj.* hateful, 130. 333.
Láf, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 39. 107; 'to láfe beón,' remain over, 22. 143: (2) relic, heritage, 127. 237. [Lífan.]
Lár, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 5. 12; 78. 67; 81. 154: (2) advice, 164. 334.

Lár-cwide, *sm.* advice, 175. 38.
Lár-spell, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 61. 163.
Láreów, *sm.* teacher, 5. 23; 48. 77; 78. 68.
Láreówdóm, *sm.* instruction, 12. 139.
Lást, *sm.* track, foot-print, 124. 151; '(him) on lást,' behind, after, 160. 209.
Læg, *pret. of* licgan.
Læs, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 179. 11; 'ðý læs (ðe),' *cj., w. subj.* lest, 52. 36; 94. 211; 111. 193.
Læssa, *cp. aj.* less, 19. 41; 25. 27; 120. 32; *superl.* læst, 22. 148; 29. 38.
Læst, *see* **Læssa.**
Læt, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 128. 278.
*ge***Lǽcan,** *wv.* seize, catch, take, 67. 329; 70. 449; 92. 146.
Lǽce, *sm.* physician, 9. 26; 92. 158. [Lácnian.]
Lǽcedóm, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 9. 28, 29; 78. 66.
Lǽdan, *wv.* (1) lead, 42. 210; 77. 54: (2) carry, bring, 109. 137; 181. 2: (3) lift, 169. 5. [Líðan.]
Lǽden (Léden), *sn.* Latin, 5. 18; 7. 76; 65. 293. [Latinum.]
Lǽden-*ge***þeóde,** *sn.* Latin language, 6. 70; 7. 72.
Lǽden-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 6. 57.
Lǽððu, *sf.* injury, trouble, 158. 158; 159. 184. [Láð.]
Lǽfan, *wv.* leave, 2. 28; 5. 40. [Láf.]
Lǽgon, *pret. pl. of* licgan.
Lǽn, *sn.* loan, 7. 90. [Líhan.]
Lǽne, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 131. 371; 177. 108. [Lǽn.]
(*ge*)**Lǽran,** *wv., w. acc. of pers. and of thing,* (1) teach, 9. 37; 10. 61; 86. 301 (dat. of person): (2) advise, 78. 69; 143. 311 (exhort). [Lár.]
*ge***Lǽred,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) learned, 7. 87; 111. 198.
Lǽrig, *sm.* (?) border (?) 142. 284.
*ge***Lǽstan,** *wv.* (1) perform, carry out, 24. 14; 28. 14; 105. 25: (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 134. 11.
Lǽt = láteð *and* lǽdeð.
Lǽtan, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 26. 57: (2) let go, send forth, 137. 108: (3) allow, let, 54. 88; 152. 193.
Lǽwed, *aj.* lay, layman, 97. 67; 107. 78; 111. 199. [Laicus.]
Lęccan, *wv.* water, irrigate, 167. 64.
(*ge*)**Lęcgan,** *wv.* lay, 13. 146; 92. 168; 175. 42; on l. *w. dat.* accuse of, 118. 64. [Licgan.]
Leðer, *sn.* leather.
Leger, *sn.* (1) lying, 23. 161: (2) illness, 167. 56. [Licgan.]
Lęncten, *sm.* spring, 183. 6. [Lang.]
*ge***Lęndan,** *wv.* proceed, go, 38. 79. [Land.]
Lęng(ra), *see* **Lang, Lange.**
*ge***Lęttan,** *wv., w. acc. of person and gen. of thing,* hinder, 28. 6; 139. 164. [Læt.]
Léde, *pret. of* lęcgan.
Léden, *see* **Lǽden.**
Lét, *pret. of* lætan.
Leahtor, *sm.* crime, 78. 67.
Leahtrian, *wv.* revile, 110. 163.
Leax, *sm.* salmon, 184. 39.
Leáf, *sf.* leave, permission, 72. 504.
Leáf, *sn.* leaf, 166. 39.
*ge***Leáfa,** *sm.* belief, faith, 16. 253; 78. 86; 153. 6.
*ge***Leáffull,** *aj.* believing, 66. 328; 78. 79.
*ge***Leáfleás,** *aj.* unbelieving, 66. 323.
*ge***Leáfleást,** *sf.* want of faith, scepticism, 68. 365, 375.
Leán, *sn.* reward, gift, 130. 333; 151. 167, 190.
*ge***Leánian,** *wv., w. dat.* reward, requite, 123. 129; 151. 149.

Leáp, *sm.* (basket), body, 157. 111.

Leás, *aj., w. gen.* (1) without, free from, 148. 88; 157. 121: (2) false, 45. 55.

Leásung, *sf.* falsehood, 46. 16; 61. 142; 109. 151.

Leofian, *see* **Libban.**

Leornere, *sm.* learner, disciple, 48. 57.

(*ge*)Leornian, *wv.* learn, 46. 5; 47. 21; 78. 59. [Léran.]

Leornung, *sf.* learning, 5. 12; 6. 67.

Leornung-cniht, *sm.* disciple, 76. 18.

Leó, *smf.* lion, 44. 15; 66. 320. [Leo.]

Leód, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 125. 181; 127. 241; 131. 361.

Leóda (leóde), *sfpl.* people, 95. 9; 96. 40; 122. 73; 135. 37.

Leód-hata, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 109. 155; 159. 72.

Leód-biscop, *sm.* bishop of the people, 83. 215.

Leódscipe, *sm.* nation, 66. 302; 73. 544.

Leóð, *sn.* song, 46. 17; 48. 58.

Leóð-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 14.

Leóð-sang, *sm.* poem, poetry, 46. 8; 48. 64.

Leóf, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 2. 34; 76. 18; 121. 46: (2) pleasant—'him leófre wæs,' they would rather, 24. 13.

(*ge*)Leógan, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 9. 19.

Leóht, *aj.* light (of weight), 20. 83.

Leóht, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 58. 66; 145. 11; 146. 20.

Leóht, *sn.* light, 80. 132; 129. 319; 169. 5.

Leóht-berend, *sm.* light-bearer (Lucifer), 59. 77.

Leóht-fæt, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp, 54. 74, 75.

Leóhtlic, *aj.* bright, 181. 3.

Leóma, *sm.* ray of light, 86. 325; 129. 319; 159. 191.

Leósan, *sv.* lose.

Libban (leofian), *wv.* live, 10. 74; 86. 318; 94. 217; 123. 116; 163. 297.

(*ge*)Licgan, *sv.* (1) lie, 2. 29; 10. 75; lie dead, 2. 23; 179. 78; extend, 18. 8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 21. 120; 35. 9.

Lid, *sn.* ship. [Líðan.]

Lid-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 131. 372; 136. 99; 139. 164.

Lið (eo), *sn.* limb.

Liðere, *sf.* sling, 66. 323. [Leðer.]

Liðu-bend, *sm.* (limb-bond), chain, 150. 137.

Liðu-sirce, *sf.* (limb-shirt), coat of mail, 127. 254.

Lifde, *pret. of* libban.

Lifer, *sf.* liver, 44. 42.

Lim, *sn.* limb, member, 47. 29; 91. 127.

***ge*Limp,** *sm.* (event), calamity, 109. 137.

***ge*Limpan,** *sv.* happen, 15. 219; 76. 9; 83. 232.

***ge*Limplic,** *aj.* fitting, suitable, 47. 29.

Lim-wérig, *aj.* limb-weary, 172. 63.

Lind, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 136. 99; 141. 244; 160. 214.

Lind-hæbbende, *sm.* shield-holder, warrior, 124. 151.

Lind-wíg(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 155. 42.

Linnan, *sv., w. instr.* cease from, yield up, 126. 227.

Liss, *sf.* favour, love, 181. 25. [Líðe: *cp.* bliss *from* blíðe.]

List, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum,' cunningly, skilfully, 157. 101; 181. 3.

Lixan, *wv.* shine, glitter, 129. 319; 166. 33.

Líc, *sn.* (1) body, 127. 252; 146.

20: (2) dead body, corpse, 77. 44, 47.

*ge*Líc, *aj.*, *w. dat.* like, 51. 6; 131. 357; 145. 11.

*ge*Líce, *av.* in like manner, alike, 53. 49; 166. 37.

Lícettan, *wv.* simulate, dissimulate, 8. 5, 11.

Líc-hama, *sm.* body, 10. 75; 80. 138, 146.

Líchamleás, *aj.* incorporeal, 58. 66.

Líchamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 49. 99; 86. 329.

Líchamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 90. 107.

(*ge*)Lícian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* please, 15. 216; 51. 11; 59. 76.

Líc-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 81. 157, 160.

*ge*Lícnis, *sf.* likeness, 60. 131; 92. 169.

Líc-rest, *sf.* sepulchre, 100. 150.

Líc-þénung, *sf.* funeral, 93. 177.

Líð, *3rd pers. of* licgan.

Líðan, *sv.* go.

Líðe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 30. 68.

Líðelice, *av.* gently, 8. 8; 12. 111.

*ge*Líðian, *wv.* soften, moderate, 12. 117.

Líf, *sn.* life, 26. 61; 124. 136; 167. 53.

Lífan, *sv.* remain.

Lífan (é, ý), *wv.* allow; 5. 29. [Leáf.]

*ge*Lífan (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. acc. or gen.* believe, 120. 122; 151. 156: *ptc.* gelífed, *w. act. meaning* believing, 77. 46; 95. 2. [Geleáfa.]

*ge*Lífan (é, ý), *wv.* weaken, injure, 110. 174: 'gelífedre ildo,' of advanced age, 47. 21. [Léf, weak.]

Líf-dagas, *smpl.* life-days, 131. 371.

(*ge*)Líffæstan, *wv.* quicken, endow with life, 58. 45, 51.

Líflic, *aj.* vital, of life, 82. 185.

Líg (é, ý), *sm.* fire, flame, 82. 180; 148. 88; 166. 39.

Líhan, *sv.* lend, 126. 205.

Líhtan, *wv.* alight (from a horse), 134. 23.

*ge*Líhtan (é, ý), *wv.* make lighter, lighten, 12. 136. [Leóht.]

Lísan (é, ý), *wv.* (loosen), release, redeem, 135. 37; 171. 41. [Leás.]

Loca, *sm.* enclosure. [Lúcan.]

Locc, *sm.* lock (of hair).

Lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 73. 525; 128. 285; 145. 11.

Lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hymn, 94. 216.

Losian, *wv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 45. 55; 152. 189: (2) perish, 102. 223; 162. 288: (3) escape, 124. 141. [Leósan.]

Lócian, *wv.* look, 2. 15; 10. 78; 28. 27.

*ge*Lógian, *wv.* (1) place, 107. 98; 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 101. 158: (2) treat of, compose, 73. 525: 'gelógod spræc,' (composed speech), style, 69. 403.

*ge*Lóme, *av.* often, repeatedly, 105. 28; 154. 18.

*ge*Lómlice, *av.* often, 73. 539.

Lufe, *sf.* love, 49. 91; 181. 25.

Lufian, *wv.* love, 5. 29, 30, 39; 76. 3.

Luflice, *av.* lovingly, 4. 2.

Lufu, *sf.* love, 16. 252, 260.

Lunden-burg, *sf.* London, 37. 67.

Lungre, *av.* soon, forthwith, 131. 379; 158. 147; 162. 280.

Lust, *sm.* desire, lust, 76. 17; 81. 150; 92. 149.

Lustlice, *av.* willingly, 27. 96.

Lúcan, *sv.* lock, close, 127. 254; 135. 66 (flow together).

Lútan, *sv.* bend.

Lútian, *wv.* lurk, 9. 41; 13. 141. [Lútan.]

Lyðre, *aj.* wicked, 111. 202.

Lyft, *smf.* air, 164. 348; 166. 39; 167. 62; 169. 5.
Lyft-fæt, *sn.* air-vessel, 181. 3.
Lyft-helm, *sm.* (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 184. 46.
Lyre, *sm.* loss, 167. 53. [Leósan.]
*ge***Lystan**, *wv. impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing*, desire, 44. 18; 163. 307. [Lust.]
Lyt, (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 175. 31.
Lytel, *aj.* little, 2. 11; 19. 53; 20. 83; 79. 116.
Lytig, *aj.* treacherous, 13. 163; 14. 188.
Lytigian, *wv.* dissimulate, 136. 86.
Lyt-hwón, little, (1) *av.* 101. 200: (2) *subst. w. gen.* 163. 311.
(*ge*)**Lytlian**, *wv.* lessen (trans. and intr.), 106. 59; 143. 313.
Lytling, *sm.* little one, 91. 119; 93. 192.

M.

Macian, *wv.* make, 59. 86.
Maða, *sm.* worm, 92. 153.
Maðelian, *wv.* harangue, speak, 122. 71; 124. 132. [Mæðel.]
Maga, *sm.* son, descendant, 126. 223.
Magu, *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 126. 214; (2) man, 177. 92.
Magu-þegn, *sm.* vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 124. 154; 161. 236; 176. 62.
*ge***Man**, *see ge***Munan**.
Mancus, *sm.* a certain coin, weight, 7. 85.
*ge***Mang**, *sn.* troop, crowd, 132. 392; 160. 225; 163. 304.
Man, *see* **Mann**.
(*ge*)**Manian**, *wv.* admonish, exhort, 12. 123; 48. 69; 141. 228, 231.
Manig (mænig), *aj.* many, (1) *w. plur. noun*, 5. 19; 38. 104: (2) *w. sg. noun*, 21. 128; 121. 39.
Manigfeald (mænigf.), *aj.* manifold, various, 26. 60; 80. 138; 86. 321.
Mann, *sm.* man, brave man, vassal, 2. 12; 116. 4; 128. 283; person (man or woman), 58. 46, 100; man, *indef. pronoun*, one, 5. 13; 6. 41; 148. 73.
Manna, *sm.* man, 59. 96; 156. 98; 157. 101.
Manna, *sn.* manna (food), 86. 330.
Mann-cynn, *sn.* (1) mankind, 29. 41; 76. 19; 170. 33: (2) inhabitants, people, 68. 372.
Mann-dreám, *sm.* joy of men, 120. 14.
Mann-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 175. 41.
Mann-silen, *sf.* betrayal of men, 109. 145. [Sęllan.]
Mann-slaga, *sm.* man-slayer, murderer, 110. 175.
Mann-sliht, *sn.* man-slaying, murder, 16. 254; 109. 148.
Mann-þwǽre, *aj.* gentle towards men, kind.
Mann-þwǽrnis, *sf.* gentleness, 8. 3; 12. 126.
Martyr, *sm.* martyr, 91. 121; 94. 213.
Martyrdóm, *sm.* martyrdom, 91. 126.
*ge***Martyrian**, *wv.* martyr, 89. 69; 114. 33.
Má, *see* **Micel**.
Máðum (mádm), *sm.* treasure, object of value, 5. 34; 127. 231; 128. 277.
Máðum-ǽht, *sf.* valuable possession, 131. 362.
Máðum-gifa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 177. 92.
Máðum-gifu, *sf.* gift of treasure, 121. 51.
Mága, *gen. pl. of* mǽg.
Máge, *sf.* kinswoman, mother, 124. 140.
*ge***Málic** (gemáhlic), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 24. 10.

Mán, *sn.* wickedness, crime, 110. 184.

Mán-dǽd, *sf.* wicked deed, 49. 91; 109. 144.

Mán-fremmende, *sm.* evil-doer, 165. 6.

Mánfull, *aj.* wicked, 68. 378; 91. 118.

Mánfullice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 190.

Mán-scaða, *sm.* (wicked injurer), enemy, 122. 89.

Mán-swara, *sm.* perjurer, 110. 177. [Swęrian.]

Máre, *cp. of* Micel.

Mæðel, *sn.* council, meeting.

Mæðel-stęde, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 140. 199.

Mæg, *see* **Mugan.**

Mægden (mǽden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 72. 493; 76. 20; 86. 314.

Mægden-cild, *sn.* female-child, 25. 45.

Mægð, *sf.* (1) maiden, 154. 35; 155. 43; 164. 335: (2) woman (in poetry), 120. 33.

Mægð, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 23. 166; 89. 77; 164. 325: (2) family (gens), 108. 116.

Mægðhád, *sm.* virginity, 76. 5, 7.

Mægen, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 14. 181; 54. 93; 120. 20: (2) troop, force, 143. 313; 161. 253; 162. 261. [Mugan.]

Mægen-byrðen, *sf.* mighty burden, 131. 374.

Mægen-eácen, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 163. 293.

Mægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help, 126. 204.

Mægen-rǽs, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 128. 268.

Mægen-þrymm, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 79. 106.

Mægenþrymmnis, *sf.* glory, 57. 39.

Mæsse, *sf.* mass, 86. 301; 113. 17; 117. 28. [*Lat.* missa.]

Mæsse-preóst, *sm.* mass-priest, 7. 80; 101. 178.

Mæst, *sm.* mast, 184. 24.

Mæden, *see* **Mægden.**

Mǽð, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 105. 32; 107. 99: (2) fitness, right, 140. 195.

*ge***Mǽðigian,** *wv.* honour, distinguish, 59. 82.

Mǽg (*pl.* mágas), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 128. 279; 137. 114; (2) son, 122. 89.

Mǽglic, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 76. 4.

Mǽg-rǽs, *sm.* attack on relatives, 109. 147.

Mǽg-slaga, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 110. 176.

Mǽl, *sn.* (1) measure: (2) time, occasion, 131. 360: (3) speech, 140. 212: (4) sword, 131. 365: (5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr. pl.* mǽlum, manner, wise (only in composition.)

(*ge*)**Mǽlan,** *wv.* speak, 134. 26; 135. 43; 141. 230.

Mǽnan, *wv.* complain, 57. 19.

*ge***Mǽne,** *aj.* common, general, 80. 130, 132, 135; 106. 60, 63.

*ge***Mǽnelic,** *aj.* common, 91. 130, 132.

*ge***Mǽnelice** (gemǽnlice), *av.* in common, universally, 62. 194; 83. 217.

Mǽran, *wv.* make famous, 46. 2; 181. 16.

Mǽrðu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 112. 223; 128. 279; 164. 344.

Mǽre, *aj.* famous, glorious, 26. 75; 29. 39; 121. 51; 126. 223.

*ge***Mǽre,** *sn.* boundary, border, 45. 53; 89. 55.

Mǽrlic, *aj.* famous, glorious, 64. 234; 90. 98.

Mǽrlice, *av.* gloriously, 63. 208.

Mǽrsian, *wv.* celebrate, proclaim, 87. 2.

Mǽst, *see* **Micel.**

*ge***Mǽtan,** *wv. impers.* dream, 169. 2.

Mǽte, *aj.* moderate, small, 126. 204; 172. 69. [Metan.]

Mǽton, *pret. pl. of* metan.

Med-micel, *aj.* moderately great, small, 46. 6; 50. 131. [Midde.]

Med-trum, *see* **Mettrum**.

Medu (meodu), *sm.* mead, 22. 132; 140. 212.

Medu-burg, *sf.* mead-city, 159. 167.

Medu-gál, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 154. 26.

Medu-heall, *sf.* mead-hall, 175. 27.

Medu-wang, *sm.* mead-plain (?) 132. 392.

Medu-wérig, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 161. 229.

Mehte, *pret. of* mugan.

(*gę*)**Meltan**, *sv.* melt, 131. 357, 364.

(*gę*)**Męngan**, *wv.* (1) mingle, 130. 342; 184. 24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 16. 258 (*reflex.*); 126. 198.

Męnigu (męngu, męniu), *sf.* multitude, 5. 35; 79. 89; 84. 247. [Manig.]

Męnnisc, *sn.* race, people, 61. 165; 62. 190. [Mann.]

Męnnisc, *aj.* human, 13. 167; 100. 148.

Męnniscnis, *sf.* state of man, 49. 83; 58. 49.

Męre, *sm.* sea, lake, 20. 80, 82; 123. 112.

Męre, *sf.* mare, 22. 131. [Mearg.]

Męre-flód, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 166. 42; 184. 24.

Męre-grund, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 126. 198.

Męre-hęngest, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 180. 6.

Męre-wíf, *sn.* sea-woman, 128. 268.

Mergð, *see* **Mirgð**.

Mergen, *see* **Morgen**.

ge-**Met**, *sn.* measure, 48. 52.

Metan, *sv.* measure, traverse, 131. 382.

Męte, *sm.* food, 36. 42, 43; 92. 149.

Męte-líst (é, ý), *sf.* want of food, 38. 99.

ge-**Metgian**, *wv.* moderate, 12. 117, 130.

ge-**Metgung**, *sf.* moderation, 12. 116; 30. 72.

ge-**Metlice**, *av.* moderately, 49. 101.

Metod (meotod), *sm.* Creator, 47. 42; 131. 360; 174. 2.

Męt-sung, *sf.* feeding, food, 113. 2.

Met-trum (= med-trum, *cp.* med-micel), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 15. 205; 100. 160.

Mettrumnis, *sf.* illness, 12. 128.

Méce, *sm.* sword, 139. 167; 141. 236; 156. 78.

Méd, *sf.* reward, 53. 55; 164. 335, 344.

Méðe, *aj.* weary, tired, 172. 65, 69.

(*ge*-)**Métan**, *wv.* (meet), find, 2. 29; 16. 255; 18. 25; 79. 113. [Gemot.]

Meahte, *pret. of* mugan.

Mearc, *sf.* (march, boundary), field, plain, 180. 6.

Mearc-stapa, *sm.* march-stalker, 122. 98.

ge-**Mearcian**, *wv.* mark, mark out, 120. 14; determine, 149. 118; create, 151. 150.

Mearð, *sm.* marten, 19. 59.

Mearg (mearh, mear), *sm.* horse, 139. 188; 141. 239; 177. 92.

Mearg, *sn.* marrow.

Mearn, *pret. of* meornan.

Meolc, *sf.* milk, 22. 131.

Meornan (murnan), *sv.* (1) care, reck, 125. 191; 128. 286; 136. 96: (2) mourn, 124. 134; 158. 154.

Meotod, *see* **Metod**.

Meós, *sn.* moss, 96. 30.

Meówle, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 155. 56; 162. 261.

Micel (mycel), *aj.* great, 5. 35; 146. 35; 170. 34: *subst. w. gen.* much, 25. 50; 26. 58. Micle,

av. much, with comparatives, 30. 69; 130. 328. Miclum, *av.* greatly, 34. 30; 76. 4. *Comp.* mára, *aj.* (1) greater, 10. 76; 88. 49: (2) more, 86. 309: 'má,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 19. 52; 94. 208. Superl. mǽst, (1) *aj.* greatest, 19. 44; 33. 4; most, 36. 29: (2) *av.* 'mǽst ælc,' nearly every one, 107. 83.

Micelnis, *sf.* greatness, size, 28. 28.

Micle, *see* **Micel.**

Mid, *prep.* (*adv.*) I *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hǽðenum leódum,' 105. 34: (2) *determinative,* 'hú him speów mid wíge,' 5. 10: (3) *instrumental,* 'mid feó weorðian,' 34. 30: (4) *to form adverbs,* 'mid ealle' (entirely), 35. 4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid ðá mǽstan swétnesse geglęnde,' 46. 6. III. 'mid ðám ðe,' when, 77. 42; 'mid ðám ðæt,' through that; 'hie wǽron gebrocede . . . mid ðǽm ðæt manige ðára sélestena cynges ðéna . . . forðférdon,' 40. 165; 'mid ðý (ðe),' when, 49. 109.

Middan-geard (middaneard), *sm.* world, earth, 26. 79; 58. 53; 78. 78; 82. 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' *between heaven and hell.*]

Midde, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 33. 1; 54. 77; 169. 2.

Middel, *sn.* middle, 167. 65.

Midde-niht, *sf.* midnight, 49. 112.

Middeweard, *aj.* middle, 20. 70; 28. 17.

Miht (meaht), *sf.* might, power, 47. 42; 78. 81; 83. 237. [Mugan.]

Mihte, *pret. of* mugan.

Mihtig, *aj.* mighty, 128. 268; 145. 8; 149. 100.

Milde, *aj.* mild, merciful, 139. 175.

Mild-heort, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.

Mildheortnis, *sf.* mildheartedness, 82. 197.

Miltestre, *sf.* harlot, 110. 180.

Milts (milds), *sf.* mercy, 44. 34; 111. 215; 156. 85, 92. [Milde.]

Miltsian (mildsian), *wv., w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 69. 399; 82. 198, 199.

Miltsung, *sf.* mercy, 82. 186; 85. 286.

Mircan (ę, y), *smpl.* the Mercians, 99. 124; 100. 146.

Mirce (ę, y), *aj.* dark, 124. 154.

Mircels (ę, y), *sm.* mark, 99. 135. [Mearc.]

Mirgð (ę, y, h), *sf.* mirth, joy, 44. 17; 56. 10; 76. 2; 112. 223.

Mis-beódan, *sv., w. dat.* ill-treat, 105. 34.

Mis-dǽd, *sf.* misdeed, 109. 143; 110. 162, 172.

Mis-féran, *wv.* go wrong, err, 66. 506.

Mislic (mistlic), *aj.* various, 7. 74; 91. 133; 107. 87.

Mis-lícian, *wv., w. dat.* displease, 12. 128.

Mis-limpan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 109. 139.

Missenlic, *aj.* various, 176. 75.

Missere, *sn.* year, 127. 247.

Mist, *sm.* mist, 150. 146.

Mis-węnde, *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 81. 173.

Miðan, *sv.* conceal, 8. 5.

Míl, *sf.* mile, 22. 146, 148; 116. 5. [Milia.]

Míl-gemearc, *sn.* distance of a mile, 123. 112.

Moððe, *sf.* moth, 182. 1.

Mold-ærn, *sn.* (earth-house), sepulchre, 172. 65.

Molde, *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 101. 194; (2) world, 170. 12; 172. 82; (3) land, country, 165. 10; 167. 66.

Morð, *sn.* murder, homicide.

Morð-dǽd, *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 109. 144.

Morðor, *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 120. 14: (2) crime, injury, 159.

181: (3) punishment, torment, 147. 52; 149. 97.
Morðor-wyrhta, *sm.* murderer, 110. 178.
Morgen (mergen), *sm.* morning, 2. 25; 95. 20; 100. 155.
Morgen-colla, *sm.* morning-terror (?) 161. 245.
Morgen-tíd, *sf.* morning-time, 161. 236.
Mód, *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 6. 44; 46. 9; 130. 352: (2) courage, 143. 313: (3) pride, 149. 91.
Mód-cearig, *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 174. 2.
Módlice, *av.* proudly, 140. 200.
Módig, *aj.* (1) proud, 138. 147; 154. 26; 165. 10; 176. 62: (2) brave, 127. 257; 136. 80.
Módignis, *sf.* pride, 59. 86.
Módor, *sf.* mother, 76. 18; 81. 160; 86. 315.
Módorlic, *aj.* maternal, 91. 117.
Módrige, *sf.* aunt, 76. 3. [Módor.]
Mód-sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 174. 10; 175. 19.
Mód-*ge*þanc, *sm.* thought of the heart, 47. 42.
Mód-*ge*þóht, *sm.* mind-thought, 145. 8.
Móna, *sm.* moon, 80. 132.
Mónað, *sm.* month, 20. 88; 36. 17; 164. 325. [Móna.]
Mór, *sm.* moor, 19. 66, 67; 122. 98.
Mór-fæsten, *sn.* moor-fastness, 33. 6.
Móste, *pret. of* mótan.
***ge*Mót**, *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 118. 55; 140. 199; 143. 301.
Mótan (ic mót), *swv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 22. 157; 27. 98; 86. 308; 127. 236: 'móste ic,' would that I might! 150. 124.
Mugan (ic mæg), *swv.* can, am able, (may), 47. 36; 49. 101; 88. 25; 123. 128; 175. 26.
***ge*Mun**, *aj. w. gen.* mindful, remembering, 27. 84.
***ge*Munan** (ic geman), *swv.* remember, 6. 54; 140. 196; 170. 28; 175. 34.
Mund, *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 126. 210; 161. 229: (2) protection, 105. 32.
Mund-bora, *sm.* protector, 127. 229.
Mund-byrd, *sf.* protection, 153. 3.
***ge*Mundbyrdan**, *wv.* protect, 44. 27.
***ge*Munde**, *pret. of* gemunan.
Mund-gripe, *sm.* hand-grasp, 128. 283.
Munt, *sm.* mountain, hill, 43. 13; 166. 21. [*Lat.* montem.]
Munuc, *sm.* monk. [Monachus.]
Munuchád, *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 48. 70.
Munuclic, *aj.* monastic, 96. 46.
Munuclice, *av.* monastically, 97. 67.
Murcnian, *wv.* grumble, complain, 53. 60.
Murnan, *see* **Meornan**.
Múð, *sm.* mouth, 12. 134; 84. 267; 184. 37.
Múða, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 35. 5; 36. 15; 41. 188.
***ge*Mynd**, *snf.* memory, record, 48. 51; 57. 13; 176. 51. [Gemunan.]
***ge*Myndig**, *aj., w. gen.* mindful, 128. 279; 156. 74; 174. 6.
Myne, *sm.* memory, love: 'myne witan,' love, 175. 27. [Gemunan.]
Mynet, *sf.* coin, money. [Moneta.]
Mynetere, *sm.* money-changer, 55. 116.
***ge*Myn(i)gian**, *wv.* (1) remember, 48. 75: (2) remind, 93. 201.
Mynster, *sn.* (1) monastery, 7. 87; 46. 1; 48. 71: (2) cathedral, 98. 90. [Monasterium.]
Mynster-hata, *sm.* persecutor (hater) of monasteries, 110. 176.

Mynsterlic, *aj.* monastic, 97. 71.
Mynster-mann, *sm.* monk, 100. 148.
(ge)Myntan, *wv.* (1) intend, mean, 88. 51; 89. 67: (2) think, 161. 253. [Gemunan.]
Myrre, *sf.* myrrh, 88. 32.

N.

Nabban, *see* **Habban.**
Nacod, *aj.* naked, 80. 130, 131; 81. 151.
Nalæs, *see* **Nealles.**
Nam, *pret. of* niman.
Nama, *sm.* name, 5. 29; 52. 15; 126. 206.
Nam-cúð, *aj.* (known by name), famous, 63. 201; 68. 371.
***ge*Namian,** *wv.* (1) name, 63. 224. (2) appoint, 93. 182.
Namnian, *wv.* name, 71. 476.
Ná, (nó) *av.* not, no, 9. 19, 20; 32. 39; 39. 112. [Á.]
Náht, *see* **Náwiht.**
Náhte, = ne áhte.
Ná(h)tes-hwón, *av.* not, 87. 18.
Ná-hwæðer (nóhwæðer, ná(w)ðer), *cj.* neither—'náwðer ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor, 5. 28; 41. 182; 107. 79.
Ná-hwǽr, *av.* nowhere, on no occasion, 86. 311.
Ná-læs (nāles), *av.* not at all, not, 27. 107; 46. 13; 175. 32, 33.
Námon, *pret. pl. of* niman.
Nán (nǽnne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, no-one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 41. 197; 162. 257: (2) *aj.* 6. 48; 114. 42. [= ne án.]
Nánuht, *see* **Náwiht.**
Nást, = ne wást.
Nát = ne wát.
Nát-hwilc, *adj., prn. indef.* (I know not which) some, 128. 262.
Náwðer, *see* **Náhwæðer.**
Náwiht (nánwiht, náht, nóht), (1) *av.* not, not at all, 5. 19; 89. 72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 5. 37 (nánwuht); 29. 44 (nánuht); 46. 16 (nóht)—*instr.* náhte, *w. comparatives,* nothing, 14. 195.
Nædre (næddre), *sf.* adder, snake.
Nægel, *sm.* nail, 171. 46.
(ge)Næglian, *wv.* nail, 90. 99.
Næs = ne wæs.
Næss, *sm.* (1) headland, promontory, 123. 108, 110; 125. 188; 130. 349: (2) earth, 157. 113.
Næss-hlið, *sn.* headland-slope, 125. 176.
Néfre, *av.* never, 2. 35; 79. 110. [= ne áfre.]
Négan (hnégan), *wv.* address, speak to, 121. 68.
Nénig, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 2. 22; 107. 77: (2) *adj.* 2. 34. [= ne énig.]
Ne, (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor.
Nebb, *sn.* face.
Nefne (nemne), *cj.* unless, 123. 103; 129. 301.
Nele, *see* **Willan.**
(ge)Nęmnan (nęmnian), *wv.* name, 41. 174; 47. 31; 64. 241; 156. 81. [Nama.]
Nęrgend, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 155. 45; 156. 73, 81.
(ge)Nęrian, *wv.* save, preserve, 3. 43; 38. 105; 114. 19 (*w. dat.*).
Nese, *av.* no, 52. 36; 54. 82.
Nest, *sn.* provisions, food, 157. 128.
Nętt, *sn.* net.
(ge)Néðan, *wv.* venture on, dare, 26. 67; 162. 277; *w. instr.* risk, 126. 218.
Néh(st), *see* **Neáh.**
***ge*Neahhe,** *av.* frequently, often, 142. 269; 154. 26; 176. 56.
Nealles (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 125. 191. [Ne *and* ealles. *Appears to be sometimes confounded with* nálæs.]
Nearu, *aj.* narrow, 124. 158.

Nearulice, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 9. 39.

*ge***Nearwian**, *wv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 125. 187.

*ge***Neádian**, *wv.* compel, 83. 234; 93. 181. [Níd.]

Neáh (néh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) *of place*: (2) *of time*, 117. 27; 162. 287: (3) nearly, 19. 37: (4) *compar.* neár, 155. 53: (5) *superl.* néhst (i)—(*a*) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 22. 148; 36. 24; (*b*) *aj.* 156. 73; 'æt néhstan,' next (*av.*), 54. 86; 81. 162; 'néhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 16. 234.

Neáh-þeód, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 26. 63.

(*ge*)**Neálǽcan**, *wv., w. dat.* approach, 90. 102; 93. 201; 154. 34.

Neálǽcung, *sf.* approach, 92. 187.

Neát, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 11. 85; 44. 16; 47. 28.

*ge***Neát**, *sm.* companion, 42. 204; 143. 310; 147. 39.

Neá-wist (neáwest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 25. 35; 49. 102; 93. 200.

Neoðan (neoðane), *av.* beneath, down, 148. 66; 150. 130. [Niðer.]

Neowol, *aj.* low, deep down, 124. 160: 157. 113.

Neó-bedd, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 149. 98.

Neód, *see* **Níd.**

Neód, *sf.* desire, zeal.

Neód-laðu, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 122. 70.

Neósan, *sv.* (*or weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 155. 63.

Neósung, *sf.* visitation, 76. 2; 80. 135.

Neótan, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 143. 308; 151. 156.

Nicor, *sm.* sea-monster, 125. 176.

Nicor-hús, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 124. 160.

Niþ(ð)as, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 181. 27; 182. 6.

Niðer, *av.* down, 123. 110; 149. 98.

*ge***Niðerian**, *wv.* (1) throw down, 157. 113: (2) condemn, 78. 65.

Nigoða, *aj. num.* ninth, 53. 48.

Nigon, *num.* nine, 41. 187; 85. 291.

Niht, *sf.* night, 154. 34; *with numbers instead of* 'day,' 31. 2; 85. 287. Nihtes, *av.* by night, 155. 45.

Niht-helm, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 177. 96.

Nihtlic, *aj.* nightly, 92. 162.

Niht-scúa, *sm.* shades of night, 177. 104.

Nille, &c., *see* **Willan.**

(*ge*)**Niman**, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 22. 155; 25. 33; 37. 65; take away, carry off, 127. 230, 240; 131. 361: (2) receive, 136. 71.

*ge***Nip**, *sn.* mist, 123. 110. [Nípan.]

Nirwan (ę, y), *wv.* narrow, curtail, 106. 52. [Nearu.]

Nis = ne is.

Niwe, *aj.* new, 26. 82; 41. 187; 94. 216.

*ge***Niwian**, *wv.* renew, 121. 53; 122. 73; 156. 98.

Níd (néd, nýd, neád, neód), *sf.* need, necessity, 91. 127; 162. 277; force, violence, 29. 57. Níde, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 16. 241; 104. 3; 105. 21.

*ge***Nídan** (é, ý), *wv.* compel, 24. 18.

Níd-þeþearf, *aj.* necessary, 6. 61.

Níd-gild, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 108. 118.

Níd-þearf, *sf.* need, necessity, 12. 116; 16. 249; 105. 22.

Níð, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indignation, 12. 130; 154. 34: (2) war, violence; 'níðe (*instr.*) róf,' strong in war, 155. 53.

Níð-heard, *aj.* bold, 162. 277.

Níð-hycgende, *aj.* hostile, 161. 233.

*ge*Níðla, *sm.* enemy. [Níð.]
Níð-sęle, *sm.* hostile hall, 128. 262.
Níð-wundor, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 123. 115.
(*ge*)Nípan, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 177. 96, 104.
Níten (é, y), *sn.* cattle, beast, 10. 50, 70; 48. 75. [Neát.]
Nolde = ne wolde.
Norð, *av.* northwards, in the north, north, 18. 4, 12; 37. 51; 146. 30; *comp.* norðor, 20. 69; *superl.* norðmest, 17. 2.
Norðan, *av.* from the north, 18. 16; 117. 42: 'be . . . norðan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 20. 85.
Norð-dæl, *sm.* north quarter, north, 24. 5; 62. 193.
Norðern, *aj.* northern, 62. 190.
Norðeweard, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 20. 71, 77.
Norð-hymbre, *smpl.* Northumbrians, 36. 18; 39. 124.
North-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 95. 9.
Norð-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian, 97. 58.
Norð-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 17. 2; 19. 63.
Norðmest, *superl. of* norð.
Norð-rihte, *av.* direct north, 18. 8, 9.
Norð-sæ, *sf.* North Sea, 37. 52; 62. 190.
Norð-wealas, *smpl.* the North Welsh, 39. 120, 123.
Norð-weal(h)-cynn, *sn.* inhabitants of North Wales, 38. 94.
Norðweard, *aj.* northward, 17. 3.
Norðweardes, *av.* northwards, 36. 36.
*ge*Notian, *wv.* (enjoy), consume, 37. 43.
Notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 27. 99: (2) employment, 6. 68. [Neótan.]
Nó, *see* Ná.
*ge*Nóg (h), *aj.* (1) enough, 54. 83: (2) much, many, 22. 134; 170. 33: *av.* (enough), very, 27. 98, 99.
Nón, *sf.* noon, 130. 349. [*Lat.* nona hora.]
*ge*Nugan (geneah), *swv.* suffice.
Numen, *ptc. of* niman.
Nú, now, (1) *av.* 5. 14; 104. 7; 'nú git,' still, 29. 55: (2) *cj.* now that, since, 29. 38, 42; 151. 159; 'nú . . . nú,' *correl.* 101. 205.
*ge*Nyht, *sf.* abundance. [Genugan.]
*ge*Nyhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 80. 120.
*ge*Nyhtsumian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* suffice, 80. 136.
*ge*Nyhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently, 83. 231.
*ge*Nyhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 80. 137.
Nyllan = ne willan.
Nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 181. 27. [Neótan.]
Nytt-wirðe, *aj.* useful, 41. 183.
Nytan = ne witan.
Nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 78. 81.
Nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 81. 169.

O.

Oððe, *cj.* or, 171. 36; 175. 26; 'oððe . . . oððe (. . . oððe) . . .' either . . . or, 36. 22; 37. 67, 68.
Of, *prep.* (*adv.*), *w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *motion*, from, 33. 19: (2) *origin*, 'ðá męnn of Lundenbyrig,' 40. 152: (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 77. 51; 81. 169: (4) *partitive*, 'sęllað ús of eówrum éle,' 54. 80; 102. 216: (5) *cause*, 'of yflum willan syngian,' 12. 112: (6) *material*, 'of tigelan geworht,' 29. 32: (6) concerning, about, 'sædon him fela spella of heora lande,' 18. 33: (7) *time*, from, 98. 95.
Of-drædan, *sv.* fear; *ptc. pret.* 'ofdrædd,' afraid, 55. 112.

Ofen, *sm.* oven, furnace, 68. 384, 387, 388.

Ofer, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (1) above, over, 100. 150: (2) on, 51. 11: (3) *motion across*, 'ofer land eodon,' 40. 149: (4) *extension*, throughout, 'ofer ealne ðȝone ymbȝȝng,' 29. 35: (5) *superiority, rule*, 'ic geseġtte ðé ofer micle(þing),' 55. 103: (6) against, contrary to, 'ofer ðá treówa,' 36. 20; 'ofer willan,' 181. 10: (7) *time*, after, 'ȝn midne winter ofer twęlftan niht,' 33. 1; during, 'ofer ealle ðá niht,' 100. 153.

Ofer-c·uman, *sv.* overcome, 120. 23; 161. 235.

Ofer-d·ręncan, *wv.* give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine), 154. 31.

Ofer-f·aran, *sv.* traverse, 28. 9.

Ofer-f·éran, *wv.* traverse, 20. 74, 75.

Ofer-færeld, *sn.* passage, 28. 6; 29. 61.

Ofer-f·olgian, *wv. w. dat.* pursue, persecute, 16. 247.

Ofer-f·reósan, *sv.* freeze over, 23. 170.

Ofer-fyll, *sf.* (over-filling), gluttony, 111. 204.

Ofer-g·án, *sv.* (1) traverse, 124. 157: (2) overrun, overspread, 92. 152; 113. 4.

Ofer-h·elman, *wv.* cover, overshadow, 123. 114.

Ofer-h·ęrgian, *wv.* ravage throughout, overrun, 27. 93.

Ofer-hoga, *sm.* despiser, 109. 155.

Ofer-hygd, *sfn.* contempt, pride, 148. 83.

Oferlice, *av.* excessively, 111. 195.

Ofer-méde, *sn.* pride, 147. 48. [Mód.]

Ofer-métto, *sf.* pride, 148. 87; 149. 92.

Ofer-mód, *sn.* pride, 136. 89; 146. 27.

Ofer-mód, *aj.* proud, 146. 17; 149. 93.

Ofer-s·áwan, *sv.* sow over, 52. 29.

Ofer-seón, *sv.* see over, 20. 95.

Ofer-spræc, *sf.* loquacity, 15. 221.

Ofer-s·tígan, *sv.* rise above, excel, 83. 220.

Ofer-s·wiðan, *wv.* overcome, 84. 256; 91. 140.

Ofer-w·eorpan, *sv.* stumble, fall, 129. 292.

Ofer-w·innan, *sv.* overcome, 73. 527; 74. 560; 163. 320.

Ofer-w·lęncan, *wv.* make overproud: *ptc. prt.* 'oferwlęnced,' haughty, 24. 11. [Wlanc.]

Ofer-w·yrcan, *wv.* work over, cover, 67. 342.

Ofet, *sn.* fruit, 167. 77.

Of-f·aran, *sv.* intercept, 38. 95; 39. 112.

Of-f·ęrian, *wv.* carry off, 130. 332.

(ge)Offrian, *wv.* offer, sacrifice, 62. 176, 182; 82. 191. [Offerre.]

Of-g·ifan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 130. 349; 176. 61; 179. 1.

Of-h·reówan, *sv., w. gen.* pity, 81. 160; 102. 216.

Of-l·étan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 131. 371.

Of-l·ystan, *wv.* desire; *ptc. pret. w. gen.* 'ofłyst,' desirous of, pleased with, 44. 29.

Of-s·ceótan, *sv.* shoot, hit, 136. 77.

Of-s·ęndan, *wv.* summon, 116. 20.

Of-s·eón, *sv.* see, 77. 54.

Of-s·ittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 129. 294.

Of-s·leán, *sv.* slay, 1. 3; 2. 18; 66. 312.

Of-spring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 59. 98, 104.

Of-s·tingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 2. 5.

Of-þanca (afþ.), *sm.* grudge, enmity, 162. 265.

Oft, *av.* often, 2. 7; *comp.* 36. 33; *superl.* 109. 157.

Ǫf-t·eón, *sv., w. instr.* withhold, 128. 269.

Ǫf-t·orfian, *wv.* stone to death, 70. 441; 114. 46.

Ǫf-þ·yncan, *wv. impers., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* 'mé ǫfþyncð,' I am displeased, weary of, 13. 144; 92. 162.

Ǫf-w·eorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 66. 323.

Oll, *sn.* (?) contumely, *only in* 'mid olle,' 110. 164. [*Cp.* Ælfric's Hom. II. 166. 15.]

Ǫm-, *see* **Am-.**

Ǫn (an), *prep.* (*av.*), *w. dat.* (*instr.*) *and acc.*, (1) on, onto (*generally, however, expressed by* ofer), 2. 11, 21; 36. 41: (2) in, into, 35. 4; 37. 47, 48: (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rǽdan (plot) ǫn hí,' 117. 44; 31. 18: (4) *specification, definition,* 'ðæt gafol bið ǫn deóra fellum,' 19. 55: (5) *instrumental,* 'wurdon ǫn fleáme genęrede,' 38. 105; 100. 164: (6) *to form adverbs*: 'ǫn riht' (rightly), 129. 304: (7) *time*, 35. 1, 17.

Ǫn-, *see* **An-.**

Ǫn-é·lan, *wv.* set fire to, inflame, 12. 121; 14. 196; 15. 207.

Ǫn-b·ærnan, *wv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 15. 204: (2) inspire, incite, 46. 10.

Ǫn-b·ídan, *sv.* wait for, await, 9. 42.

Ǫn-b·ryrdan, *wv.* excité, inspire, 76. 14; 156. 95. [Bryrdan, 'sharpen,' *from* brord, 'point.']

Ǫn-b·ryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 98. 96.

Ǫn-b·útan, *prp., w. dat.* about, around, 14. 172.

Ǫn-c·ęnnan, *wv.* bear, bring forth, 69. 418.

Ǫn-c·náwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 68. 378; 78. 81; 134. 9.

Ǫ·n-cweðan, *sv.* address, answer, 141. 245.

Ǫ·n-cýð, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 125. 169.

Ǫ·n-défn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 22. 145. [Gedafenian.]

Ǫn-d·rǽdan, *sv.* fear, 12. 131, 137; 27. 90; 80. 129.

On-e·mn, *prp., w. dat.* alongside of, 139. 184.

Ǫnettan, *wv.* hasten, 158. 139, 162. [Anda.]

Ǫ·n-fægnian, *wv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 44. 23.

Ǫn-f·indan, *sv.* find out, discover, 2. 13, 18; 121. 43; 127. 246.

Ǫn-f·oran, *prp., w. acc.* (*dat.*) before (time), 39. 108.

Ǫn-f·ón, *sv., w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 34. 28; 84. 261; 86. 316; 127. 243; 137. 110.

Ǫngann, *pret. of* ǫnginnan.

Ǫn-g·eán (ǫngén), A. *prp., w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 36. 37; 77. 40: (2) against (hostility), 114. 41; 117. 46; 137. 100. B. *av.* (1) opposite, 20. 96: (2) back, 'gecirde ǫngeán' (returned), 77. 39; 116. 18; 138. 137: (3) again (ęft ǫngeán), 138. 156. [Gén *contracted from* gęgn, *like* rén *from* regen.]

Ǫn-g·ildan, *sv.* atone for, 119. 1; 147. 50; 185. 56.

Ǫ·n-ginn, *sn.* (1) beginning, 57. 38; 83. 228: (2) enterprise, 141. 242.

Ǫn-g·innan (ag.), *sv.* (1) begin, 7. 74; 53. 55; 78. 86; (2) attempt, 26. 67; 44. 19,

Ǫn-g·irwan, *wv.* prepare, 171. 39.

Ǫn-g·itan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 5. 37; 128. 261, 267: (2) seize, assail, 121. 41.

Ǫngunnon, *pret. pl. of* ǫnginnan.

Ǫn-h·étan, *wv.* heat, inflame, 156. 87.

Ǫn-h·ildan (ę, y), *wv.* incline, bow, 50. 131.

Ǫn-h·lídan, *sv.* open, reveal, 165. 12; 167. 49.

Ǫn-innan, *prp., w. dat.* (*adv.*) within, 163. 313; 179. 3.

Ǫn-lǽtan, *wv.* relax, loosen, 131. 358.

Ǫn-líc, *aj.* like.

Ǫn-lícnis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 123. 101; 151. 151: (2) image, picture, 10. 49, 69; 84. 249 (idol).

Ǫn-líhan, *sv., w. dat. of person and gen. of thing,* lend, give, 126. 216; 149. 113; 157. 124.

Ǫn-líhtan, *wv.* enlighten, illuminate, 58. 52; 86. 310.

Ǫn-lúcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 10. 56, 61.

Ǫn-lútan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 6. 44; 10. 73; 11. 86.

Ǫn-gemang, *prp., w. dat.* among, 7. 74; 43. 12.

Ǫn-middan, *prp., w. dat.* in the midst of, 52. 29.

Ǫn-munan, *swv., w. gen.* (remember), care for, 3. 39.

Ǫn-rídan, *sv.* ride, 32. 39.

Ǫn-sǽge, *aj.* impending, assailing, 106. 67; 183. 22. [Sígan.]

Ǫn-scunian, *wv.* shun, fear, detest, 44. 15; 73. 547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 43. 9.

Ǫn-scunigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 10. 50, 70.

Ǫn-scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 107. 84; 110. 171.

Ǫn-sęndan, *wv.* (1) send, 7. 84; 127. 232: (2) send forth, give up, 171. 49.

Ǫn-sín (é, ý), *sf.* want, lack, 167. 55.

Ǫn-slǽpan, *sv.* (*w.*) sleep, 47. 30; 50. 131.

Ǫn-springan, *sv.* spring forth, 167. 63.

Ǫn-stęllan, *wv.* institute, create, 47. 44.

Ǫn-stæl, *sn.* institution, supply, 5. 23.

Ǫn-styrian, *wv.* stir, agitate, 12. 121.

Ǫn-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 61. 139; 76. 5; 85. 282; 166. 20.

Ǫn-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 78. 75.

Ǫn-týnan, *wv.* open, 11. 102, 105; 12. 109. [Tún.]

Ǫn-þrácian, *wv.* dread, 89. 78.

Ǫn-þráce, *aj.* dreadful, 82. 181.

Ǫn-ufan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 161. 252.

Ǫn-uppan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, 9. 35.

Ǫn-wacan, *sv.* awake, 156. 77.

Ǫn-wæcnan, *wv.* awake, 175. 45.

Ǫn-wǽcan, *wv.* soften, 151. 158. [Wác.]

Ǫn-weg, *see* **Weg.**

Ǫn-węndan, *wv.* (1) overturn, end, 26. 83; 168. 82; transgress, 151. 160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 152. 186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* 151. 155.

Ǫn-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 4. 6, 8; 27. 95.

Ǫn-wealda, *sm.* Lord, 120. 22.

Ǫn-windan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 131. 359.

Ǫn-winnende, *aj.* (*pres. ptc.*) assailing, aggressive, 73. 531.

Ǫn-wreón, *sv.* uncover, 71. 457, 470. [*A later form of* ǫnwríhan.]

Ǫn-wrigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 77. 33.

Ǫn-wríðan, *sv.* (unbind), uncover, 159. 173.

Open, *aj.* open, evident, 165. 11; 171. 47.

Openlice, *av.* openly, publicly, 9. 24, 36; 76. 13.

***ge*Openian,** *wv.* (1) open, reveal, 13. 141; 86. 317; 88. 31: (2) open (*intr.*), 63. 228.

Orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 154. 18.

Ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 129. 298; 135. 47: (2) beginning, 47. 44: (3) *collective,* first men, the flower,

136. 69: (4) line of battle, front, 142. 273.

Orðian, *wv.* breathe, 92. 152.

Orett, *sm.* (?) battle.

Orett-męcg, *sm.* warrior, 161. 232.

Oretta, *sm.* warrior, 128. 281.

O·r-eald, *aj.* very old, 44. 26.

Orf, *sn.* cattle.

Orf-cwealm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 106. 70.

O·r-feorme, *aj., w. instr.* deprived of, without, 162. 271.

O·r-lęge, *sn.* war, 122. 76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* licgan.]

O·r-mǽte, *aj.* immense, intense, 93. 184. [Metan.]

O·r-mód, *aj.* despairing.

O·rmódnis, *sf.* despair, 15. 223; 16. 244.

O·r-sáwle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 157. 108.

O·r-sorg(h), *aj., w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 16- 254; 80. 137.

O·r-panc, *sm.* skilful work, 183. 2.

O·r-wéna, *indecl. aj., w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 129. 314.

O·r-wéne, *aj., w.* gen. hopeless, despairing of, 92. 172.

Ó, *see* Á.

Óð, *prp., w. acc.* (*rarely w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 33. 21; 35. 10: (2) *time*, until, 66. 317; 98. 85; óð ðæt, óð ðe, *cj.* until, 2. 5; 37. 57; 89. 75.

Óð, *cj.* until, 1. 3; 22. 154; 163. 293.

Óð-f·eallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 5. 16; 6. 51.

Óð-f·æstan, *wv.* set to (learning), 6. 67.

Óð-r·áwan, *sv.* row away, 42. 207.

Óð-s·tandan, *sv.* stand still, 44. 39.

Óð-þ·ringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, thrust out, deprive of, 159. 185.

Óð-w·ęndan, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive, 151. 158.

Óð-w·indan, *sv.* escape, 41. 192.

Óðer, *prn.* (always strong), (1) second, 22. 147; 77. 53: (2) other (alter, alius), 33. 4; 122. 88: (3) *corr.* 'óðer . . . óðer,' the one . . . the other, 31. 11; 36. 34: (4) *adverbial*, 'óðer oððe . . . oððe,' either . . . or . . . , 24. 7.

Ófer, *sm.* shore, banks, 123. 121; 134. 28.

Ófost (*dat.* ófste), *sf.* haste, 60. 126; 104. 2; 121. 42; 153. 10; 156. 70.

Óf(o)stlice, *av.* with haste, 138. 143; 158. 150; 159. 169.

Óga, *sm.* fear, terror, 63. 219. [Ege.]

O·-lęccan, *wv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 44. 20; 147. 45.

Ó·lęccung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 8. 2.

P.

Palm-twig, *sn.* palm-twig, 94. 215.

Panne, *sf.* pan, 14. 200; 15. 204.

Papol-stán, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 79. 105.

Pád, *sf.* (?) coat.

Pápa, *sm.* pope, 98. 102. [Papa.]

Pæð, *sm.* path.

Pællen, *aj.* of purple, 79. 116. [Pæll, *sm. from* pallium.]

Pęning (pęnig), *sm.* penny, 53. 44, 58, 59.

Peohtas, *smpl.* the Picts, 98. 87.

Plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity, 22. 141, 144; 81. 150.

Plegian, *wv.* play, 44. 24.

Port, *sm.* port, harbour, 20. 86, 99. [Portus.]

Post, *sm.* post, 101. 186, 191. [Postis.]

Prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 136. 68.

Preóst, *sm.* priest. [Presbyter.]

Prút, *aj.* proud.

Prýte, *sf.* pride, 110. 173.
Pund, *sn.* pound, 54. 93; 55. 109. [Pondus.]
Pytt, *sm.* pit. [Puteus.]

R.

Racente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 150. 127; 152. 189.
Racu, *sf.* narrative, 59. 105; 76. 8; 87. 4.
Radost, *see* **Hraðe**.
Raðe, *see* **Hraðe**.
Ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram, 13. 150; 14. 184.
Rand, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry), 134. 20; 184. 37.
Rand-wíga, *sm.* shield-warrior, 121. 48.
Rand-wíg(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 153. 11; 154. 20; 159. 188.
Rád, *pret. of* rídan.
Rád, *sf.* ride, expedition, 32. 39; 101. 178.
*ge***Rád**, *sn.* reckoning, account, 54. 99.
Ráp, *sm.* rope.
Rárian, *sm.* cry, lament, 81. 157.
Ræfnan, *wv.* perform, do, 153. 11.
*ge***Réc**an, *wv.* (1) reach, obtain, 28. 20; 36. 25: (2) take (a city), 28. 20: (3) hit, 138. 142, 158.
Réd, *sm.* (1) advice, 117. 36; council, 118. 62: (2) help, 123. 126: (3) benefit, good fortune, 74. 563; 152. 179: (4) deliberation, plan of action, design, 57. 41; 90. 87; 147. 41: (5) sense, understanding, 155. 68.
(*ge*)**Rédan**, *wv.* (1) advise, 134. 18: (2) decree, 77. 36; 117. 47; decide, agree to, 134. 36: (3) plot, 117. 44: (4) rule, 147. 44.
(*ge*)**Rédan**, *wv.* read, 63. 226; 65. 281; 76 7.
Réd-bora, *sm.* councillor, 69. 422; 122. 75.
Réde, *aj.* ready (?) 156. 97.
*ge***Réde**, *sn.* trappings, ornaments, 139. 190.
Rédend, *sm.* ruler, 129. 304.
Rédfæst, *aj.* wise, 57. 42.
Rédung, *sf.* reading, 97. 63; 110. 190.
Répan, *wv.* bind. [Ráp.]
Répling, *sm.* prisoner, 114. 28. [Répan.]
Réran, *wv.* (raise up), commit, do, 105. 12. [Rísan.]
Rés, *sm.* rush.
Résan, *wv.* rush, 2. 16.
Réswa, *sm.* chief, leader (only in poetry), 154. 12; 159. 178.
(*ge*)**Ręccan**, *wv.* (1) explain, interpret, 61. 146; 97. 55: (2) tell, narrate, 96. 27. [Racu.]
Ręccere, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 8. 1, 17.
Ręced, *sn.* house, chamber, 129. 321.
Recene (ricene), *av.* instantly, at once, 93. 178; 136. 93; 159. 188; hastily, 178. 112.
Regen (rén), *sm.* rain, 51. 3.
Regen-scúr, *sm.* shower of rain, 80. 133.
Regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct). [Regula.]
Regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules, 111. 199.
Regollic (reogollic), *aj.* according to rules, 49. 93.
Regollice, *av.* according to rules, 107. 78.
Ręst, *sf.* rest, bed, 47. 29; 49. 110; 169. 3.
Ręstan, *wv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 49. 107; 172. 64, 69: (2) remain, 164. 322.
Réc, *sm.* smoke, 148. 80. [Reócan.]
Récan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* reck, care, 109. 140; 142. 260.
Récelcás, *aj.* careless, 6. 50.
Récels, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 88. 32.
Réðe, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 15.

217; 27. 88; 89. 64; 91. 120.

Réðnis, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 13. 143; 16. 240.

***ge*Réfa,** *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 42. 201; 53. 54; 114. 21.

Rén, *see* Regen.

***ge*Réne,** *sn.* ornament, 181. 15.

***ge*Rénian,** *wv.* adorn, 138. 161; 164. 339.

Reád, *aj.* red, 79. 104; 164. 339; 181. 15.

Reáf, *sn.* dress, armour, 138. 161.

Reáfere, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 110. 182.

Reáfian, *wv.* rob, plunder, 109. 136.

Reáflác, *sn.* robbery, plundering, 107. 71; 111. 199.

***ge*Reord,** *sn.* (1) voice, 180. 16: (2) language, 97. 55, 58.

Reord-berend, *sm.* (endowed with speech), men, 169. 3; 173. 89.

***ge*Reordung,** *sf.* meal, reflection, 77. 50.

Reócan, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 163. 314.

Reótan, *sv.* weep, 123. 126.

Ribb, *sn.* rib, 59. 97.

Ricene, *see* Recene.

Ridda, *sm.* rider, 64. 234; 100. 175. [Rídan.]

Ridon, *pret. pl. of* rídan.

Riht (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 147. 44; 156. 97; 173. 89.

Riht, *sn.* (1) right, 109. 159; 149. 115: (2) duty, 12. 138.

***ge*Rihtan,** *wv.* correct, 9. 36.

Rihte, *av.* (1) rightly, 9. 43: 107. 18; 134. 20: (2) exactly, 28. 28.

***ge*Rihte,** *sn.* (1) right, law, 86. 301; 105. 24; 109. 42: (2) 'on gerihte,' straight on, 160. 202.

Riht-lagu, *sf.* just law, 109. 156.

***ge*Rihtlǽcan,** *wv.* direct, guide, 98. 113.

Rihtlic, *aj.* right, righteous, 11. 82; 14. 187; 83. 240.

Rihtlice, *av.* rightly, 11. 91; 14. 197; 94. 209.

Riht-norðan-wind, *sm.* direct north wind, 18. 18.

Riht-wís, *aj.* righteous, 16. 257.

Rihtwíslic, *aj.* righteous, 14. 196.

Rihtwísnis, *sf.* righteousness, 15. 203; 61. 168.

Rinc, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 134. 18; 155. 54; 180. 16.

***ge*Risen,** *sf.* due, 106.43. [Gerísan.]

***ge*Risenlic,** *aj.* proper, suitable, 11. 83, 93; 46. 3.

Ríce, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 22. 130; 80. 133; 121. 48.

Ríce, *sn.* kingdom, might, government, 1. 1; 2. 8; 52. 27; 177. 106.

Rícetere (cc), *sn.* ambition, 59. 85; 90. 96.

Rícsian, *see* **Ríxian.**

Rídan, *sv.* ride, 2. 26; 22. 156; 150. 127 (of fetters).

***ge*Rídan,** *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 33. 2. 4.

Rím, *sn.* number.

Ríman, *wv.* count, 32. 39.

Rínan (rignan), *wv.* rain, 51. 7. [Regen.]

Ríp (é, ý), *sn.* harvest, 40. 143.

Rípan (é, ý), *sv.* reap, 40. 142; 55. 111, 114.

Rípan (é, ý), *wv.* spoil, plunder, 109. 136; 113. 15.

Rípere (é, ý), *sm.* reaper, 52. 38.

Rípere (é, ý), *sm.* spoiler, 106. 70; 110. 182.

***ge*Rípian,** *wv.* become ripe, mature, 90. 113.

Ríp-tíma (é, ý), *sm.* reaping-time, harvest, 52. 37, 38.

Rísan, *sv.* rise.

***ge*Rísan,** *sv.* befit, be proper.

Ríxian, *wv.* rule, reign, prevail, 32. 31; 76. 22; 83. 229; 93. 199. [Ríce.]

Rodor, *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 123, 126; 129. 304, 321.

Rotian, *wv.* rot, 9. 27.
Ród, *sf.* rood, cross, 78. 80; 95. 14; 171. 44.
Róde-hęngen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 76. 19; 90. 99. [Hangian.]
Róde-tácn, *sn.* sign of the cross, 50. 130; 84. 267.
Róf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 147. 41; 154. 20; 155. 53.
Róhte, *pret. of* récan.
Rómana, *gen. pl.* 'Rómana ríce,' Roman empire, 76. 23.
Rómanisc, *aj.* Roman, 88. 45.
Róme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 98. 99. [Roma.]
Rómian, *wv., w. gen.* possess, 149. 115.
Róm-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 27. 91.
Róse, *sf.* rose, 79. 117. [Rosa.]
Rót, *aj.* glad.
Rótlice, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 50. 115.
Rów, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 182. 3.
Rówan, *sv.* row.
Rúm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 164. 349; 165. 14; 184. 37.
Rúm, *sn.* room, opportunity, 163. 314.
Rúme, *av.* roomily, 156. 97.
Rún, *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 155. 54; 178. 111.
Rún-wita, *sm.* councillor, 122. 75.
Ryne, *sm.* running, course (Irnan).
*ge***Rýman,** *sm.* (1) widen, extend, 4. 9; 98. 86: (2) clear, open up (a way), 136. 93; 173. 89.
Rýmet, *sn.* room, space, 36. 24.

S.

Sacan, *sv.* fight, contend, 185. 53.
Sacerd, *sm.* priest, 14. 173. [Sacerdos.]
Sacerd-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 110. 176.
Sacu (*dat.* sæce), *sf.* strife, war, 131. 367; 163. 289; 167. 54.
Salu, *aj.* sallow, dark.
Salu-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 182. 3.
Saluwig-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 160. 211.
Sam, *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 23. 171.
Same, *av.* similarly, 'swá same,' similarly, 6. 57; 151. 154; 'swá same swā,' in the same way as, 30. 82.
*ge***Samnian,** *wv.* collect, assemble, 22. 150; 36. 34; 48. 56.
*ge***Samnung,** *sf.* assembly, association, 48. 72.
Samod, *av.* together, 21. 123; 78. 84; 92. 148 (entirely).
Samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 121. 61.
Sanct, *sm.* saint, 100. 149.
Sand, *sm.* sand.
Sand-ceosel, *sm.* gravel, 51. 7.
Sang, *smn.* song, poem, 48. 52, 76; 182. 3.
Sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 15.
Sál, *sm.* rope, chain, 150. 127, 133.
Sám-worht, *aj.* (*ptc. prt.*) half-wrought, unfinished, 36. 12.
Sár, *aj.* grievous, sad, 159. 182; 172. 80.
Sár, *sn.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 16. 234; 99. 122.
Sáre, *av.* sorely, grievously, 106. 46; 119. 1; 171. 59.
Sárettan, *wv.* grieve, be vexed, 9. 34.
*ge***Sárgian,** *wv.* wound, 42. 208.
Sárig, *aj.* sorry, sad, 25. 30; 43. 11.
Sárlic, *aj.* grievous, sad, 101. 205.
Sárnis, *sf.* pain, 86. 328.
Sáwan, *sv.* sow, 52. 17, 18, 27, 32.
Sáwere, *sm.* sower, 52. 17.
Sáwon, *pret. pl. of* seón.
Sáwol (sáwl), *sf.* soul, life, 81. 165; 82. 185; 107. 89; 139. 177.
Sáwolleás, *aj.* lifeless, 124. 155.
Sæcce, *see* **Sacu.**

Sæl, *sn.* hall.
Sæt, *pret. of* sittan.
Sæternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 114. 40.
Sæ, *sf.* sea, 39. 118, 127; 174. 4.
Sæd, *sn.* seed, 52. 17, 28, 33.
Sæde (sægde), *pret. of* secgan.
Sæ-deór, *sn.* sea-beast, 127. 259.
Sæ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 125. 175.
***ge*Sǽgan**, *wv.* (make to sink), lay low, 163. 294. [Sígan.]
Sægon, *pret. pl. of* seón.
Sæl, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 122. 72: (2) occasion, time, 79. 91; 97. 73; 172. 80.
(*ge*)Sælan, *wv.* bind, 157. 114; 175. 21. [Sál.]
Sæ-lác, *sn.* sea-booty, 131. 373.
***ge*Sælð**, *sf.* happiness, 58. 67.
Sæ-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 135. 45; 142. 286.
***ge*Sǽlig**, *aj.* happy, blessed, 90. 109; 151. 166.
***ge*Sǽliglic**, *aj.* happy, blessed, 4. 5; 145. 7.
***ge*Sǽliglice**, *av.* happily, 90. 114.
Sæ-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 108. 129; 134. 29; 135. 38.
Sæne, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 125. 185.
Sæ-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 41. 186.
Sæ-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 138. 134.
Sæ-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 82. 203.
Sǽtan (sǽtian), *wv., w. gen.* lie in wait for, 13. 170. [Sittan.]
Sæte, -an, *smpl.* dwellers, *only in composition.* [Sittan.]
Sǽton, *pret. pl. of* sittan.
Sǽtung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 14. 188.
Scacan (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 163. 292.
Scadu (ea), *smf.* shadow, 171. 54.
Scaða (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 85. 274: (2) enemy, 159. 193. [Sceððan.]
Scafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 102. 216.
Scamian (ea), *wv. impers., w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, shame, 15. 207; 109. 161; 110. 169, 186.
Scamu (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 8. 17; 47. 25: (2) disgrace, 108. 111.
Scand (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 9. 47; 10. 64, 65.
Scandlic (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 26. 76; 107. 84.
Scapen (ea), *ptc. of* scippan.
***ge*Scapennis** (ea), *sf.* creation, 58. 69. [Scippan.]
***ge*Scádan** (eá), *sv.* (separate), decide, 129. 304.
***ge*Scád-wís** (eá), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 8. 1.
***ge*Scádwíslice** (eá), *av.* sagaciously, 24. 9.
***ge*Scádwísnis** (eá), *sf.* sagacity, 97. 68.
Scán, *pret. of* scínan.
Scær, *pret. of* sceran.
(*ge*)Sceððan, *sv., w. dat.* injure, 126. 196; 127. 251; 128. 273; 130. 336; *weak pret.* sceðede, 128. 263. [Scaða.]
(*ge*)Sceндan, *wv.* shame, insult, injure, 15. 206; 109. 134. [Scand.]
(*ge*)Sceran, *sv.* cut, 121. 37; 128. 275; 163. 305.
Scépen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 47. 28. [Sceáp.]
Scea-, *see* **Sca-**.
Sceaft, *sm.* shaft, 138. 136.
***ge*Sceaft**, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 83. 219: (2) creation, 131. 371 (existence), 170. 12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 177. 107; 185. 65. [Scippan.]
Sceal, *see* **Sculan**.
Scealc, *sm.* (servant), man, 139. 181; 161. 230.
***ge*Sceap**, *sn.* (1) creation, 48. 79: (2) limb, 92. 153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 179. 7. [Scippan.]

Sceárp, *aj.* sharp, 14. 193; 156. 78. [Sceran.]
Scearplic, *aj.* sharp, 10. 54; 14. 191.
Scearpnis, *sf.* sharpness, 77. 30.
Sceatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 93. 183; 135. 40.
Sceáfmælum, *av.* sheaf-wise, 52. 39.
Sceáð (scæð), *sf.* sheath, 138. 162; 156. 79.
Sceáf, *pret. of* scúfan.
Sceáp (scæp), *sn.* sheep, 19. 53.
Sceát, *pret. of* sceótan.
Sceát, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 179. 7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 165. 3; 169. 8; 171. 37, 43.
(*ge*)**Sceáwian**, *wv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 12. 126; 16. 236; 86. 325; 124. 162: (2) decree, grant, 118. 65.
Sceáwung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 19. 38.
Sceo-, *see* **Sco-**.
Sceocca (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demon, 81. 175.
Sceorp, *sn.* dress, ornament.
Sceót, *sm.* shooting, darting, 184. 40.
Sceótan, *sv.* shoot, 138. 143; 142. 270.
Sceótend, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 163. 305.
Scild, *sm.* shield, 136. 98; 160. 204; 184. 37.
ge-**Scildan**, *wv.* protect, 29. 55.
Scild-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 141. 242; 163. 305.
Scildingas, *smpl.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 122. 71.
ge-**Scildnis**, *sf.* protection, 76. 26.
Scilling, *sm.* shilling, 93. 183.
Scinon, *pret. pl. of* scínan.
Scip, *sn.* ship, 20. 81. 83; 135. 40. 56.
Scip-hęre, *sm.* (hostile) fleet, 38. 98.
ge-**Scipian**, *wv.* furnish with ships, 35. 3.
(*ge*)**Scippan** (ę, y), *sv.* (1) make, shape, 41. 182: (2) create, 47. 45; 168. 84.
Scippend, *sm.* creator, 47. 39. 46; 156. 78.
Scip-ráp, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 19. 40, 57.
ge-**Scirian** (ę, y), *wv.* decree, appoint, 146. 13; 152. 179.
Scíma, *sm.* ray, light, 171. 54. [Scínan.]
Scínan, *sv.* shine, 79. 94; 128. 266; 170. 15.
Scíne (é, ý), *aj.* beautiful, fair, 146. 20; 163. 317.
Scír, *sf.* district, shire, 20. 84; 37. 44; 100. 154.
Scír, *aj.* bright, 136. 98; 159. 193; 171. 54.
Scír-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 10. 52.
Scír-mæled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 161. 230.
Scolde (eo), *pret. of* sculan.
Scoren, *ptc. of* sceran.
Scorian (eo), *wv.* refuse, 84. 253.
Scort (eo), *aj.* short.
Scortlice (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 73. 526.
Scott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 95. 4.
Scottas, *smpl.* the Scots, 98. 88.
Scóc, *pret. of* scacan.
ge-**Scód**, *pret. of* sceððan.
Scóf, *pret. of* scafan.
Scóp (eó), *pret. of* scippan.
Scóp, *sm.* poet. [Scippan.]
Scóp-*ge***reord**, *sn.* poetical language, 46. 6.
Scræf, *sn.* cave.
Screádian, *wv.* peel, 93. 188.
Scrincan, *sv.* shrink.
Scríðan, *sv.* go, wander, 183. 13; 184. 40.
Scrín, *sn.* shrine, 99. 143; 100. 158.
Scruncon, *pret. pl. of* scrincan.
Scrúd, *sn.* dress, garment, 80. 139.
Scrýdan, *wv.* clothe, 115. 60. [Scrúd.]

Sculan (ic sceal), *swv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 11. 107; 18. 18; 19. 58; *without infin.* 105. 11, 20 (is necessary); 183. 16 (belongs): (2) *to express future*, 53. 58; 81. 152; 89. 79.

Scunian, *wv.* shun.

Scúa, *sm.* shadow, shade.

Scúfan, *sv.* shove, push, 118. 67; 138. 136.

Scúr, *sm.* (1) shower, 160. 221; 184. 40: (2) scouring (?) 156. 79.

Scyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 8. 5, 13; 9. 22. [Sculan.]

Scyldig, *aj.*, *w. gen.* guilty, 13. 144; 'ealdres scyldig,' having forfeited his life, 122. 88.

Scyld(i)gian, *wv.* sin, 9. 23.

Scyle, *subj. of* sculan.

Scyte, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 25. 47. [Sceótan.]

Scyttisc, *aj.* Scotch, 97. 57. [Scottas.]

Se, (1) *pers. prn.* he, &c., 52. 19; 138. 150; 'ðæt wǽron Finnas' (they . . .), 18. 28; (2) *rel. prn.* who, 51. 10; 120. 17; 121. 46 (*or* = hé): (3) *def. art. with voc.* 126. 223. Ðæs, *dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 31. 2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 106. 61. Ðæs ðe, *rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 36. 17; 154. 13: (2) because, that, 131. 377; 147. 58: (3) as, 122. 91, 100. Ðæs ðe, *to express proportion*, the, 59. 81. Ðon, the, *w. comp.* ðon má (the more), 3. 39; 14. 195. Ðý (1) therefore, 106. 66: (2) because, 15. 213: (3) the, *w. comp*, 107. 75; 'ðý . . . ðý,' *corr.* the . . . the, 6. 52.

Secg, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 123. 128; 138. 159; 176. 53.

Secgan, *wv.* (1) say, tell, 38. 81; 164. 342; 169. 1: (2) signify, mean, 67. 350.

Sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 122. 92; 176. 57.

Segel, *smn.* sail, 21. 110.

Segel-gird (ę, y), *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 184. 25.

Segel-rád, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 125. 178.

(*ge*)**Seglian** (siglan), *wv.* sail, 18. 14, 18, 20; 20. 88.

Sęld, *sn.* hall, 120. 30. [Sęle.]

ge-**Sęlda**, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 176. 53.

Seldan (-on), *av.* seldom, 97. 66.

Seld-cúð, *aj.* rare, 44. 29.

Seld-síne (é, ý), *aj.* (seldom seen) rare, 30. 66.

Sęle, *sm.* hall, 132. 389; 175. 25.

Sęle-dreám, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 177. 93.

Sęle-gist, *sm.* hall-guest, 129. 294.

Sęle-rǽdend, *sm.* hall-ruler, 122. 96.

Sęle-sęcg, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 175. 34.

Self (i), (1) *prn.* (*strong and weak*) self, 5. 28; 41. 183; 126. 217: (2) *adj.* same, 48. 77; 61. 143.

Self-willes, *av.* voluntarily, 58. 56; 102. 221.

(*ge*)**Sęllan** (syllan), *wv.* (1) give, 5. 26; 36. 19; 80. 140; give up, yield, 139. 184: (2) sell, 78. 88; 107. 100.

Sellic (= seld-lic), *aj.* rare, strange, 125. 175; 169. 4; 170. 13.

Sęmninga, *av.* forthwith, 132. 389. [Gesamnian.]

Sęndan, *wv.* send, 13. 149; 89. 53; 159. 190; 160. 224; *absol.* send message, 113. 1; 118. 60. [Siðð.]

Set, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 36. 33, 35. [Sittan.]

ge-**Set**, *sn.* seat, dwelling, 177. 93; 185. 66.

Seten, *ptc. of* sittan.

Setl, *sn.* seat, throne, 59. 88; 121. 39; 151. 166. [Sittan.]

ge-**Sętnis**, *sf.* (1) foundation, 97.

72: (2) law, 77. 36: (3) narrative, 56. 7; 83. 221.

(*ge*)**Sęttan**, *wv.* (1) set, 13. 151; 15. 210; set down, 77. 48: (2) establish, found, 26. 82; build, 68. 374; appoint, institute, 80. 121: (3) settle, people, 151. 151: (4) create, 145. 7: (5) compose, write, 50. 137; 83. 216, 231. [Sittan.]

(*ge*)**Sécan**, *wv.* (1) seek, 9. 30; 90. 86: (2) visit, 19. 48; 126. 199: (3) attack, 30. 65; 36. 29.

Sél, *tij.* (*av.*) good (*only in comp. and superl.*), 40. 166; 124. 133, 138; *av.* sélost, 67. 346. [Sæl.]

*ge***Séman**, *wv.* reconcile, 135. 60.

(*ge*)**Sénian**, *wv.* make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 50. 130, 138. [=segenian, *from* segen, 'sign.']

Sealde, *pret. of* sęllan.

Sealm, *sm.* psalm, 67. 331; 97. 65. [Psalmus.]

Sealm-scóp, *sm.* psalmist, 9. 33.

Sealm-wyrhta, *sm.* psalmist, 57. 26; 66. 307.

Sealt, *sn.* salt.

Sealt, *aj.* salt, 184. 45.

Sealtere, *sm.* psalter, 67. 332. [Psalterium.]

Searu, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 181. 6: (2) artifice, treachery, 25. 29: (3) armour, 129. 306.

Searu-cræft, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 109. 146.

Searu-fág, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 125. 193.

Searu-þancol, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 158. 145; 164. 331.

Searu-wręnc, *sm.* treachery, 114. 18.

Seax, *sn.* (1) knife, 93. 188; 180. 6: (2) sword, 129. 294.

Seaxan, **Seaxe**, *smpl.* the Saxons, 21. 100.

Seáð, *sm.* pit, 172. 75.

Seofoða, *aj.* seventh, 33. 15.

Seofon, *num.* seven, 19. 42.

Seofonfeald, *aj.* seven-fold, 58. 59.

Seolfor (silfor), *sn.* silver, 172. 77; 179. 2.

Seolh (seol), *sm.* seal, 19. 58, 62.

Seomian, *wv.* rest, stand, 166. 19; 184. 25.

Seóc, *aj.* sick, ill, 15. 206; 130. 352.

(*ge*)**Seón**, *sv.* see (*generally with* ge; *cp.* gehíran), 19. 36; 78. 84; 120. 25.

Seów, *pret. of* sáwan.

Sibb, *sf.* (1) peace, 4. 8: 27. 107; 67. 354: (2) relationship, 76. 4.

*ge***Sibb**, *aj.* related, akin, 107. 75; 181. 22.

Sibb-leger, *sn.* incest, 109. 149; 110. 179.

Sibbling, *sm.* relative, 93. 180.

Sibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 96.

*ge***Sibbsum**, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 109; 67. 353.

Sidelice, *av.* fitly, 9. 25, 30.

Sidu, *sm.* (custom), morality, 4. 8.

Siððan, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 6. 69; 36. 26: (2) *cj.* when, 6. 57; 59. 95. [=síð (since) ðám.]

Sige, *sm.* victory, 31. 4, 22; 52. 15.

Sige-beám, *sm.* tree of victory, 170. 13.

Sige-eádig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 129. 306.

Sigefæst, *aj.* victorious, 67. 360; 91. 139; 181. 19.

Sige-folc, *sn.* victorious people, 158. 152; 185. 66.

Sige-hréðig, *sm.* rejoicing in victory, 130. 346.

Sigeleás, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated, 108. 123; 148. 67.

Sige-róf, *aj.* strong in victory, 159. 177.

Sige-þúf, *sm.* banners of victory, 160. 201.

Sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory, 163. 295; 166. 33.

Siglan, *see* **Seglian.**

Sigor, *sm.* victory, 156. 89; 157. 124; 163. 299. [Sige.]

Sigor-eádig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 121. 61.

Sigor-leán, *sn.* reward of victory, 164. 345.

*ge***Sihð**, *sf.* sight, 13. 161; 77. 57; 80. 125. [Seón.]

Silf, *see* **Self.**

Silfor, *see* **Seolfor.**

Silfren, *aj.* of silver, 97. 75.

Sinc, *sn.* treasure, gold, 127. 234; 154. 30; 170. 23.

Sin-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense cold. 166. 17.

Sinc-fág, *aj.* bright with gold, 180. 15.

Sinc-gifa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 122. 92; 142. 278.

Sinc-pegu, *sf.* receiving treasure, 175. 34. [Þicgan.]

Sind, *see* **Wesan.**

Sinder, *sn.* cinder, 180. 6.

Sin-gal, *aj.* continual, 92. 160; 98. 92.

Singallice, *av.* continually, 109. 135.

(*ge*)**Singan**, *sv.* sing, compose poetry, 67. 332; 94. 216; 160. 211.

Sirce (ę, y), *sf.* shirt.

Sirwan (ę, y), *wv.* (1) machinate, plot, 90. 94; 93. 191, 197: (2) 'gesirwed,' armed, 138. 159. [Searu.]

Sirwung (syrewung), *sv.* machination, artifice, 89. 73: 90. 92, 100.

Sittan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 33. 22; 36. 12; 154. 15; 'on sittan,' assail, 105. 17; 108. 110.

*ge***Sittan**, *sv.* (1) sit, 125. 173 (sit down); 178. 111: (2) sit out, finish, 37. 43: (3) take possession of, occupy, 33. 3.

Six, *num.* six, 76. 10.

Sixta, *aj.* sixth, 53. 49.

Sixtig, *num.* sixty, 19. 45.

Sixtigfeald, *aj.* sixty-fold, 52. 26.

Sí, *sbj. of* wesan.

Sícettung, *sf.* sighing, 92. 151.

*ge***Síclian** (é, ý), *wv.* sicken, 100. 169. [Seóc.]

Síd, *aj.* wide, 121. 41; 125. 193; 164. 338.

Síde, *av.* widely, 109. 160; 172. 81.

Síde, *sf.* side, 60. 132; 171. 49.

Síd-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 121. 39.

Síð, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition, motion, 120. 28; 125. 178; 179. 11: (2) fate, 181. 13: (3) time (once, &c.), 36. 34; 126. 212.

Síð, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Síð *in* siðdan.]

*ge***Síð**, *sm.* companion, 121. 47, 63; 160. 201.

Síð-fæt, *sn.* journey, 164. 336.

Síðian, *wv.* journey, 63. 202; 139. 177; 141. 251.

Sífre (é, ý), *aj.* pure.

Sígan, *sv.* sink, 119. 1.

Sín = his.

*ge***Síne** (é, ý), *aj.* visible, 106. 65; 120. 5; 124. 152. [Seón.]

Slagen (slægen), *ptc. of* sleán.

Sláw, *aj.* slow, 55. 114.

Slæd, *sn.* valley, 30. 84.

Slæp, *sm.* sleep, 77. 51; 161. 247; 167. 56.

Slæpan, *sv.* sleep, 52. 28; 130. 330.

Slæpleást, *sf.* sleeplessness, 92. 160.

Slęge, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 30. 78; 89. 67; 90. 108: (2) defeat, 95. 13. [Sleán.]

Slęge-fæge, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 161. 247.

Slép, *pret. of* slæpan.

Sleán, *sv.* (1) strike, 129. 314: (2) slay, kill, 16. 256; 25. 40, 45.

*ge***Sleán**, *sv.* (1) strike down, 154. 31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl gesleán,' make a slaughter, 31. 7: (3) forge, 150. 138.

Sliht, *sm.* slaying. [Sleán.]
Slíðen, *aj.* cruel, dire, 175. 30.
Slíð-heard, *aj.* cruelly severe, 150. 133.
Slítan, *sv.* tear, 44. 42.
Slóg(h), *pret. of* sleán.
Smæl, *aj.* narrow, 19. 64; 20. 69, 72.
Sméðe, *aj.* smooth.
Smeágan (smeán), *wv.* consider, reflect, 9. 39; 11. 96; 94. 209; *trans.* 110. 191.
Smeágung (smeáung), *sf.* contemplation, 78. 62.
Smeálic, *aj.* careful, 10. 55.
Smeálice, *av.* carefully, 8. 7; 14. 194.
Smeócan, *sv.* smoke, 52. 14.
Smið, *sm.* smith, 126. 201; 180. 14.
Smiððe, *sf.* smithy, 79. 108.
Smylte, *aj.* gentle, mild, 50. 117, 133; 166. 33.
Snáð, *pret. of* sníðan.
Snáw, *sm.* snow, 165. 14; 175. 48.
Snéd, *sf.* morsel, food. [Sníðan.]
Snǽdan, *wv.* eat, take a meal, 116. 4.
Snell, *aj.* quick, bold, 134. 29; 160. 199.
Snícan, *sv.* creep, 10. 75.
Sníðan, *sv.* cut, 180. 6.
Snotor (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 121. 63; 178. 111; 183. 11; 185. 54.
Snotornis, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 67. 344; 91. 131.
Snotor-wyrde, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 88. 48.
Snúde, *av.* quickly, 155. 55; 157. 125; 160. 199.
Sorg (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 122. 72; 167. 56; 175. 30.
Sorgfull, *aj.* sorrowful, 120. 28; 125. 178.
Sorgian, *wv.* sorrow, 124. 133; 149. 102.
Sorg-leóð, *sn.* song of sorrow, 172. 67.
Sóð, *aj.* true, 18. 35; 78. 74; 156. 88; 'tó sóðe,' 'tó sóðum,' in truth, 174. 11; 56. 4.
Sóð, *sn.* truth, 111. 202; 183. 10, 64.
Sóðfæst, *aj.* true.
Sóðfæstnis, *sf.* truth, 15. 227; 86. 312.
Sóðlice, *av.* truly, indeed, 52. 17, 19, 21.
Sófte, *av.* softly, easily, 135. 59; 152. 188.
Són, *sm.* sound, 44. 17, 30. [Sonus.]
Sóna, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 6. 49; 13. 147; 54. 94; 'sóna swá,' as soon as, 38. 75; 96. 39.
Spanan, *sv.* allure, entice, 146. 29.
*ge***Spang**, *sn.* bond, chain, 150. 132.
Sparian, *wv.*, *w. acc.* spare, 161. 233.
Specan, *see* **Sprecan**.
Spell, *sn.* narrative, story, 18. 33; 48. 62; 135. 50.
Spendan, *wv.* spend. [Expendere.]
Spere, *sn.* spear, 137. 108; 138. 137.
Spéd, *sf.* (success), riches, 19. 47; 78. 64; 79. 100, 115. [Spówan.]
Spédan, *wv.* hasten (?) 134. 34.
Spéd-dropa, *sm.* useful (?) drop, 180. 8.
Spédig, *aj.* rich, 19. 46; 165. 10.
Spearca, *sm.* spark, 101. 188.
Spillan, *wv.* destroy, 134. 34.
Spor, *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 44. [Spyrian.]
(*ge*)**Spówan**, *sv. impers. w. dat.* succeed, 5. 10; 159. 175; 162. 274.
Spræc (spæc), *pret. of* sprecan.
Spréc, *sf.* (1) speech, 88. 26: (2) language, 57. 28; 61. 158. [Sprecan.]
Sprécon, *pret. pl. of* sprecan.
(*ge*)**Sprecan** (specan), *sv.* speak, 26. 76; 27. 100; 81. 154; 116.

2; 126. 215; *w. acc. of person*, 70. 443.
Sprẹngan, *wv.* (1) (scatter), sow, 55. 111: (2) spring, break, 138. 137. [Springan.]
Springan, *sv.* spring, 130. 337; 138. 137; 'upp springan,' rise, 52. 20.
Sprungon, *pret. pl. of* springan.
Spyrian, *wv.* (make a track), go, 6. 42; 180. 8. [Spor.]
Staca, *sm.* stake, 99. 138.
Staðol, *sm.* foundation, 172. 71; 182. 5. [Standan.]
Stalu, *sf.* robbery, 106. 69; 109. 145. [Stelan.]
(*ge*)**Standan**, *sv.* (1) stand, 5. 34; 20. 99; 125. 183; 139. 171: (2) arise, come, 80. 128; 92. 157; 'leóht stód,' a light shone, 129. 319.
Starian, *wv.* gaze, 127. 224; 130. 352; 159. 179.
Stán, *sm.* stone, rock, 82. 202; 125. 164; 172. 66.
Stán-clif, *sn.* rock, cliff, 166. 22.
Stán-hliðˇ, *sn.* rocky slope, cliff, 124. 158; 177. 101.
Stán-weall, *sm.* stone-wall, 63. 229.
Stæð, *sn.* shore, 21. 123; 134. 25. [Standan.]
Stæf, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters, learning, 46. 5.
Stæl, *sn.* place, stead, 126. 228.
Stæl-hẹre, *sm.* predatory army, 41. 177. [Stelan.]
Stæl-gist, *sm.* thievish, stranger, 182. 5.
Stæl-hrán, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 19. 49.
Stæl-wirðe, *aj.* serviceable, 40. 153. [*Cp.* stẹdefæst.]
(*ge*)**Stælan**, *wv.* (1) institute, 122. 90; 185. 54: (2) *w. dat.* impute to, accuse of, 150. 146.
Stænen, *aj.* of stone, 29. 36; 76. 11. [Stán.]
Stẹ́niht, (*aj.*) *sn.* stony (ground), 52. 19.
Stẹ́r (stér), *sn.* history, 48. 73, 80. [Historia.]
Stẹde, *sm.* place, 134. 19; 149. 111. [Standan.]
Stẹdefæst, *aj.* firm in one's place, steadfast, 137. 127; 141. 249.
Stẹde-heard, *aj.* (steadfast), strong, 160. 223.
Stefn (stemn), *sf.* (1) voice, 12. 139; 52. 13; 180. 18: (2) *sm.* term of (military) service, 37. 42.
Stẹfn, *sm.* (stem), foundation, roots, 170. 30.
Stefnian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* summon, 118. 54, 56.
Stelan, *sv.* steal.
Stẹllan, *wv.* place. [Steall.]
Stemn, *see* **Stefn**.
Stemnettan, *wv.* stand firm (?) 137. 122.
Stẹnc, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 82. 181: (2) fragrance, 165. 8; 168. 81. [Stincan.]
Stẹng, *sm.* stake. [Stingan.]
Stẹnt, *3rd. sg. of* standan.
Stẹppan, *sv.* step, march, go, 77. 43; 138. 131; 160. 212.
Stẹrced-ferhðˇ, *aj.* stout of heart, 161. 227.
ge-**Steald**, *sn.* dwelling. [Steall.]
Steall, *smn.* place.
ge-**Steall**, *sn.* foundation, extent, 177. 110.
Steám, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation, 92. 157: (2) moisture, 172. 62.
Steáp, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 154. 17; 166. 22; 184. 23.
Steorfa, *sm.* pestilence, 106. 70.
Steorfan, *sv.* die.
Steorra, *sm.* star, 87. 11; 89. 81; 145. 11.
Steort, *sm.* tail, 44. 23.
Steór, *sf.* (steering), government, 64. 240.
Steór-bord, *sn.* (steering-board), star-board, 18. 10, 27.

Stihtan, *wv.* incite. 137. 127.
Stille, *aj.* still, 43. 8.
*ge***Stillan,** *wv.* cease, 44. 41, 44.
Stillnis, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 6. 65; 50. 132.
Stincan, *sv.* (1) stink, 92. 154, 157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour, &c.), 181. 12.
Stingan, *sv.* pierce, 138. 138.
Stirne (ę, y), *aj.* stern.
Stirn(e)-mód (ę, y), *aj.* stern of mood, 161. 227.
Stíð, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 128. 282: (2) severe, fierce, 143. 301.
Stíð-hycgende, *aj.* fierce of mind, 137. 122.
Stíðlic, *aj.* severe, 16. 242.
Stíðlice, *av.* fiercely, 134. 25.
Stíð-mód, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave, 154. 25; 171. 40.
(*ge*)**Stígan,** *sv.* ascend, rise, 170. 34; 171. 40.
Stíg, *sf.* path, 124. 158. [Stígan.]
Stíle (é, ý), *sn.* steel.
Stíl-ęcg, *aj.* steel-edged, 128. 282.
Stípel (é, ý), *sm.* tower, 61. 155. [Steáp.]
*ge***Stíran** (é, ý), *wv., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* (govern), restrain, deprive of, 13. 143; 155. 60. [Steór.]
Stocc, *sm.* stake, stick, 102. 214.
Storm, *sm.* storm, 177. 101.
Stód, *pret. of* standan.
Stól, *sm.* seat, throne, 146. 15, 28; 147. 36.
Stóp, *pret. of* stęppan.
Stów, *sf.* place, 5. 39; 19. 65; 123. 122.
Strand, *sm.* strand, 'ðǽre sǽ strand,' seashore, 79. 105.
Strang, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 15. 213; 29. 44; 58. 66; *comp.* strengre, 25. 47; *superl.* 129. 292: (2) bold, brave, 171. 40.
Strang-hinde (ę, y), *aj.* strong of hand, 66. 318. [Hand; *cp.* stint = stent, *from* standan.]
Stranglic, *aj.* strong, 74. 560; 150. 121.
Stranglice, *av.* strongly, vigorously, 15. 209; 66. 310.
Stræclice, *av.* severely, 8. 9.
Strǽl, *sfm.* arrow, 160. 223; 172. 62.
Strǽt, *sf.* street, road, 52. 13; 53. 46; 131. 383. [*Lat.* strata (via).]
Stręccan, *wv.* stretch.
Strenge, *sm.* (string), lineage, race, 60. 124.
Strenglic, *aj.* strong, 146. 28.
Strengra, *comp. of* strang.
Strengu, *sf.* strength, 120. 20; 128. 282.
Strédan, *wv.* (scatter), sow. 55. 115.
Streám, *sm.* stream, 28. 10; 29. 34; 120. 11.
*ge***Streón,** *sn.* possessions, 22. 159; 77. 55.
Stric, *sn.* sedition, 106. 69.
Stríð, *sm.* strife, 147. 39.
(*ge*)**Strínan** (é, ý), *wv., w. gen. or acc.* (1) beget, 25. 43; 60. 115: (2) acquire, gain, 55. 101; 86. 309. [Gestreón.]
Strúdung, *sf.* spoliation, robbery, 109. 145.
Stund, *sf.* period, time, 142. 271; 'stundum,' from time to time, 125. 172.
Stycce, *sn.* piece.
Stycceméalum, *av.* (piece-meal), here and there, 18. 5.
Styrian, *wv.* stir, move, 43. 6; 123. 124.
Styrman, *wv.* storm, 154. 25; 160. 223. [Storm.]
Sum, *prn.* (1) *sbst., w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 125. 181; 180. 15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 19. 45; 34. 26: (2) *adj.* some, 38. 93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 37. 50; 39. 114; 'sume ðá teð' (some of . . .), 19. 39.
Sumor, *sm.* summer, 18. 6; 23. 171; 183. 7.

Sumor-lida, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 32. 29.

Sund, *sn.* (1) swimming, 28. 9; 125. 185: (2) sea, water, 125. 175; 127. 259.

Sund-*ge*bland, *sn.* commotion of the sea, 126. 199.

***ge*Sund**, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 2. 36; 86. 304; 131. 377.

***ge*Sundfull**, *aj.* sound, whole, 98. 85.

***ge*Sundfullnis**, *sf.* health, 91. 143.

Sundor, *av.* apart, 178. 111.

Sundor-irfe, *sn.* special heritage, private property, 164. 340.

Sundor-sprǽc, *sf.* private conversation, 60. 108; 88. 21.

Sunnan-ǽfen, *sm.* Sunday evening, 114. 45. [Sunnan *genitive.*]

Sunnan-dæg, *sm.* Sunday, 85. 296.

Sunnan-uhte, *sf.* Sunday morning, 85. 299.

Sunn-bearu, *sm.* sunny grove. 166. 33.

Sunn-beám, *sm.* sunbeam, 100. 153.

Sunne, *sf.* sun, 80. 131; 166. 17; 180. 4.

Sunn-wlitig, *aj.* sun-bright, 183. 7.

Sunu, *sm.* son, 9. 44; 37. 69; 129. 299.

Susl, *sn.* torment, torture, 91. 145; 157. 114.

Súcan, *sv.* suck.

Súð, *av.* southwards, south, 37. 50, 52; 40. 161.

Súðan, *av.* from the south, 21. 124; 'be súðan,' *w. dat.* south of, 5. 21; 113. 7; 'wið súðan,' *w. acc.* south of, 20. 93.

Súð-dǽl, *sm.* south part, 24. 3; 62. 192.

Súðerne, *aj.* southern, 138. 134.

Súðeweard, *aj.* southward, 20. 76, 86.

Súð-rihte, *av.* direct southwards, 18. 19, 20.

Súð-seaxan, -seaxe, *smpl.* South-Saxons, 41. 171; 42. 208.

Súð-stæð, *sn.* south bank, 41. 176.

Súpan, *sv.* sup, drink, 102. 217.

Swaðu, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swaðe,' behind, 164. 322. [Swæð.]

Swá (swǽ), *av.* (1) so, 34. 25; *intensitive*, 'swá cláne . . . ðæt . . .' 5. 15; 108. 124; *emphatic*, 'wíne swá druncen,' 155. 67: (2) as, 5. 24, 25; 'swá . . . swá,' *correl.* as . . . as, 36. 20; 41. 179 (*also in* swá hwá swá, &c.; *see* Hwá, &c.); as if, 155. 68: (3) 'swá . . . swá,' *w. comparatives*, the . . . the, 'simle swá norðor swá smælre,' 20. 69; 104. 3: (4) although, 150. 146: (5) 'eác swá,' also, 37. 74; 'swá same,' in the same way, 6. 57: (6) 'swá swá,' as, 7. 78; so that, 7. 81; 39. 125; 'swá . . . swá swa,' *correl.* so . . . as, 7. 87.

Swác, *pret. of* swícan.

Swán, *sm.* herdsman, 2. 5.

Swápan, *sv.* sweep.

Swár, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 167. 56.

Swát, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 120. 36; 170. 23.

Swátig, *aj.* bloody, 129. 318; 164. 338.

Swá-ðeáh, *av.* however, 16. 245; 89. 69.

Swæð, *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 41. [Swaðu.]

Swé, *see* **Swá**.

Swées, *aj.* beloved, own, 176. 50; 179. 11.

***ge*Swées**, *aj.* gentle, 84. 243.

Swétan, *wv.* (sweat), bleed, 170. 20. [Swát.]

Swefan, *sv.* sleep, 120. 30.

Swefen (swefn), *sfn.* (1) sleep, (*often in pl.*) 47. 30; 93. 194,

(*pl.*), 201 : (2) dream, vision, 48. 58 ; 169. 1.

Swefl, *sm.* sulphur.

Sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 61. 165.

Swegel (swegl), *sn.* sky, heavens, 156. 80; 164. 345 ; 183. 7.

Swelc, *see* **Swilc.**

Swelgan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* swallow, 180. 15 ; 182. 6.

Sweltan, *sv.* die, 90. 114 ; 92. 169 ; 131. 366.

(*ge*)**Swęncan**, *wv.* afflict, molest, 92. 156 ; 123. 118 ; 127. 259. [Swincan.]

Swęng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 128. 269 ; 137. 118. [Swingan.]

Swęrian, *sv.* swear.

Swég, *sm.* sound, melody, 43. 6.

Swéte, *aj.* sweet, 30. 69 ; 48. 76.

Swétnis, *sf.* sweetness, 46. 6 ; 49. 87.

Swealt, *pret. of* sweltan.

Sweart, *aj.* black, dark, 148. 67 ; 150. 146 ; 182. 3.

Sweart-lást, *aj.* with black tracks, 180. 11.

Sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 130. 330. [Swefan.]

Sweora, *sm.* neck, 157. 106.

*ge***Sweorcan**, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 176. 59.

Sweorcend-ferhð, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 162. 269.

Sweord (swurd, swyrd), *sn.* sword, 91. 126 ; 120. 36 ; 134. 15.

Swęord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior, 126. 217.

Sweord-*ge*swing, *sn.* sword-brandishing, sword-stroke, 161. 240.

Sweostor (swustor), *sf.* sister, 76. 21 ; 92. 174 ; 137. 115.

*ge***Sweostor**, *snpl.* sisters, 26. 72.

Swéon, *smpl.* the Swedes, 21. 117.

Sweó-land, *sn.* Sweden, 20. 77.

Sweót, *sn.* troop, army, 163. 299.

Sweótol (swutol), *aj.* distinct, clear, 9. 28, 31 ; 106. 65 ; 183. 10.

Sweótole, *av.* clearly, 159. 177 ; 174. 11.

*ge***Sweótolian**, *wv.* display, show, 77. 32 ; 91. 145 ; 162. 285.

Sweótollice, *av.* clearly, 87. 4 ; 158. 136.

Swiodóm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 30. 70 ; 89. 73 ; 117. 41. [Swícan.]

Swicen, *ptc. of* swícan.

Swician, *wv.* be treacherous, 107. 82.

Swicol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 72. 510 ; 90. 89.

*ge***Swiðrian**, *wv.* weaken, destroy, 162. 266.

Swift, *aj.* swift, 22. 150 ; 41. 181 ; 183. 3.

Swilc (swelc), such, (1) *sbst.* (*a*) such a one, he, 91. 125 : (*b*) *relative*, which, 155. 65 : (*c*) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* such . . . as, 26. 77 : (2) *adj.* 147. 38.

Swilce (swelce), *av. cj.* (1) *w. sbj.* as if, 5. 38 ; 154. 31 : (2) *w. indic.* as, 28. 22 ; 67. 344 : (3) also, 125. 176 ; 154. 18 (swilce eác).

Swilt (ę, y), *sm.* death, 120. 5 ; 125. 185. [Sweltan.]

Swima, *sm.* swoon, 154. 30 ; 157. 106.

Swimman, *sv.* swim, 131. 373 ; 176. 53.

*ge***Swinc**, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 59. 103 ; 148. 72.

Swincan, *sv.* labour, toil, 98. 91.

Swinsung, *sf.* melody, harmony, 48. 64.

(*ge*)**Swícan**, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short, *w. dat. of person*, 126. 209 ; 128. 273 : (2) cease, *w. gen.* 84. 241 ; 113. 3.

Swíð, *aj.* strong, severe, 145. 7 ; 183. 5 ; *comp.* 'swíðre,' right (hand, side), 25. 46 ; 156. 80.

Swíðe, *av.* very, severely, 12. 132 ; *comp.* 'swíðor,' more, rather, 82. 199 ; 159. 182 ; *superl.* 'swíðost,'

most, 22. 160 (nearly), 83. 210; 149. 92 (eallra swíðost).

Swíðlic, *aj.* severe, excessive, 63. 219; 92. 163; 161. 240.

Swíðlice, *av.* severely, excessively, 8. 9; 25. 31.

Swíð-mód, *aj.* stout-hearted, 131. 373; 154. 30; 164. 340.

(*ge*)**Swíg(i)an** (swugian), *wv.* be silent, 9. 21, 23; 15. 219; *w. gen.* 111. 202.

Swín, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 19. 53: (2) image of a boar, 120. 36.

Swín-líca, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 126. 202.

Sworen, *ptc. prt. of* Swęrian.

*ge***Swógan**, *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'geswógen,' dead, 66. 324.

Swugian, *see* Swígian.

Swulton, *pret. pl. of* sweltan.

Swurd, *see* **Sweord**.

Swustor, *see* **Sweostor**.

Swutol, *see* **Sweótol**.

Symbel, *sn.* (1) banquet, 47. 25; 154. 15; 177. 93: (2) 'ǫn symbel,' *adv.* always, 155. 44.

Symble (symle, simle), *av.* always, 10. 78; 36. 31; 76. 15; 148. 71.

Synderlic, *aj.* special, 61. 158. [Sundor.]

Synderlice, *av.* specially, 46. 1; 76. 4.

Syndrig, *aj.* (1) separate, 53. 59: (2) various, 98. 95.

(*ge*)**Syngian**, *wv.* sin, 12. 112; 110. 170.

Synn, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 13. 170; 80. 134: (2) injury. hostility (in poetry), 167. 54; 185. 54.

Synn-dǽd, *sf.* sinful deed, 110. 165.

Synnfull, *aj.* sinful, 9. 33, 35.

Synn-leáf, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 110. 174.

*ge***Synto**, *sf.* health, salvation, 156. 90 (*plur.*). [Gesund.]

(*ge*)**Sýcan**, *wv.* suckle, 91. 125. [Súcan.]

T.

Tam, *aj.* tame, 19. 48; 43. 7.

Tác(e)n, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 9. 40; 78. 79, 83: (2) miracle, 76. 12, 14.

(*ge*)**Tácnian**, *wv.* (1) signify, represent, 10. 52; 13. 152: (2) show, 160. 197; 162. 286.

*ge***Tácnung**, *sf.* signification, type, 60. 128; 62. 182.

*ge***Tæl**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 48. 73.

Tær, *pret. of* teran.

Tǽcan, *wv., w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 13. 150; 15. 211: (2) teach, 82. 197; 110. 172.

Tǽlan, *wv.* blame, 8. 12; 12. 131; 110. 164.

Tǽsan, *wv.* wound (?) 142. 270.

*ge***Tǽse**, *aj.* pleasant, 122. 70.

*ge***Tel**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 73. 522, 525.

Tela, *av.* well, 50. 129. [Til.]

*ge***Teld**, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 100. 149.

Tęlg, *sm.* dye, colour, 181. 15.

Telga, *sm.* branch, 167. 76.

(*ge*)**Tęllan**, *wv.* account, reckon, 82. 209. [Getæl.]

Tęmes, *sf.* the Thames, 36. 37, 40.

Tempel, *sn.* temple, 84. 246, 249. [Templum.]

*ge***Tęngan**, *wv.* hasten, 84. 262.

Teran, *sv.* tear, 162. 281.

Tealde, *pret. of* tęllan.

Tealt, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 107. 24.

Teáh, *pret. of* teón.

Teám, *sm* progeny, race, 60. 122.

Teár, *sm.* tear, 81. 168.

*ge***Teohhian**, *wv.* appoint, destine, 121. 50.

Teolung, *see* **Tilung**.

Teóða, *aj.* tenth.

Teón, *sv.* (1) pull, draw, 125. 188; 156. 99; draw (sword), 121. 38: (2) go, 43. 12; 122. 82.

Teón, *wv.* (1) adorn, 126. 201: (2) create, 47. 48.
Teóna, *sm.* injury, insult, 53. 64.
Teónrǽden, *sf.* (injury), wickedness, 63. 219.
Tigele, *sf.* tile, 13. 146, 154; 29. 32. [Tegula.]
Til, *aj.* good, 121. 54; 178. 112; 184. 20. [Tela.]
Tilian, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, gain, provide, 160. 208.
Tilung (teolung), *sf.* tillage, husbandry, 80. 149.
ge-**Timbre**, *sn.* building, 146. 31.
(*ge*)-**Timbrian** (timbran), *wv.* build, 26. 54, 82; 28. 26; 41. 178.
ge-**Timbrung**, *sf.* building, 61. 160.
Tin-treg, *sn.* torment.
Tintregian (tintrian), *wv.* torment, 27. 86.
Tintreglic, *aj.* full of torment, 49. 87.
ge-**Titelian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* entitle, ascribe, 69. 404. [Titulus.]
Tíd, *sf.* (1) time, 25. 24, 29; 137. 104: (2) hour, 53. 49; 85. 270.
Tíð, *sf.* giving, 'tíðe fremian,' grant, 153. 6.
ge-**Tíðian**, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, grant, 57. 16; 87. 336; 96. 42 (*dat. of thing*), 44.
Tíma, *sm.* time, 9. 25, 27, 30; 78. 58.
Tíman (é, ý), *wv.* teem, bring forth, 185. 48. [Teám.]
ge-**Tímian**, *wv.* happen, 94. 209; 101. 178.
Tímlice, *av.* quickly, 57. 16.
Tín (é, ý), *num.* ten, 63. 211.
Tír, *sm.* glory, 137. 104; 156. 93; 158. 157.
Tírfæst, *aj.* glorious, 167. 69; 184. 32.
Tír-metod, *sm.* glorious Creator.
Togen, *ptc. of* teón.
Toga, *sm.* leader (only in composition). [Teón.]
ge-**Toht**, *sn.* battle, 137. 104.
Tohte, *sf.* fight, battle, 160. 197.
Torht, *aj.* bright, beautiful, noble, 155. 43; 166. 28.
Torhtlic, *aj.* bright, glorious, 158. 157.
Torht-mód, *aj.* glorious, noble, 153. 6; 156. 93.
Torn, *sm.* anger, 162. 272; 178. 112.
Torne, *av.* angrily, indignantly, 156. 93.
Tó, *prp.* I. *w. dat.* (*adv.*] (1) *motion*, to, 33. 15, 16: (2) *rest*, at; 'ðá hergas wǽron ðá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig on Éástseaxum,' 38. 84; 118. 74: (3) *figurative direction, object of verb*: 'cweðan tó,' 9. 43; 'féng tó ríce,' 5. 22: (4) *definition, destination*: 'búton hió (sió bóc) hwǽr tó láene sie,' 7. 90; 'worhte hit him tó wíte,' 148. 73: (5) *to form adverbs*; 'tó sóðum,' 56. 4; 'tó áhte' (at all), 105. 22: (6) *time*; 'tó midre niht,' 169. 2; 'tó dæg' (=dæge), 'tó langum firste' (for a long time), 98. 114: (7) *with the gerund in* -enne (-anne) *to express, purpose, necessity*, &c. II. *w. gen.* 88. 22 (time). III. 'tó ðám,' 'tó ðæs,' *intensitive*, so (adeo); 'hie wǽron tó ðám gesárgode ðæt hie ne mehton Súðseaxna lond útan berówan,' 42. 208; 92. 153; 'sweord ǽr gemealt . . . , wæs ðæt blód tó ðæs hát,' 131. 365; 'tó ðám (ðý) ðæt,' in order that, 25. 33; 27. 97; 'tó ðæs ðe,' when, 130. 334.
Tó, *adv.* too, 104. 8, 9.
Tó-berstan, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 92. 148; 96. 28; 138. 136.
Tó-bláwennis, *sf.* inflation, 92. 156.

Tó-b·recan, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 37. 68; 66. 321; 78. 60; 141. 242 (break through): (2) violate, 108. 108.

Tó-b·re(g)dan, *sv., w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 161. 247.

Tó-c·leófan, *sv.* cleave asunder, 70. 429.

Tó-c·páwan, *sv.* know, 84, 247.

Tó-c·wísan (é, ý), *wv.* crush, 52. 13; 77. 56; 78. 73.

Tóc·wísednis, *sf.* crushed condition, 78. 83.

T·ó-cyme, *sm.* coming, advent, 89. 79; 90. 103; 104. 4.

Tó-d·ǽlan, *wv.* divide, 22. 143; 25. 51; 64. 260.

Tóð, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 19. 39; 55. 122.

Tóð-mægen, *sn.* strength of tusks, 184. 20.

Tó-e·mnes, *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 20. 76, 78. [Efen.]

Tó-e·ácan, *prp.* (*adv.*) besides, 19. 37; 26. 60; 110. 189.

Tó-f·aran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 40. 159.

Tó-f·éran, *wv.* disperse (*intr.*), 61. 160; 115. 57.

Tó-f·oran, *prp., w. dat.* (1) before (time), 114. 36: (2) above (superiority), 65. 296.

Tó-g·ædere, *av.* together, 108. 131; 135. 67. [Gadrian.]

Tó-g·eánes, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat.* (*acc.*) (1) towards, 77. 44; 54. 78 (to meet him); 127. 250; 63. 229 (*cc.*): (2) against (hostility), 61. 141: (3) before, 165. 11.

T·óhopa, *sm.* hope, 16. 253. 260.

Tó-l·icgan, *sv.* lie between, separate, 21. 119.

Tó-m·iddes, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 101. 188; 148. 79.

Tó-n·iman, *sv.* divide, 36. 31.

Tó-s·endan, *wv.* disperse (trans.), 68. 373.

Tó-s·lítan, *sv.* tear up, open, 10. 60.

Tó-s·lúpan, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 92. 168.

Tó-s·wellan, *sv.* swell, 92. 154.

Tó-t·eran, *sv.* tear asunder, 66. 320.

Tó-t·wǽman, *wv.* separate, 141. 241. [Twá.]

T·ó-weard, *aj.* future, 69. 423; 88. 39; 158. 157.

T·ó-weard, *prp., w. dat.* towards, 22. 152; *separated* tó . . . weard, 116. 14.

Tó-w·eorpan, *sv.* destroy, 26. 81; 68. 373; 83. 238.

Træf, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 155. 43; 161. 255; 162. 268.

Tredan, *sv.* (1) tread, 123. 102; 132. 392: (2) traverse, 182. 5.

Treów, *sn.* tree, wood, 15. 230; 167. 76; 169. 4.

Treów, *sf.* faith, agreement, 36. 20 (*plur.*); 178. 112; 184. 32.

Treówð, (tryówð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 56. 11.

*ge*Treówð (getryówð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 104. 8; 107. 74: 111. 220 (*plur. throughout*).

*ge*Treówe, *aj.* faithful, honest, 55. 102, 103; 181. 23.

(*ge*)Treówian (truwian), *wv., w. dat.* trust, be confident, 30. 63; 128. 282; 145. 3.

*ge*Treówlice, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 107. 81.

Trum, *aj.* firm, strong, 123. 119; 153. 6; 184. 20.

*ge*Trum, *sn.* troop, 184. 32.

*ge*Truma, *sm.* troop, 31. 14, 15.

Truwian, *see* Treówian.

Trym, *sn.* (?) step, 141. 247. [*Cp. Past.* 441. 27, wiðtremð = wiðtrymð.]

(*ge*)Trymian (trymman), *wv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 50. 124; 95. 12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 13. 165, 171; 117. 45; 134. 22: (3) build, 67. 341; 146. 31: (4) create, 145. 3. [Trum.]

Trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 61. 163.
Tucian, *wv.* ill-treat, 95. 9.
Tuddor, *sn.* progeny.
Tugon, *pret. pl. of* teón.
Tunece, *sf.* tunic, coat, 85. 277, 281.
Tunge, *sf.* tongue, 47. 18; 50. 136.
Tungol, *sn.* luminary, star, 80. 132; 185. 48.
Tungol-witega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 87. 9; 88. 21.
Turf, *sf.* turf, 167. 66.
Tusc, *sm.* tusk.
Tuwa, *av.* twice, 36. 33. [Twi-.]
Tú = twá.
Tún, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 22. 147, 149.
Tún-geréfa, *sm.* town-reeve), bailiff, 48. 53.
Twá, *neut. and fem. of* twegen.
***ge*Twǽfan**, *wv., w. gen.* separate from, 125. 182. [Twi-.]
Twęgen, *num.* two, 'on twá,' (divide) into two (parts), 25. 51; 70. 429; 'twá,' *of measure*, twice, 41. 179.
Twęlf, *num*, twelf, 166. 28; 167. 69.
Twęlfta, *num.* twelfth, 33. 2.
Twęntig, *num., w. gen.* twenty, 19. 52, 53.
Tweó, *sm.* doubt, 146. 31. [Twi-.]
Tweógan (tweón), *wv., w. gen.* doubt, 153. 1; 164. 346. [Twi-.]
Tweólice, *av.* doubtfully, 11. 98.
Tweónian, *wv., impers.* doubt, 85. 274.
Tweónung, *sf.* doubt, 85. 276.
Twig, *sn.* twig.
Twi-wintre, *av.* two years old, 89. 55, 84.
***ge*Twisa**, *sm.* twin, 62. 197.
Tydernis (i), *sf.* frailty, 12. 118.
Tydran, *wv.* bring forth, produce, 185. 48. [Tuddor.]
Tydre, *aj.* tender.
Tyhtan, *wv.* (entice), persuade, 84. 244. [Teón.]
Tyncen, *sn.* bladder (?) 28. 9.
***ge*Tyngnis**, *sf.* eloquence, 69. 403. [Tunge.]
Tŕýwe, *see* **Treówe**.

Þ.

***ge*Þafa**, *sm.* consenter, 152. 169.
(*ge*)**Þafian**, *wv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 8. 12, 22; 48. 71; 155. 60.
***ge*Þafung**, *sf.* permission, 77. 38; 108. 124.
Þanc, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 40. 163: (3) thanks, 5. 22; 7. 88; 137. 120; 138. 147.
***ge*Þanc**, *smn.* thought, mind, 110. 169; 134. 13; 154. 13.
(*ge*)**Þancian**, *wv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, thank, 86. 306, 321; 124. 146; 139. 173.
Þancol, *aj.* thoughtful.
Þancol-mód, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 159. 172.
Þanc-wirðe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 158. 153.
Þág (Þáh), *pret. of* Þicgan.
Þæc, *sn.* roof.
Þǽgon, *pret. pl. of* Þicgan.
Þęccan, *wv.* cover, 166. 42; 179. 4; 179. 1. [Þæc.]
Þegen (Þén), *sm.* (1) servant, 49. 105. 107; 105. 34: (2) officer, 2. 19, 25; 118. 59: (3) freeman, master, (as opposed to slave), 108. 115. 117: (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 122. 91. 168.
Þegenlice, *av.* bravely, 143. 294.
Þegenscipe, *sm.* service, 148. 81.
Þegnian (Þénian), *wv., w. dat.* serve, 49. 104.
Þegnung (Þénung), *sf.* (1) service, ministration, 76. 21; 91. 119: (2) mass, mass-book, 5. 17.
Þegnung-mann, *sm.* serving-man, 76. 10.
(*ge*)**Þęncan**, *wv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 5. 21, 27; 176. 58

(2) intend, wish, 128. 284; 142. 258. [þanc.]

þęngel, *sm.* prince, king, 127. 256.

þęnian, *wv.* stretch, 171. 52.

þerscan, *sv.* thrash, beat, 13. 149.

þén, *see* þegen.

þénian, *see* þegnian.

***ge*þeaht**, *sn.* design, 90. 105. [þencan.]

þearf, *sf.* (1) need, 126. 205; 141. 233; 'tó þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 141. 232: (2) benefit, 96. 52: (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 126. 226; 128. 274. [þurfan.]

þearfa, *sm.* poor man, 77. 46; 78. 70; 96. 50.

þearfende, *aj.* in want, 156. 85.

þearfleás, *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 90. 94.

þearl, *aj.* strong, severe, 16. 256.

þearle, *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 89. 53; 107. 71; 171. 52.

þearllice, *av.* severely, 15. 220.

þearl-mód, *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 155. 66; 156. 91.

þeáh, *pret. of* þeón.

þeáw, *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 10. 66; 25. 42: (2) *in plur.* morality, 5. 31; 157. 129.

þeód, *sf.* people, nation, 6. 59; 52. 12, 16.

***ge*þeódan**, *wv.* join, associate, 48. 53, 72; 79. 90.

***ge*þeóde**, *sn.* language, 5. 38; 6. 48; 19. 37.

þeóden, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 130. 347; 137. 120; 153. 11. [þeód: *cp.* dryhten, *from* dryht.]

þeóden-máðum, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 151. 164.

þeód-guma, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 160. 208; 164. 332.

***ge*þeódnis**, *sf.* association, 46. 9.

þeód-scaða, *sm.* injurer of the people, 110. 183.

þeódscipe, *sm.* (1) nation, 109. 142; 117. 37: (2) discipline, 49. 93.

þeód-wita, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 111. 194.

þeóf, *sm.* thief, 84. 263; 110. 183; 184. 42.

(*ge*)**þeón** (þíhan), *wv.* flourish, 14. 171; 184. 44.

þeón, *wv.* push.

þeósterfull, *aj.* dark, 81. 179.

þeóstre (í, ý), *aj.* dark, 154. 34; 184. 42.

þeóstru, *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*), 45. 53; 55. 122; 171. 52.

þeów, *sm.* slave, servant, 5. 35; 52. 32; 105. 32.

þeówa, *sm.* slave, servant, 22. 132; 80. 120. 145.

þeówdóm, *sm.* servitude, 27. 108, 109.

þeówen, *sf.* servant, 156. 74.

þeówian (þeówan). *wv., w. dat.* serve. 50. 134; 80. 145; 85. 280; 146. 19.

***ge*þeówian**, *wv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 106. 50.

þeówot, *sn.* servitude, 58. 49; 63. 220, 228.

þeówotdóm, *sm.* service, 5. 12.

(*ge*)**þiegan**, *sv.* take, receive, 2. 22; 62. 196; 100. 167; 154. 19.

þing, *sn.* (1) thing, 9. 25, 39; 158. 153 (event); 'mid nánum þingum,' *av.* not at all, 16. 258; 'for his ðingum,' for his sake, 15. 206: (2) deed, 155. 60.

(*ge*)**þingian**, *wv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'búton (hé) mé tó Gode þingie (for me with God), 102. 210: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (wið), 111. 211.

þingung, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 87. 336; 94. 212.

þíf ð (é, ý), *sf.* theft, 106. 50. [þeóf.]

þíhan, *see* þeón.

þístre, *see* þeóstre.

þínen, *sf.* servant, 159. 172. [þegen.]

þolian, *wv.* (1) suffer, endure, 128. 274; 160. 215; 162. 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 140. 201; 143. 307.

þorn, *sm.* thorn, 52. 23, 24.

*ge***þóht**, *sm.* thought, 10. 62, 72. [þęncan.]

þóhte, *pret. of* þęncan.

þoterung, *sf.* groaning, wailing, 82. 182; 89. 58.

*ge***þrang**, *sn.* throng, 143. 299. (þringan.]

þráfian, *wv.* reprove, correct, 8. 9.

þrág, *sf.* time, 120. 7; 161. 237: 'þrágum,' sometimes, 167. 68; 183. 4.

þrél, *sm.* serf, 106. 54; 108. 113, 115. [*Norse* þræl.]

þrél-riht, *sn.* serf's right, 106. 51.

þreá, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 150. 144.

þreágan (þreán), *wv.* threaten), reprove, 8. 18, 111; 81. 173.

þreágung (þreáung), *sf.* threatening, reproval, 8. 1; 10. 60; 12. 117.

þreápian, *wv.* reprove, correct, 15. 220.

þreápung, *sf.* reproval, 16. 247.

þreát, *sm.* troop, 155. 62; 159. 164.

(*ge*)**þreátian**, *wv.* (threaten), reprove, 8. 8; 9. 31; 16. 246.

þreátung, *sf.* (threatening), reproval, 15. 201, 242.

þreó, *see* **þrí**.

þridda, *aj.* third, 67. 349.

þringan, *sv.* (press), throng, 159. 164; 161. 249; advance, 162. 287.

þritig (þrittig), *num.* thirty, 81. 156; 99. 123.

þritigfeald, *aj.* thirtyfold, 52. 26.

þriwa, *av.* thrice, 81. 163.

þrí (þreó), *num.* three, 16. 232; 157; 58. 46.

þrínis, *sf.* trinity, 58. 46; 156. 86.

þrosm, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 148. 81.

þrowian, *wv.* suffer, 81. 153; 90. 101; 130. 338.

þrowung, *sf.* suffering, 49. 84; 91. 129.

þryccan, *wv.* (press), afflict, 49. 100.

þryðlic, *aj.* strong, noble, 131. 376.

þryðu, *sf.* strength, glory, 177. 99 (*pl.*)

þrymm, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 164. 332; 183. 4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 166. 41: (3) crowd, 159. 164: (4) glory, 156. 86; 177. 95.

þrymmfæst, *aj.* glorious, 173. 84; 182. 4.

þrymmfull, *aj.* glorious, 156. 74.

þrymmlic, *aj.* glorious, 153. 8.

þrymmlice, *av.* gloriously, 167. 68.

þrymm-setl, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 94. 214.

*ge***þryscan**, *wv.* afflict, oppress, 15. 223. [þerscan.]

*ge***þungen**, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 41. 173; 157. 129. [*Ptc. of lost vb.* þingan.]

þunor, *sm.* thunder, 183. 4.

*ge***þuren**, *ptc. of* þweran.

þurfan (ic þearf), *swv., w. gen.* need, 134. 34; 141. 249; 147. 45. [þearf.]

þurh, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. acc.* (1) *motion*, through, 138. 145: (2) *extent*, throughout: (3) *time*, 'þurh swefn' (in sleep), 47. 30: (4) *causal* (*agent, means, instrument*), 5. 40; 6. 58; 12. 138; *also in* 'þurh ðæt ðe,' 107. 98.

þurh-drífan, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 171. 46.

þurh-dúfan, *sv.* dive through, 131. 368.

þurh-faran, *sv.* traverse, 10. 67.

þurh-fón, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 127. 253.

þurh-irnan, *sv.* run through, traverse, 91. 127.

þurh-s·ceótan, *sv.* shoot through, 79. 95.
þurh-t·eǫ́n, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 12. 136; 80. 119.
þurh-w·acol, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 92. 160.
þurh-w·adan, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 129. 316; 143. 296.
þurh-w·unian, *wv.* continue, 56. 10; 57. 38; 59. 83.
þurh-þ·yrelian, *wv.* pierce, penetrate, 9. 44, 45.
þurst, *sm.* thirst.
þúf, *sm.* banner.
þúhte, *pret. of* þyncan.
þúsend, *sn.* thousand, 31. 18; 80. 139.
þúsendmǽlum, *av.* (*dat. pl.*), in thousands, 159. 165.
***ge*þwære**, *aj.* gentle.
***ge*þwǽrian**, *wv., w. dat. of thing*, agree to, allow, 117. 23.
***ge*þwǽrlǽcan**, *wv., w. dat.* agree to, 84. 243.
þweran, *sv.* forge; *ptc. prt.* geþuren, 120. 35.
þweahan (þweán), *sv.* wash, 100. 157.
þweorh, *aj.* perverse.
þweorhnis (þwirnis), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 84. 254.
þyhtig, *aj.* strong, 129. 307.
***ge*þyld**, *sf.* patience, 8. 17; 9. 32; 124. 144. [þolian.]
***ge*þyldig**, *aj.* patient, 176. 65.
þyle, *sm.* orator, 126. 205.
(*ge*)þyncan, *wv. impers., w. dat.* appear; 'mé þyncð,' methinks, 6. 60, 61; 41. 183; 122. 91; absolute, 84. 241; 109. 142.
***ge*þyngðo** (geþyncð), *sf.* dignity, rank, 89. 74; 98. 93. [Geþungen.]
þyrhel (þyrel), *aj.* pierced, 11. 104. [þurh.]
þyrhelung (þyrelung), *sf.* piercing, 10. 54.
þyrs, *sm.* giant, 184. 42.
þyrstan, *wv., w. gen.* thirst, 30. 88. [þurst.]
þýdan, *wv.* (press), stab, 93. 189.

U.

Ufan, *av.* (1) from above, 127. 249; 148. 63: (2) above, 150. 130.
Ufeweard, *aj.* (above), higher up, 41. 189.
Ufor, *av.* (higher), further away, 84. 244.
***ge*Uforian**, *wv.* delay, 89. 67.
Uhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 148. 70; 174. 8.
Uht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, matins, 50. 127; 98. 94.
U·n-áberendlic, *aj.* intolerable, 92. 155.
U·n-álífed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unallowed, unlawful, 10. 68.
U·n-áseċgendlic, *aj.* indescribable, 82. 180; 114. 24.
U·n-beboht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unsold, 19. 48. [Bebycgan.]
U·n-befohten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unopposed, 135. 57.
U·n-bildo (ċ, y), *sf.* want of boldness, diffidence, 12. 114.
U·n-coðu, *sf.* disease, 80. 125; 106. 70. [Un *intensitive, and* coðu 'disease.']
U·n-cræft, *sf* weakness, 111. 220.
U·n-cúð, *aj.* (1) unknown, 30. 66; 61. 158; 124. 159: (2) uncertain, 7. 87.
U·n-cyst, *sf.* vice, 80. 140.
U·n-dǽd, *sf.* wicked deed, crime, 110. 169.
Under, *prep.* (*adv.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (1) under, 171. 55; 157. 113; 125. 165: (2) *subjection, inferiority*; (3) time during, 25. 41.
Undern, *sm.* morning, 85. 300.
Undern-mǽl, *sn.* morning time, 125. 177.

Undern-tíd, *sf.* morning time, 53. 45.

Under-fón, *sv.* receive, 13. 156; 82. 204; 111. 217.

Under-gítan, *sv.* understand, 79. 97.

Under-stándan, *sv.* understand, 104. 7; 108. 105, 119.

Under-þéodan (ý), *wv.* subject, 12. 119; 24. 4; 49. 94.

Underþéodnis, *sf.* subjection, 57. 34.

Un-gęęndod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) endless, 86. 321.

Un-earg, *aj.* (not cowardly), brave, 140. 206.

Un-eáðe, *av.* (not easily), with difficulty, 45. 51.

Un-fæstlice, *av.* (not firmly), vaguely, 11. 98.

Un-forbærned, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unburnt, 22. 135, 139, 165.

Un-forcuð, *aj.* (not base), noble, excellent, 135. 51.

Un-forworht, *aj* (*ptc.*) (not having transgressed), innocent, 106. 49.

Un-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 136. 79.

Un-forhtmód, *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 84. 261.

Un-ge-fóge, *av.* excessively, 22. 158.

Un-ge-fóglic, *aj.* fierce, strong, 29. 33.

Un-ge-fréglice, *av.* (in an unheard-of manner), incredibly, 43. 3.

Un-fríð, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 18. 24; 116. 21.

Un-ge-fullod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) un-baptized, 99. 127.

Un-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on ungearwe,' unawares, 26. 70.

Un-gilde, *sn.* excessive tax, contribution, 107. 71. [Gildan.]

Un-heánlice, *av.* (un-ignominiously), nobly, 2. 15.

Un-hlísa, *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 68. 366.

Un-hold, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile, 52. 34.

Un-íðelice (é, ý), *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 33. 5; 41. 195.

Un-lagu, *sf.* bad law, 105. 12; 106. 50, 60.

Un-léd, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 157. 102.

Un-ge-leáffull, *aj.* unbelieving, 83. 233.

Un-ge-leáffullnis, *sf.* unbelief, 91. 123.

Un-lifigende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (unliving), dead, 159. 180; 163. 316.

Un-ge-limp, *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 108. 120.

Un-ge-líc, *aj.*, *w. dat.* unlike, 149. 111.

Un-ge-lífedlic (é, y), *aj.* incredible, 28. 21, 29.

Un-ge-lífendlic (é, ý), *aj.* incredible, 92. 156.

Un-lybba, *sm.* poison, 84. 263, 268. [Un *intensitive, and* lybb, 'venom.']

Un-lytel, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 105. 21.

Un-ge-met, *sn.* excess; *av.* (*acc.*) excessively, 148. 68.

Un-ge-metgod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) excessive, 15. 222.

Un-ge-metlice, *av.* excessively, 16. 247; 44. 40.

Un-mihtig, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 74. 557.

Un-ge-myndig, *aj.*, *w. gen.* unmindful, 90. 86.

(*ge*)**Unnan** (ic ann), *swv.*, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, grant, give, 2. 32; 106. 56 (*acc. of thing*); 156. 90; 159. 183.

Un-nytt, *aj.* useless, 15. 221; 55. 121.

Un-orne, *aj.* old, 141. 256.

Un-réd, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 113. 10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 59. 87; 61. 156.

Un-riht, *aj.* wrong, 1. 2.

Un-riht, *sn.* wrong, injustice, 105. 9; 106. 45; 107. 74.
Unrihtlic, *aj.* wrong, 24. 10.
Un-rihtlice, *av.* wrongly, 107. 83.
Un-rihtwísnis, *sf.* unrighteousness, 12. 109.
Un-gerisenlic, *aj.* improper, 11. 93.
Un-gerisenlice, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 11. 86.
Un-rím, *sn.* countless number, host, 149.
Un-gerím, *sn.* countless numher, host, 110. 185.
Un-rót, *aj.* sad, 162. 284.
Unrótnis, *sf.* sadness, 16. 243.
Un-gesǽlð, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 113. 10.
Un-gesǽlig, *aj.* unhappy, 68. 366; 80. 136.
Un-scæððig, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 93. 192; 94. 212. [Scaða.]
Un-scyldig, *aj.* innocent, 60. 117; 107. 96.
Un-sidu, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 109. 146.
Un-sífre (é, ý), *aj.* impure, 156. 76.
Un-sméðe, *aj.* rough, 166. 26.
Un-gesibb, *aj.* not related (consanguineus), strange, 179. 8.
Un-snotornis, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 111. 201.
Un-sófte, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 161. 228.
Un-spédig, *aj.* poor, 22. 131.
Un-stille, *aj.* unstill, restless, 44. 38.
Unstillnis, *sf.* disturbance, 2. 19.
Un-swǽslic, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 155. 65. [Geswǽs.]
Un-swicen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unbetrayed, safe, 118. 58.
Un-tíma, *sm.* wrong time, 9. 26.
Un-getreówð, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 107. 86.
Un-trum, *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 49. 102; 78. 66.
geUntrumian, *wv.* (weaken), make ill, 101. 203.
Untrumnis (untrymnis), *sf.* weakness, illness, 12. 114; 49. 100; 102. 225.
Un-tweógendlice, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 24. 6.
Un-twílice, *av.* without doubt, 60. 136.
Un-þanc, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unþances,' against his will, 116. 9.
Un-ðeáw, *sm.* vice, 11. 106; 78. 67.
Un-wáclice, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 143. 308.
Un-wærlice, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 16. 248.
Un-wærscipe, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 81. 178.
Un-wæstm, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 107. 72.
Un-weder, *sn.* bad weather, storm, 107. 72.
Un-węmme, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 166. 46.
Un-gewęmmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 76. 6, 27.
Un-gewealdes, *av.* involuntarily, 12. 113; 16. 231.
Un-wealt, *aj.* steady, 41. 181.
Un-weaxen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 138. 152.
Un-weorðlice (unwurðlice), *av.* unworthily, 152. 195.
Un-wiðmetenlice, *av.* incomparably, 80. 121. [Wið *and* metan.]
Un-windan, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 81. 164. [Un=on.]
Un-gewisses, *av.* unconsciously, 12. 113.
Un-gewittig, *aj.* unreasoning, 91. 129.
Un-wísdóm, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 12. 112.
Up (upp), *av.* (1) up, upwards, 52. 20, 21: (2) up (to a place), 31: 2; 35. 4, 9.

Ūp-āstigennis, *sf.* ascension, 49. 84.

Ūp-āwęnd, *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 98. 97.

Ūp-gang, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 98. 96: (2) going up, approach, 136. 87.

Uplic, *aj.* lofty, 12. 139; 13. 161.

Uppe, *av.* up, above; 'uppe ǫn,' up on, above on, 41. 190; 169. 8.

Uppon, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 85. 281; 116. 11, 12; 'wiŏ uppon,' *av.* above, 19. 66.

Up-stige, *sm.* ascent, 76. 22.

Urnon, *pret. of* irnan.

Uton (wutou), *interj.* let us, 45. 46; 50. 129; 111. 191. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewītan, 'let us go.']

Ūŏe, *pret. of* unnan.

Ūð-wita, *sm.* philosopher, 70. 442; 77. 54.

Ūrig-feðere, *aj.* dewy-winged, 160. 210.

Út, *av.* (1) out (motion), 42. 207; 'út of,' out of, 107. 94; 118. 58: (2) outside, abroad, 4. 9.

Útan, *av.* outside, 127. 252; 'útan besittan, begán,' surround, besiege, 2. 12; 13. 148; 36. 42.

Útan-bordes, *av.* abroad, 5. 13.

Útane, *av.* outside, externally, 10. 66.

Útanweard, *aj.* external, outside, 35. 10.

Úte, *av.* (1) out (motion), 36. 33: (2) outside, abroad, 36. 32; 39. 127.

Útera (úttera), *aj. compar.* outer, 55. 121; *superl.* ýtemest, uttermost, extreme, last, 50. 137; 53. 56, 68.

Úte-weard, *aj.* external, outside, 41. 191.

Út-gang, *sm.* going out, departure, 48. 81.

Út-lag(h), *sm.* outlaw, 118. 54. [Lagu.]

Útor-mere, *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 41. 188.

W.

Wacan, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 120. 15.

Wacian, *wv.* awake, watch, 54. 89.

Wacol, *aj.* awake.

Wadan, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 136. 96; 137. 130; 174. 5; 175. 24: (2) wade, 28. 13.

Waðum, *sm.* wave, 175. 24.

Wagian, *wv. intr.* move, shake, 43. 6.

Wamb, *sf.* belly, 80. 139.

Wamm, *sm.* (stain), defilement, 155. 59; 170. 14.

Wammfull, *aj.* (stained), impure, 156. 77.

Wandian, *wv.* care, hesitate, 142. 258, 268. [Windan.]

Wang, *sm.* plain, field, 124. 162; 165. 7, 13.

Wan-hál, *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 100. 167; 102. 227.

Wan-hýdig, *aj.* careless, rash, 176. 67.

(*ge*)**Wanian,** *wv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 105. 29; 122. 87: (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 105. 39; 131. 356; 167. 72.

Wann, *aj.* dark, 123. 124; 160. 206; 171. 55.

Wan-spédig, *aj.* poor, 80. 149.

Warian, *wv.* guard, inhabit, 119. 3; 120. 15; 123. 108; 175. 32. [Wær.]

-Waru, *sf.* **-waras** (-an), *pl. only in composition,* dwellers. [Warian.]

Wá, *av., interj.* woe; 'wá, lá, wá,' alas, 45. 51.

Wá-lá, *interj., w. gen.* alas, 108. 128.

Wác, *aj.* (1) weak, 135. 43 (slender); 176. 67: (2) insignificant, mean, 87. 18.

Wácian, *wv.* become weak, 134. 10.
Wáclic, *aj.* (weak), mean, 79. 96.
Wác-módnis, *sf.* weakness of mind, 12. 114.
Wácnis, *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 82. 194.
Wág (wáh), *sm.* wall, 9. 45; 180. 12.
Wát, *see* **Witan**.
ge-**Wát**, *pret. of* gewítan.
Wæccan, *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 120. 18; 158. 142. [Wacian.]
Wædl, *sf.* poverty, 167. 55.
Wædla, *sm.* poor man, 78. 88; 96. 50. [*Originally* 'wanderer,' *from* wadan.]
Wædlian, *wv.* be poor, 79. 95, 118.
Wæfer-sín (é, ý), *sf.* spectacle, display, 77. 57; 170. 31.
Wǽfre, *aj.* wandering, restless, 122. 81.
Wæl, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 31. 6: (2) field of battle, 142. 279; 143. 300.
Wæl-cyrige, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 110. 182. [*Literally* 'chooser of the slain' (ceósan), originally a heathen goddess.]
Wæl-dreór, *sn.* blood of battle, 131. 380.
Wæl-gǽst (wæl-gæst?), *sm.* murderous sprite (stranger?), 122. 81.
Wæl-gífre, *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 160. 207; 163. 296; 177. 100.
Wæl-hreów, *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 89. 70; 90. 100; 106. 50.
Wæl-rǽst, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 137. 113.
Wæl-scel, *s.* field of battle (?) 163. 313.
Wæl-sleaht (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 32. 26; 174. 7; 177. 91.
Wæl-spere, *sf.* war-spear, 144. 322.
Wæl-steng, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 131. 387.
Wæl-stów, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 31. 8; 32. 27, 35; 136. 95.
Wæl-wulf, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 136. 96.
Wær, *aj.* wary.
Wærlice, *av.* warily, carefully, 8. 4; 111. 219.
Wæstm, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 91. 131; 123. 102 (*plur.*); 145. 10: (2) fruit, 52. 25, 31; 166. 34.
Wæter, *sn.* water, 23. 170; 166. 41; 167. 61.
Wæter-ęgesa, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 120. 10.
Wæter-fæsten, *sn.* water-protection, 36. 25.
Wæter-seócnis, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 92. 152.
Wǽd, *sf.* robe, dress, 170. 15, 22.
ge-**Wǽde**, *sn.* dress, clothes, 179. 4.
Wǽfels, *sm.* covering, dress, 79. 96.
Wǽg, *sm.* wave. [Wegan.]
Wǽg-bora, *sm.* wave-traverser, 125. 189. [Bora *in an active sense.*]
Wǽgon, *pret. of* wegan.
Wǽg-ráp, *sm.* wave-rope, waveboud, 131. 359.
Wǽg-sweord, *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 127. 238.
ge-**Wǽgan**, *wv.* afflict, 38. 99.
Wǽl, *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 184. 39.
Wǽpen, *sn.* weapon, 22. 160; 25. 33; 177. 100.
ge-**Wǽpenian**, *wv.* arm, 84. 267.
Wǽpen-wíga, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 179. 1.
Wǽpen-*ge*wrixl, *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 108. 115.
Wǽpned-mann, *sm.* male, man, 25. 34, 39; 120. 34.
Wǽr, *sf.* security, treaty.
Wǽr-loga, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 110. 184; 156. 71. [Leógan.]

Wǽt, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 80. 147.
Wǽta, *sm.* moisture, 170. 22.
Wǽtan, *wv.* wet, 180. 2.
Węccan (wręccan), *wv.* awake, arouse, 161. 228, 243. [Wacan.]
Węcg, *sm.* wedge, 78. 61.
Wędd, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 108. 108; 111. 219.
Wędd-bryce, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 109. 150.
Wędd-loga, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 110. 183. [Leógan.]
Weder-geátas, *smpl.* Goths, 127. 241.
Wefan, *sv.* weave.
Weg, *sm.* way, road, 22. 156; 173. 88. Ealne weg (ealneg), *av.* always, 7. 89. Ǫn w·eg (aw·eg), *av.* away, 38. 105; 114. 22; 125. 179. *gen.* weges, adverbial, 22. 156. [Wegan.]
Wegan, *sv.* carry, 136. 98; 164. 326.
Weg-farende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) wayfaring, 100. 168.
Weg-nest, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 50. 125.
Wel, *av.* (1) well, 6. 69; 8. 18; 178. 114: (2) nearly, 7. 88; 122. 94: (3) pleonastic, 37. 74 (eác wel); *compar.* bęt, 105. 24.
Wela, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 5. 40; 6. 43; 167. 55.
*ge*W·el-hwǽr, *av.* nearly everywhere, 105. 33.
*ge*W·el-hwilc, *prn.* nearly every, 106. 68; 108. 121.
Welig, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 28. 5; 79. 118.
Węlisc, *aj.* (Welsh), foreign, 117. 28, 38. [Wealh.]
Wel-willende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 96. 50.
Węmman, *wv.* defile. [Wamm.]
*ge*Węmmednis, *sf.* defilement, 86. 329; 94. 215.
(*ge*)Węndan, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 6. 48; bring about, compass, 152. 183; *reflex.* go, 37. 54: (2) *intr.* 92. 169; go, 24. 17; 77. 52; 85. 298.
Węnian, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 175. 29; 'w. tó wiste,' feast, entertain.
Wer, *sm.* man, husband, 25. 22, 33; 77. 40; 120. 6.
Węrian, *wv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 2. 15; 122. 77; 136. 82. [Wær.]
Węriend, *sm.* defender, 66. 299.
Werod, *sn.* troop, legion, 2. 11; 58. 64; 160. 199.
Wesan, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 49. 112; 118. 71.
West, *av.* westwards, west, 37. 54; 38. 98; 136. 97.
Westan, *av.* from the west, 37. 58; 'be westan,' *prp., w. dat.* west of, 24. 17.
Westan-wind, *sm.* west wind, 18. 16.
West-dǽl, *sm.* west quarter, 28. 2.
West-dęne, *smpl.* West-Danes, 130. 327.
West-lang, *av.* westwards, 35. 7.
West-sǽ, *sf.* West sea, 17. 3.
West-seaxan, West-seaxe, *smpl.* West Saxons, 1. 1; 31. 1; 98. 100.
Westweard, *av.* westwards, 35. 2.
Wélan, *wv.* bind, 108. 131.
*ge*Wéman, *wv.* entice, bring over, 96. 43.
Wénan, *wv., w. gen.* think, expect, 11. 107; 130. 345, 353; 141. 239.
Wépan, *sv.* weep, 44. 14; 81. 175; 171. 55.
Wérig, *aj.* weary, 143. 303; 174. 15; 176. 57.
Wérig-ferhð, *aj.* weary of heart, 163. 291.
Wérig-mód, *aj.* weary of mood, 129. 292.
Wéstan, *wv.* ravage, 24. 20.

Wéste, *aj.* waste, desolate, 18. 5; 27. 99; 176. 74.
Wésten, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 18. 9; 87. 332; 120. 15.
Wealcan, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 11. 79.
Weald, *sm.* forest, 35. 9; 160. 206; 165. 13.
ge-**Weald**, *sn.* power, command, 30. 73; 106. 49; 131. 359; 139. 178.
(*ge*)**Wealdan**, *sv., w. gen. instr.* (*and acc.*) (1) rule, govern, possess, 44. 33; 88. 46; 89. 78; 106. 53 (control their own actions); 136. 95: (2) wield (a weapon), 127. 258: (3) cause, bring about, 107. 72; 129. 303.
ge-**Wealden**, *aj.* inconsiderable, 37. 55.
Wealdend, *sm.* ruler, king, 80. 119; 171. 53; 176. 78.
Weald-swaðu, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 124. 152.
Wealh, *sm.* foreigner.
Wealh-stód, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 6. 58; 97. 56.
Weall, *sm.* wall, rampart, 13. 149; 28. 28.
Weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 76. 25; 112. 222; 149. 108: (2) swarm, 92. 153.
Weall-geat, *sn.* rampart-gate, 158. 141.
Weall-stán, *sm.* wall-stone, 183. 3.
Weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 177. 88.
Wealt, *aj.* shaky.
Wealwian, *wv.* wallow, roll, 100. 170, 171.
Weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 47. 41; 124. 139; 156. 80.
Weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 158. 142.
Weard, *av.* towards; 'wiþ hire weard,' towards her, 156. 99; 98. 98.
Wearð, *pret. of* weorðan.
Wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 170. 31; 185. 55.
Wearm, *aj.* warm, 166. 18.
Wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
(*ge*)**Wearnian** (warnian), *wv.* warn, 88. 33; *reflex.* take warning, 111. 207. [Wearn.]
Wearnung, *sf.* warning, 67. 345.
Wearp, *pret.* of weorpan.
Weaxan, *sv.* grow, increase, 14. 181; 52. 24, 30, 37; 80. 146.
Weá, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 124. 145; 183. 13. [Wá.]
Weá-gesið, *sm.* companions in evil, 154. 16.
Weá-spell, *sn.* tidings of grief, 121. 65.
Weá-tácen, *sn.* sign of grief, 167. 51.
Weofod, *sn.* altar, 62. 177; 86. 303. [Wíh-bedd, 'idol-bed.']
Weorc, *sn.* (1) work, action, 11. 93, 108; 29. 39: (2) affliction, trouble, 172. 79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 131. 387.
ge-**Weorc**, *sn.* work, fortification, 33. 12; 129. 311; 183. 3.
Weorce, *av.* grievously, 125. 167.
Weorð (wirð), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 34. 26; 48. 52.
Weorð (wurð), *sn.* worth, price, 78. 70, 75; 108. 103.
(*ge*)**Weorðan** (wurðan), *sv.* (1) happen, 108. 102; 120. 30, 52 (arose): (2) become, 26. 75; 'wearð on fille,' fell, 129. 293; 154. 21: (3) be, 104, 5 (will be): (4) *impers. w. acc.* (*a*) 'hú hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 162. 260; (*b*) *w. gen. of thing* 'ðæs mǫnige gewearð,' it appeared to many that . . . 130. 347.
Weorðfull (wurðfull), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 56. 8; 70. 455.
Weorðfullnis, *sf.* dignity, 59. 76.
(*ge*)**Weorðian** (wurðian), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 34. 30; 46. 2; 85. 273: (2) adorn, 126. 199; 170. 17.
Weorðlice (wurðlice), *av.* honour-

ably, nobly, 142. 279; 170. 17.

Weorð-mynd (wurðmynt), *sfm.* honour, glory, 87. 337; 102. 228; 164. 343.

Weorðscipe (u), *sm.* honour, 63. 206; 67. 338; 109. 134.

Weorðung (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 105. 27.

Weorpan (u), *sv.* throw, cast, 42. 209; 55. 121; 128. 280.

Weoruld, *see* **Woruld.**

Weóld, *pret. of* wealdan.

Weóll, *pret. of* weallan.

Weóp, *pret. of* wépan.

Weóx, *pret. of* weaxan.

Wicce, *sf.* witch, 110. 181.

Wicg, *sn.* horse (only in poetry), 141. 240; 180. 5, 14.

Wicu (wucu), *sf.* week, 20. 74; 33. 15; 34. 25.

***ge*Wider,** *sn.* tempest, 123. 125. [Weder.]

Widl, *sn.* (?) impurity, 155. 59.

Widuwe (wuduwe), *sf.* widow, 77. 44; 81. 155; 106. 44.

Wið, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (*gen.*) (1) *motion,* towards: (2) *rest,* opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ǫnd ðæt is wið Æðelinga-ége,' 34. 27: (3) *motion along, extension,* 'férde wið ðone feld,' 100. 168; 'hé búde ǫn ðǽm lande norðweardum wið ða West-sǽ,' 17. 3; 52. 18: (4) *figurative direction—hostility, association,* &c. 'wann wið heofnes Waldend,' 147. 58; 38. 98; 'hú ðone cumbolwígan wið ðá hálgan mægð hæfde geworden,' 162. 260: (5) *defence,* 'healdan wið besmitenisse,' 86. 309: (6) *exchange, price,* 'wé willað wið ðám golde grið fæstnian,' 134. 35; 108. 103; *so also in* 'wið ðám ðe,' in consideration of, provided that, 113. 3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wið ðæs wifes,' 45. 55; 134. 8; 'wið . . . weard,' *see* **Weard.**

Wið-u·ppan, *see* **Uppan.**

Wið-b·regdan (wiðbredan), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 93. 184.

W·iðer-leán, *sn.* requital, reward, 137. 116.

W·iðer-saca, *sm.* adversary, 109. 154.

W·iðer-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 97. 53.

W·iðer-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 163. 313.

W·iðerweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 13. 169.

Wið-i·nnan, *prp., w. dat.* (*av.*) within, 71. 472; 116. 14.

Wið-s·ęttan, *wv., w. dat.* resist, 65. 279.

Wið-s·tandan, *sv., w. dat.* withstand, resist, 26. 64; 174. 15.

Wið-ú·tan, *prp., w. dat.* (*av.*) outside (of), without, 29. 34; 92. 147; 116. 15.

Wiht (wuht), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 10. 49, 71; 181. 1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 166. 26; *av.* at all, 162. 274; 'wihte,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 182. 6.

Wiht, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 41. 185.

***ge*Wildan** (ę, y), *wv.* overpower, conquer, 66. 319. [Wealdan.]

Wild-deór (wildeór). *sn.* (1) wild beast, 125. 179: (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 19. 47.

Wilde, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 19. 50, 66; 183. 18.

Wildrum, *see* **Wild-deór.**

Wil-*ge*hlǽða, *sm.* beloved companion, 180. 5. [Hlóð.]

***ge*Will,** *sn.* will; 'ǫn heora ágen gewill,' at their own will, 26. 83.

Willa, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 12. 112 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 27. 103: (2) joy, pleasure, 151. 155; 163. 296.

Willa (ę, y), *sm.* well, fountain, 167. 63. [Weallan.]

Willan, *swv.* (1) wish, desire, 2. 8 (tried to . . .), 7. 89: (2) *to de-*

note habit, repetition, be used to, 11. 80; 98. 94: (3) *to express the future,* 93. 181: (4) wolde *in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj.* = would, 83. 233; 90. 97; nyllan = ne willan, 12. 133; 100. 148.

Willsumnis, *sf.* willingness, 50. 134.

Wilm (ę, y), *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 14. 200; 49. 95. [Weallan.]

(*ge*)**Wilnian,** *wv., w. gen. or acc.* desire, 78. 68; 86. 307; 92. 163.

Wilnung, *sf.* desire, 6. 51.

*ge***Wilnung,** *sf.* desire, 10. 77; 11. 81.

Wind, *sm.* wind, 20. 89; 176. 76; 180. 14.

Windan, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind; 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 123. 131; 175. 32; brandish, 135. 43: (2) *intr.* turn, 16. 240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 101. 189; 137. 106; 144. 322; 152. 173; roll, 157. 110; slip, 16. 239.

Windig, *aj.* windy, 123. 108; 167. 61.

Wine, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 125. 167; 141. 228, 250.

Wine-dryhten, *sm.* friendly lord, 142. 263; 162. 274; 175. 37.

Wineleás, *aj.* friendless, 175. 45.

Wine-mǽg, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 143. 306; 174. 7.

Winn, *sn.* (1) war, 146. 14.

*ge***Winn,** *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 22. 132; 126. 218; 172. 65: (2) trouble, affliction, 167. 55; 185. 55.

Winnan, *sv.* (1) fight, 14. 175; 25. 39; 33. 12; 'on w.,' attack, 73. 536: (2) toil, trouble oneself, 146. 33.

*ge***Winnan,** *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 106. 55; 147. 58; 151. 157.

Winter, *sm.* winter, 18. 6; 183. 5; *as a means of reckoning,* = year, 2. 8; 140. 210.

Winter-cearig, *aj.* winter-sad (*or* sad with years, old age?), 175. 24.

Winter-scúr, *sm.* winter-shower, 166. 18.

Winter-stund, *sf.* winter-hour, 150. 125.

Winter-*ge*weorp, *sn.* winter-storm (?), 167. 57.

(*ge*)**Wirdan** (ę, y), *wv.* injure, destroy, 122. 87; 166. 19.

Wirð, *3rd. sg. of* weorðan.

Wirðe, *see* **Weorð.**

Wirnan (ę, y), *wv., w. gen., and dat. of pers.* withhold, 118. 64; 137. 118. [Wearn.]

*ge***Wirpan** (ę, y), *wv.* recover (from disease), 102. 217.

Wirpe (ę, y), *sm.* change, recovery, 121. 65. [Weorpan.]

Wirs (y), *see* **Yfel.**

Wirsian, *wv.* become worse, deteriorate, 105. 40.

*ge***Wiss,** *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 50. 140.

(*ge*)**Wissian,** *wv., w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 64. 241; 65. 271; 70. 444; 87. 20.

*ge***Wisslice,** *av.* certainly, 69. 414; 122. 100.

*ge***Wissung,** *sf.* direction, guidance, 65. 295.

Wist, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) (food), feast, 81. 177; 86. 306; 175. 36. [Wesan.]

Wiste, *pret. of* witan.

Wist-fullian, *wv.* feast, 85. 294.

Wita, *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1. 2; 4. 3; 113. 1; 176. 65. [Witan.]

*ge***Wita,** *sm.* witness, 72. 497; 90. 113.

(*ge*)**Witan** (ic wát), *swv.* (1) know, 18, 16; 181. 14; 'andan, incan, ęge witan' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 44. 16; 50. 120; 107.

99; nát, &c. = ne wát, 18. 15, 35: (2) observe, 122. 100.

*ge*Witennis, *sf.* departure, death, 49. 98.

*ge*Witon, *pret. pl. of* gewítan.

Witig, *aj.* wise, 129. 303.

*ge*Witnis, *sf.* witness, testimony, 15. 215.

Witodlice, *av.* truly, indeed, 54. 77, 89; 58. 58.

*ge*Witt, *sn.* intelligence, understanding, 145. 5.

*ge*Witt-loca, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 155. 69.

Wíc, *sn.* (1) dwelling, 121. 54; 131. 361: (2) camp, 33. 19.

Wíc-*ge*féra, *sm.* bailiff, 41. 172.

(*ge*)Wícian, *wv.* (1) dwell, 18. 5, 31; 116. 9: (2) encamp, 36. 23: 40. 141: (3) anchor, 20. 88.

Wícing, *sm.* pirate, 108. 114; 134. 26; 136. 73.

Wíc-stów, *sf.* camp, 30. 64, 67.

Wíd, *aj.* wide.

Wíd-cúð, *aj.* widely known, 120. 6; 127. 238.

Wíde, *av.* widely, far and wide, 124. 152; 158. 156; 172. 81.

Wíd-gille, *aj.* extensive, 64. 244; 100. 171.

Wíd-sée, *sf.* open sea, 18. 11, 28; 21. 103.

Wíf, *sn.* (1) woman, 2. 18: (2) wife, 43. 10; 37. 69.

Wíf-cýðð, *sf.* company of a woman, 2. 11.

(*ge*)Wífian, *wv.* marry, 76. 8; 81. 155.

Wíf-mann, *sm.* woman, 26. 62; 27. 86.

Wíg, *sn.* war, 120. 18; 122. 87; 177. 80.

Wíga, *sm.* warrior, 136. 75; 176. 67.

Wíg-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 131. 356.

Wígend (wíggend), *sm.* (*ptc.*) warrior, 155. 69; 162. 283.

Wíg-gryre, *sm.* war-terror, 120. 34.

Wíg-haga, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 137. 102.

Wíg-heard, *aj.* (war-hard), warlike, 136. 75.

Wíg-hryre, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 131. 368.

Wíg-hús, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 29. 36.

Wíg-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 142. 268; 143. 316.

Wíg-sigor, *sm.* victory in war, 129. 303.

Wín, *sn.* wine, 30. 67; 154. 29; 155. 67.

Wín-*ge*drinc, *sn.* wine-drinking, 154. 16.

Wín-geard, *sm.* vineyard, 53. 42, 47, 54.

Wín-háte, *sf.* invitation to wine, 153. 8.

Wín-sæd, *aj.* satiated with wine, 156. 71.

Wín-sæl, *sn.* wine-hall, 176. 78.

Wír, *sm.* wire, 180. 14.

Wír-boga, *sm.* wire-bow, 179. 3.

Wís, *aj.* wise, learned, 6. 58; 51. 2; 176. 64.

Wísdóm, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 5. 10, 14; 166. 30.

Wíse, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 49. 94; 105. 34: (2) business, affair, 48. 65.

Wíse, *av.* wisely, 177. 88.

Wísian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* direct, guide, 138. 141.

*ge*Wítan, *sv.* (1) depart, 29. 42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion), 120. 13; 163. 291: (2) die, 80. 131; 84. 265: (3) 'up gewítan,' ascend, rise, 172. 71.

Wíte, *sn.* punishment, torment, 5. 27; 44. 44; 172. 61.

Wítega (wítga), *sm.* (1) wise man, 166. 30: (2) prophet, 9. 19; 58. 57.

Wítegestre, *sf.* prophetess, 72. 494.

Wítegian, *wv.* prophecy, 58. 57; 72. 494.

Wítegung, *sf.* prophecy, 58. 62; 89. 57.

Wítnian, *wv.* torment, 44. 43.

Wlanc, *aj.*, *w. instr.* proud, 122. 82; 154. 16; 184. 27.
Wlæc, *aj.* lukewarm, 92. 166.
Wlite, *sm.* beauty, 167. 75. [Wlítan.]
Wlite-seón, *sf.* sight, spectacle, 132. 399.
Wlitig, *aj.* beautiful, 158. 137; 165. 7; 167. 72.
Wlítan, *sv.* see, look, 129. 321; 130. 341; 155. 49.
Wolcen, *sn.* cloud, 155. 67; 166. 27; 167. 61.
Wolde, *pret. of* willan.
Word, *sn.* word, 4. 1; 7. 77; 171. 35 (command).
*ge*Worden, *ptc. of* weorðan.
Worhte, *pret. of* wyrcan.
Worpen, *ptc. of* weorpan.
Woruld (weoruld), *sf.* (1) world, 5. 28; 86. 322; 91. 133: (2) way of life, life, 148. 73.
Woruld-buénd, *sm.* world-dweller, 156. 82.
Woruld-caru, *sf.* worldly-care, 96. 47.
Woruldcund, *aj.* worldly, secular, 4. 4.
Woruld-gilp, *sm.* worldly boast, pride, 11. 86.
Woruldhád, *sm.* secular life, 47. 20; 48. 70.
Woruldlic, *aj.* worldly, 77. 57; 78. 64; 79. 94.
Woruld-ríce, *sn.* world-kingdom, world, 176. 65.
Woruld-gesélig, *aj.* worldly prosperous, 140. 219.
Woruld-scamu, *sf.* world-shame, public disgrace, 108. 128; 109. 132.
Woruld-strengu, *sf.* world-strength, 180. 2.
Woruld-strúdere, *sm.* world-spoiler, spoliator, 110. 182.
Woruld-þing, *sn.* worldly thing, affair, 5. 25; 11. 94.
Woruld-wísdóm, *sm.* worldly wisdom, 78. 59.
Worn, *sm.* troop, multitude, 159. 163; 177. 91.
Wód, *pret. of* wadan.
Wód, *aj.* mad, 100. 170.
Wódnis, *sf.* madness, 100. 164.
Wóg (wóh, wó), *aj.* crooked, 179. 3.
Wóh-dóm, *sm.* unjust decision, 111. 201.
Wóhlic (wólic), *aj.* perverse, wrong, 57. 35.
Wóh-*ge*streón, *sn.* unjust acquisition, 111. 200.
Wóma, *sm.* (noise), terror, 177. 103.
Wóp, *sm.* weeping, 55. 122; 77. 47; 167. 51. [Wépan.]
Wórian, *wv.* (wander), crumble to pieces, 176. 78.
Wracu, *sf.* (1) revenge, 150. 148: (2) punishment, 68. 370; 91. 144: (3) cruelty, misery, 167. 51. [Wrecan.]
Wráð, *aj.* (1) angry, hostile, 131. 368: (2) grievous, cruel, 171. 51; 174. 7; 'wráðum,' fiercely, 180. 17.
Wráðlic, *aj.* grievous, severe, 149. 110.
Wræc, *pret. of* wrecan.
Wræc, *sn.* misery. [Wrecan.]
Wrǽcfull, *aj.* wretched, 90. 109.
Wræc-lást, *sm.* (track, step of exile), path of exile, exile, 123. 102; 174. 5; 175. 32.
Wræc-síð, *sm.* (exile-journey), exile, 77. 29, 32.
Wrætt, *sf.* ornament, work of art, 128. 280.
Wrættlic, *aj.* ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 127. 238; 132. 399; 167. 63; 183. 3.
Wrættlice, *av.* splendidly, 167. 75.
Wrǽcon, *pret. pl. of* wrecan.
(*ge*)**Wrecan**, *sv.* (1) avenge, 2. 6; 28. 11; 156. 92: (2) punish, 8. 15; 16. 258; 44. 32 (*dat.*).
Wręccan, *see* **Węccan**.
Wrecend, *sm.* avenger, 120. 6.
Wrǫne, *sm.* trick.

(*ge*)**Wrégan**, *wv.* aceuse, 88. 45.
Wreón, *see* **Wríhan**.
Wridian, *wv.* grow, flourish, 166. 27. [Wridan.]
*ge***Writ**, *sn.* writing, scripture, 6. 69; 90. 86; 166. 30. [Wrítan.]
Wrixendlice, *av.* in turn, 50. 121.
*ge***Wrixlian**, *wv.* (exchange, buy), obtain, 149. 90.
*ge***Wrixle**, *sn.* exchange, purchase, 121. 54.
Wrídan, *sv.* grow.
Wríðan, *sv.* twist, wrap.
Wríhan (wreón), *sv.* cover, 179. 5; 180. 11.
Wrítan, *sv.* write, draw, 13. 146, 154.
Writere, *sm.* writer, 72. 501.
Wróht, *sf.* accusation, crime. [Wrégan.]
Wróhtlác, *sn.* accusation, calumny (*in pl.*), 107. 84.
Wucu, *see* **Wicu**.
Wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 15. 230; 35. 6, 7; 125. 165: (2) tree, 170. 27.
Wudu-beám, *sm.* forest-tree, 167. 75.
Wudu-fæsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 36. 24.
Wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 166. 34.
Wuduwe, *see* **Widuwe**.
Wuht, *see* **Wiht**.
Wuldor, *sn.* (1) glory, 12. 139; 79. 94; 155. 59: (2) praise, thanks, 164. 343.
Wuldor-beág, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.
Wuldorbeágian, *wv.* crown, 91. 140.
Wuldor-blæd, *sm.* glorious success, 158. 156.
Wuldor-fæder, *sm.* glorious father, 47. 43.
Wuldorfullice, *av.* gloriously, 89. 68.
Wuldor-*ge*steald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 181. 16.
Wulf, *sm.* wolf, 160. 206; 163. 296; 183. 18.
Wulf-hlíð, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 123. 108.
*ge***Wuna**, *sm.* habit, custom, 109. 161.
Wund, *sf.* wound, 9. 26; 138. 139; 143. 293.
Wund, *aj.* wounded, 137. 113; 138. 144.
Wunden-feax, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 124. 149.
Wunden-locc, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 157. 103; 164. 326.
Wunden-mæl, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 128. 280.
(*ge*)**Wundian**, *wv.* wound, 2. 16, 24; 16. 243; 116. 10.
Wundor, *sn.* wonder, marvel, 47. 43; 109. 139; 127. 258 (monster); 153. 8 (splendour).
Wundorlic, *aj.* wonderful, wondrous, 29. 39; 125. 189; 181. 1.
Wundrian, *wv.*, *w. gen.* wonder (at), 6. 45; 49. 107; 100. 154.
*ge***Wunelic**, *aj.* customary, usual, 78. 58.
(*ge*)**Wunian**, *wv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1. 4, 5; 30. 76; 76. 21; 168. 82; 169. 3; 183. 18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 46. 3.
Wununng, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 59. 98; 81. 179.
Wurdon, *pret. pl. of* weorðan.
Wurð, *see* **Weorð**.
Wurpan, *see* **Weorpan**.
Wurpon, *pret. pl. of* weorpan.
Wynn, *sf.* joy, 165. 7, 12; 167. 70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 170. 15. [Wine.]
Wynn-land, *sn.* land of joy, 168. 82.
Wynnleás, *aj.* joyless, 125. 165.
Wynnlic, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 145. 10; 166. 34.
Wynnsum, *aj.* pleasant, 48. 77; 165. 13; 167. 65.

(*ge*)**Wyrcan**, *wv.* (1) work, do, make, 23. 168; 36. 18; 51. 1; 117. 30 (build): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 124. 136; 184. 21. [Weorc.]

Wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 44. 33; 174. 5, 15: (2) event, phenomenon, 182. 2. [Weorðan.]

*ge***Wyrdelic**, *aj.* historical, 76. 7.

*ge***Wyrdelice**, *av.* accurately, 69. 414.

Wyrd-wrítere, *sm.* historian, 88. 44.

*ge***Wyrht**, *sn.* desert, merit, 44. 33; 108. 112. [Weorc.]

Wyrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 53. 42, 43, 55; 165. 9.

Wyrm, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 125. 179; 157. 115: (2) worm, insect, 182. 3.

Wyrm-cynn, *sn.* serpent-kind, 125. 174.

Wyrm-líc, *sn.* serpent's body, 177. 98.

Wyrm-sęle, *sm.* hall of serpents, 157. 119.

Wyrmsan, *wv.* fester, become inflamed, 9. 27.

Wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop, 52. 30: (2) root, 123. 114.

Wyrt-truma (wyrtruma), *sm.* root, 52. 23.

Wýscan, *wv.* wish, 130. 353.

Y.

Yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 12. 112; 109. 160; *comp.* wirsa, 27. 101; 104. 3; 111. 208; *superl.* wirst (wirrest), 9. 48; 81. 168.

Yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief, 12. 110; 41. 185; 138. 133.

Yfele (yfle), *av.* badly, ill, 150. 142; *comp.* wirs, 27. 91.

Yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 104. 4.

Yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 95. 11.

Ymb-b·eorgan, *sv.* protect around, shield, 127. 252.

Ymbe (ymb, embe), *prp.*, *w. acc.* around, about—(1) *place*, 3. 40: (2) *time*, 53. 45: (3) *object of verb*, 5. 12; 11. 96; 83. 210; *av.* 'hú hé ymbe wolde,' how he would act about it (in the matter), 90. 92.

Ymb-c·lyppan, *wv.* embrace, 171. 42.

Y·mb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circumference, 29. 30, 35.

Y·mb-hwirft, *sm.* circuit, world, 87. 1; 166. 43.

Ymb-s·ittan, *sv.* besiege, 13. 165, 166; 37. 51.

Ymb-ú·tan, *prp.*, *w. acc.* around (outside), about, 14. 173; 18. 34 (ymb hie útan); 29. 32; *av.* 37. 50, 51, 53.

Yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter, 19. 60. [Otor, *sm.* 'otter.']

Ýð, *sf.* wave, 125. 186; 126. 218.

Ýð-*ge***bland**, *sn.* mixture of waves, surge, 123. 123; 130. 342.

Ýð-faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood, 166. 44.

Ýð-*ge***winn**, *sn.* wave-strife, life in the waves, 125. 183.

Ýtemest, *see* **Útera**.

THE ELLIS LLWYD JONES HALL.

THE ELLIS LLWYD JONES HALL